

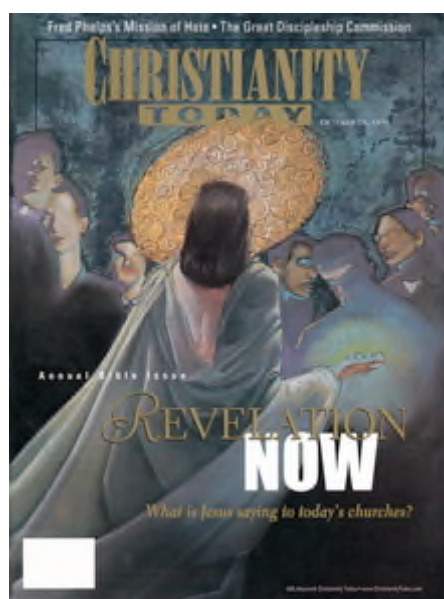
Papers by Jeremy James – 2013 (full year)*

* plus two papers published in 2012

Evidence that <i>Christianity Today</i> is a Propaganda Tool for the Roman Catholic Church	2 - 29
The <i>Stained Glass Curtain</i> Deception: Why Evangelicals who Partner with the Roman Catholic Church are in Rebellion Against God	30 - 49
A Pyramid of Lies: How the Wolf Pack is Attacking and Destroying True Biblical Christianity	50 - 104
Submission on Same Sex 'Marriage': Our Insane Society Needs to Wake Up	105 - 108
Walk to Emmaus: Yet Another Roman Catholic Attack on Evangelical Christianity	109 - 136
The Externalization of the Hierarchy: How the Illuminati are Implementing Satan's Plan for the End-Time	137 - 171
Witchcraft and Satanism in Hollywood	172 - 183
The Illuminati are Laughing: How the Global Elite have set the Stage for World War Three	184 - 215
Gog, Google, Gold and the Goddess: How Illuminati Trademarks Blaspheme the LORD God of the Bible	216 - 237
The Strange Occult World of Barack Obama: The President who Venerates the Goddess and has a Hindu Guru	238 - 263
Wagner, Siegfried, Marx, and the New World Order	264 - 273
Satan in Satin: Overwhelming Proof that the Apparitions of the Virgin Mary are Demonic Deceptions	274 - 332
The <i>Jesus Calling</i> Books are an Alarming New Age Deception	333 - 349
Proof that the New Apostolic Reformation is a Pseudo-Christian Cult	350 - 401
Christians who 'Communicate' with Departed Loved Ones are Defying God's Word	402 - 423
The Great Nephilim Deception: Why Christians are Being Tricked into Believing in ETs and UFOs	424 - 462
The Evangelical Church is Under Attack – Some Pictorial Thoughts about Discernment	463 - 512
The Umbilical Church is Connected to Rome – Some Pictorial Thoughts for True Evangelicals	513 - 562

Evidence that *Christianity Today* is a Propaganda Tool for the Roman Catholic Church

by Jeremy James



October 1999

The cover asks:
'What is Jesus saying to today's churches?'

***Christianity Today* depicts Christ as
a transsexual or transvestite.**

This paper may shock many Christians, not because it makes sensational claims or uncovers some scandalous secrets, but simply because it pulls together a range of material already in the public sphere – material that is supposed to be strictly Biblical – and shows how it fits together to serve, not the goals of true Christianity, but those of the Roman Catholic Church.

We do not intend to deal comprehensively with the flawed theology of *Christianity Today* (CT). It would simply take too long. Instead we will confine our examination to some of the core themes and ideas that the magazine is using to redefine true Christianity and bring the various ‘Protestant’ denominations closer to Rome. In doing so we are not relying on speculative arguments or the opinions of other writers, but simply highlighting selected material across dozens of issues of the magazine, usually the front cover or its accompanying article, and asking, Is this something that a truly Christian magazine would publish?

Take the cover of CT shown above, where Christ is bizarrely depicted as a transsexual or a transvestite. It is difficult to see how such an ambivalent image could have been selected for publication *anywhere* in any Christian magazine. [We regret having to reproduce this and similar images in order to substantiate our claims.]

Hopefully, over the course of this paper, we will have provided readers with sufficient objective evidence to assess the integrity of CT and draw their own conclusions.

The use of disrespectful and blasphemous images of Christ

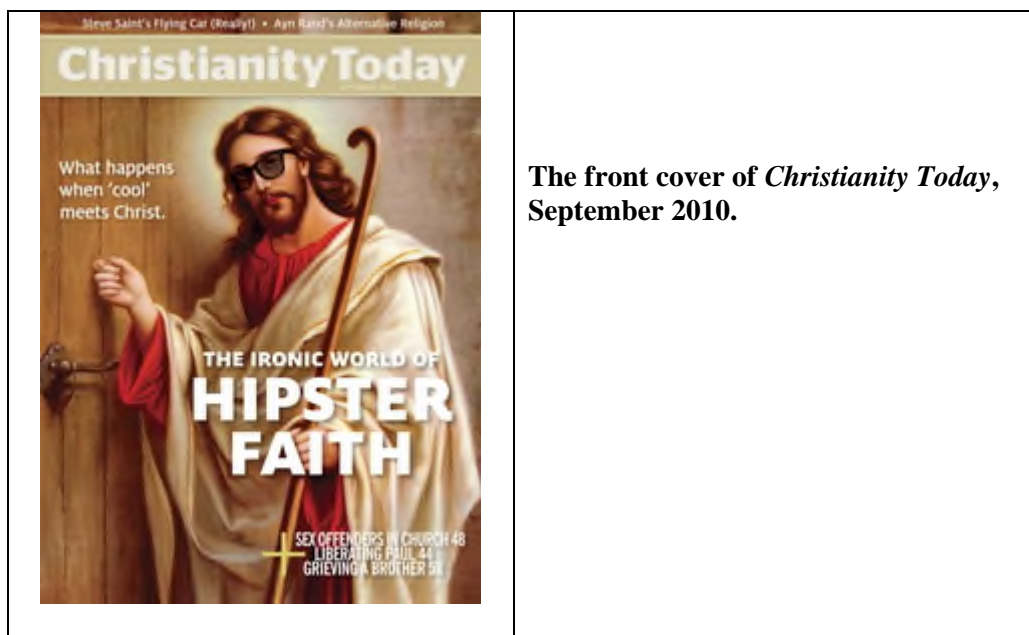
The second commandment forbids believers to depict God in any form. Of course, natural man has violated this commandment in countless ways, but the western ‘church’ which violates it the most, by far, is the Roman Catholic Church. Not only does CT adopt the Roman Catholic practice, but, as we have seen, it sometimes does so in a remarkably disrespectful way. Take the following example:



Not only is Christ being depicted yet again (contrary to Scripture), but he is set in a pose that is well known to students of the occult, called “the eye of Horus.” In such a pose honour is given to Lucifer by covering or obscuring the right eye and sometimes part of the face. Many rock stars like to be shown in this pose on album covers and promotional videos since it tacitly advertises their solidarity with the so-called Angel of Light. This occult practice can possibly be traced to the prophetic description of the Antichrist in Zechariah 11:17 which states that “...his right eye shall be utterly darkened.”

On the following page we see pop singer Nelly Furtado adopting the same pose (unwittingly?) on no fewer than *six* different album covers. In each instance her right eye is obscured. Many other pop stars have done the same, including Madonna, Lady Gaga, Britney Spears, Rihanna, and Christina Aguilera.

Were the readers of *CT* alarmed and offended by the blasphemous portrayal of Christ on the covers of October 1999 or April 2010? It would seem not because, just a few months after the publication of the latter, another offensive image of our Redeemer was put on the front cover:



The editors of *Christianity Today* clearly have no problem mocking and demeaning our Lord, in this instance by portraying him as a cool dude witnessing from door to door. It should be noted that the template for this image is the traditional Roman Catholic icon known as *The Good Shepherd*:



The Eye of Horus, an occult pose possibly based on the prophetic description of the Antichrist in Zechariah 11:17, which states that “...his right eye shall be utterly darkened.”



**The traditional Roman
Catholic icon known as
*The Good Shepherd***

Several other issues of *Christianity Today* have had covers that demean Christ in some manner. Take, for example, the four shown on the next page. The first cover (A) cleverly suggests that Christ has legitimate rivals in the pantheon of gods but that he is still the best choice.

Readers familiar with the iconography of modern advertising and the use of occult images and symbols in company trademarks will know that the Starbucks logo (which B mimics) has a goddess as its centerpiece. So not only is Christ demeaned by placing his image on a coffee cup, but he is blasphemed by giving him the iconic status of a goddess.

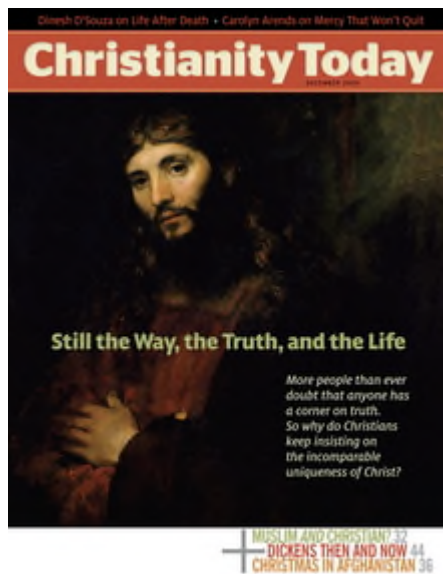
In the third image (C), we find *CT* giving credence to the subversive Muslim allegation that Christ was really a refugee of Palestinian origin who, as a child, was forced to flee to Egypt (an Arab state) by the perfidious Jews. Incredibly, this issue was published only weeks after 9/11.

The fourth (D) is styled after another traditional Roman Catholic image, that of Christ nailed to the cross. True believers regard crucifix-type images as highly disrespectful, even blasphemous, since they suggest – as Roman Catholic theology teaches – that Christ was not truly victorious on the cross but must be sacrificed again and again in the Catholic ‘sacrifice of the Mass.’

Cultural Relativism

The true Jesus of the Bible can also be distorted by portraying him in an alien context, for example by mixing disparate cultural and religious elements in the same image in order to disorient or misdirect the reader. This technique is often used to imply that, if Jesus were around today, he would preach a different message. The technical term for this is *cultural relativism*, the view that a religious teaching is constrained by historical circumstances and must be ‘updated’ to meet the changing needs of society.

A



December 2009

B



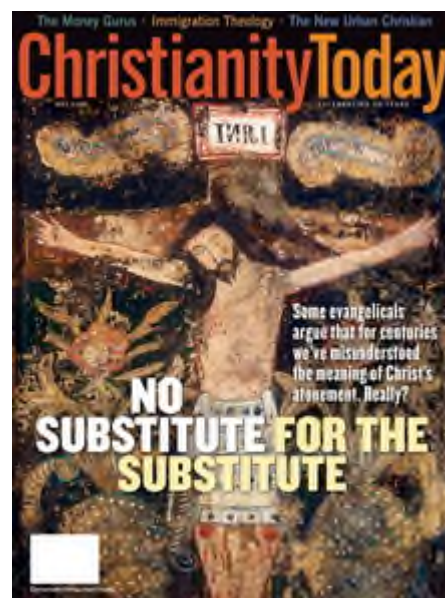
January 2009

C



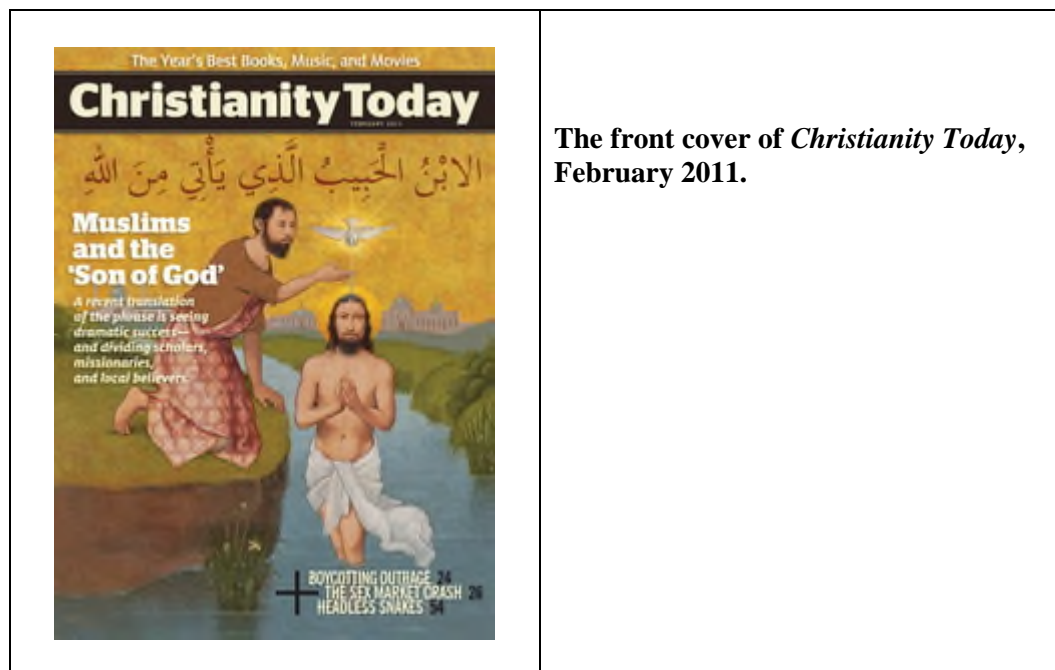
December 2001

D



May 2006

Take the following example:

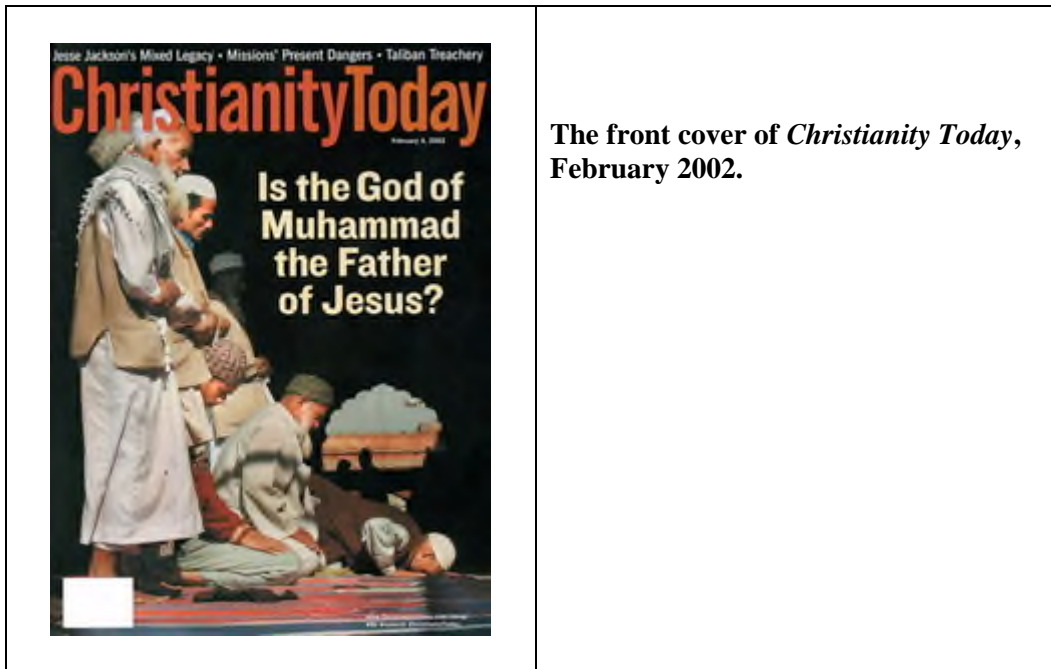


By juxtaposing a Koranic verse with a scene where Jesus is being baptized in a river which is plainly not the Jordan – note the buildings in the background – this unsettling cover plays games with the reader’s mind. Is the man on the bank John the Baptist or a Muslim? (His clothing and hair style are suspiciously Islamic, while John was a Nazirite with very long hair.) Does this mean that the Holy Spirit is working in the Koran, just as He is in the Bible? And why is Jesus being baptized in another river?

This image reeks of cultural relativism. Besides being disrespectful, it subtly implies that the Issa of the Koran is indeed the Jesus of the Bible and that terms like “Son of God” should not be interpreted too rigidly.

By placing an Islamic-type figure in this key prophetic role, where the Saviour is receiving the Holy Spirit in a special way, the image also suggests that Christianity and Islam have much more in common than we realize and that a truly broadminded Christian would see beyond the incidental differences to the common truth that unites them.

Another issue of *CT* gave unnecessary prominence to a cynical, doubt-laden question, *Is the God of Muhammad the Father of Jesus?* It then went on to deal with the question in a very ambivalent manner.



The feature article tried to find common ground between the *Shema* of Deuteronomy 6:4 – “Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God, the Lord is one” – and the first part of the *Shahada* of Islam – “There is no God but Allah.” The author then went on to state that “This is what Christianity teaches: God Almighty, the one and only Allah (*Allah* is simply the Arabic word for "God"), took upon himself humanity.”

This, of course, is complete nonsense. Allah is not the Arabic name for God but rather the name of a specific tribal deity known as *Al-ilah*, the moon god. The Arabs do not worship, or even acknowledge, the God of Israel because they despise Israel. Furthermore, the Koran utterly denies the deity of Christ, the only begotten Son of God, which is conclusive proof – if proof were needed – that Allah, the author of the Koran, is not the God of the Bible but a supernatural entity in opposition to Him.

The author later offers the following, utterly unbiblical, conclusion:

Let's go back to our question: Is the Father of Jesus the God of Muhammad? The answer is surely Yes and No. Yes, in the sense that the Father of Jesus is the only God there is. He is the Creator and Sovereign Lord of Muhammad, Buddha, Confucius, of every person who has ever lived. He is the one before whom all shall one day bow (Phil. 2:5-11). Christians and Muslims can together affirm many important truths about this great God – his oneness, eternity, power, majesty. As the Qur'an puts it, he is "the Living, the Everlasting, the All-High, the All-Glorious" (2:256). [*emphasis added*]

But the answer is also No, for Muslim theology rejects the divinity of Christ and the personhood of the Holy Spirit – both essential components of the Christian understanding of God. No devout Muslim can call the God of Muhammad "Father," for this, to their mind, would compromise divine transcendence. But no faithful Christian can refuse to confess, with joy and confidence, "I believe in God the Father...Almighty!" Apart from the Incarnation and the Trinity, it is possible to know *that* God is, but not *who* God is.

Please note his bizarre conclusion: "Let's go back to our question: Is the Father of Jesus the God of Muhammad? The answer is surely Yes and No." Yes and No? This is precisely the kind of ambivalence that denies the literal truth of the Bible and makes its interpretation subject to cultural and historical considerations.

The correct answer is an unequivocal and unqualified NO, but such a straightforward scriptural response would not fit the *CT* agenda.

Who else teaches that the God of the Koran is the God of the Bible? The Roman Catholic Church, of course! Here is what its official Catechism states (paragraph 841):

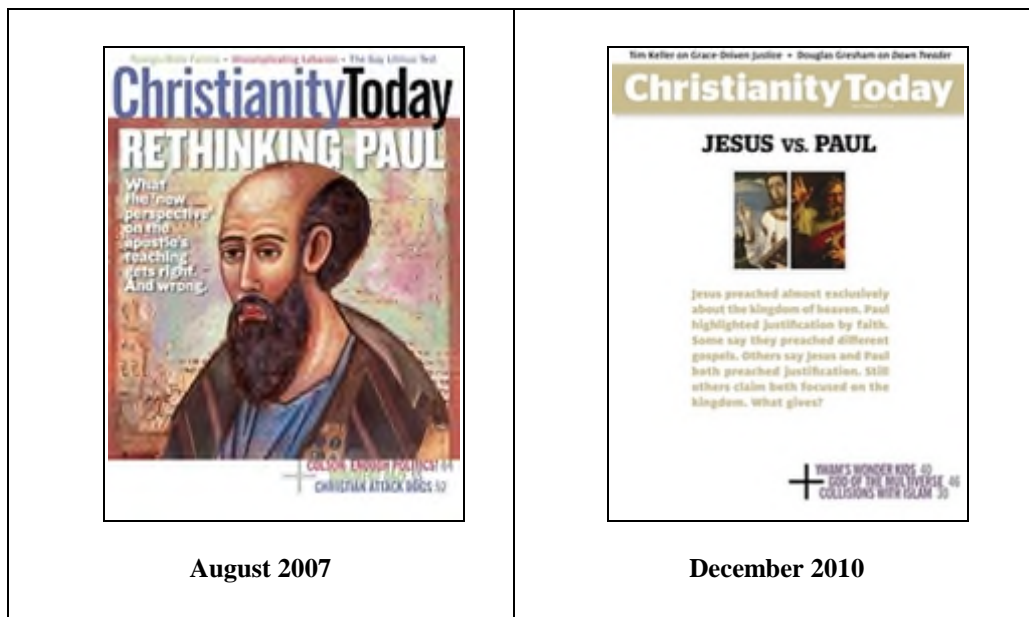
"The plan of salvation also includes those who acknowledge the Creator, in the first place amongst whom are the Muslims; these profess to hold the faith of Abraham, and together with us they adore the one, merciful God, mankind's judge on the last day."

The Bible makes it perfectly clear that to reject the Son is to reject the Father. There is absolutely no room for compromise on this central doctrine. Islam does not recognize the one, true living God. So when *Christianity Today* aligns itself with the false teaching of the Roman Catholic Church, it reveals the extent to which it has departed from Bible-based Christianity and embraced a wholly new, apostate variety.

As we proceed we will find that this 'new variety' is virtually the same as the ecumenical, we-are-all-one, gnostic concoction that Rome is now using to lure the 'separated brethren' into the clutches of the Papacy.

Christ versus Paul – another mode of attack

Another way to attack true Biblical Christianity is to claim that Christ did not found the church as we know it but that it was invented by Paul for his own purposes. Radical feminists in particular have used this cunning ploy to argue that, while Christ tried to raise the social standing of women, Paul reduced their status in his epistles. Born-again Christians know that the Bible is the Word of God in its totality, that everything Paul wrote was inspired by the Holy Spirit, and that Jesus and Paul taught the same undivided truth. However, *CT* uses the feminist ploy, Jesus-versus-Paul, to sow seeds of doubt among its readers:



This attack does not focus on all of Paul's writings but only on the doctrine of justification by faith, which happens to be the cornerstone of the Reformation. Several theologians, seemingly unconnected, are converging on this doctrine and trying to take it apart. They redefine what Paul meant by 'works' and thus modify what is meant by justification by faith alone, apart from works. This is a profoundly important doctrine in true Biblical Christianity, but it is rejected by Rome and anyone who holds to it is deemed by her to be worthy of the most severe punishment.

True Biblical Christianity is the only religious teaching which insists that salvation comes by faith alone, namely faith in the saving blood of Christ and his substitutionary atonement on the cross for each one of us. All other religions, including the Roman Catholic Church, base salvation on "works" or the personal efforts and achievements on earth by each individual. If a person fails to accumulate sufficient merit here on earth, then he must 'pay off' the rest of his sin debt by suffering for a time in 'purgatory' after death.

So an attack on Paul's teaching about justification by faith is, in reality, a major assault on true Biblical Christianity. But why would a magazine that purports to be Evangelical give any credence whatever to the arguments put forward by these modern theologians? Why would *CT* give a platform to heresy, especially one of such a destructive kind? While its article went on to give a defence of the traditional doctrine, it was so poorly argued, and so deferential toward the position taken by the 'new perspective' theologians, that it must surely have left many readers confused. And if a magazine like *CT* cannot give a robust defence of a central doctrine of true Biblical Christianity, then we know something is seriously wrong.

This became more evident in a related article about Paul in *CT* in 2010 with the troubling title, *Jesus vs. Paul*. It too centers on justification by faith, as the author himself concedes – “In other words, will we center our gospel teaching and living on “the kingdom” or “justification by faith”?” He then proceeds to discuss the supposed distinction between the gospel taught by Christ and the gospel taught by Paul. He even says, “It is not exaggerating to say that evangelicalism is facing a crisis about the relationship of Jesus to Paul, and that many today are choosing sides.”

This supposed crisis is actually being generated by *Christianity Today* and the ‘new perspective’ theologians who are working hard to create problems where none exist and then, through specious argumentation and scholastic devices, ‘solving’ them in ways that undermine true Biblical Christianity.

***Christianity Today* is continually sowing seeds of doubt**

Christianity Today deliberately gives a high profile to a broad range of heretical ideas and then, by failing to deal with them in a forthright and scriptural manner, endows them with a dangerous measure of credibility. It is only necessary to repeat this process over time to lull readers into a deficient, even apostate, understanding of Christian doctrine.

Another recurring target is the literalness of Biblical truth, in particular the historical validity of those elements which most directly influence our understanding of the Bible as a whole. Chief among these are key episodes from Genesis and Exodus. So it should hardly be surprising if *CT* gives unwarranted weight to arguments that attack the literal truth of these books. Here are just a few examples that show how phony *CT* can be in its ‘defense’ of Biblical truth [*See covers overleaf*]:

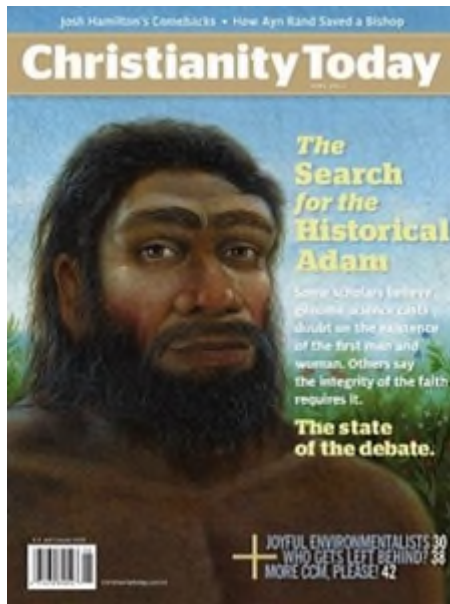
A: On the first cover, Adam is deliberately depicted as a cave-man, a kind of proto-human who later evolved into *homo sapiens*. This, of course, implies a complete rejection of the literal truth of Genesis.

B: The Garden-of-Eden theme is repeated on the next cover, where a partly consumed apple is associated with the words, “addicted to sex”. This is an obvious reference to the forbidden fruit that Adam and Eve ate in the garden (even though the Bible never specifies the variety of fruit in question). By linking the apple with sex in this way, the image is suggesting, as many Gnostic sects have long taught, that their sin was actually sexual in nature and that Eve may even have had sexual relations with the serpent. By depicting events in the garden in this way, *CT* is rejecting the strictly Biblical account in favour of one based on mythology and symbolism.

C: The third cover asks “Did the Exodus never happen?” This is all part of the baiting game that *CT* likes to play with its readers, where seeds of doubt are sown in their minds by questions that only a sceptic would ask. If the Exodus never happened, then a foundational event in the Bible is no more than a myth and the glory of Sinai a fable.

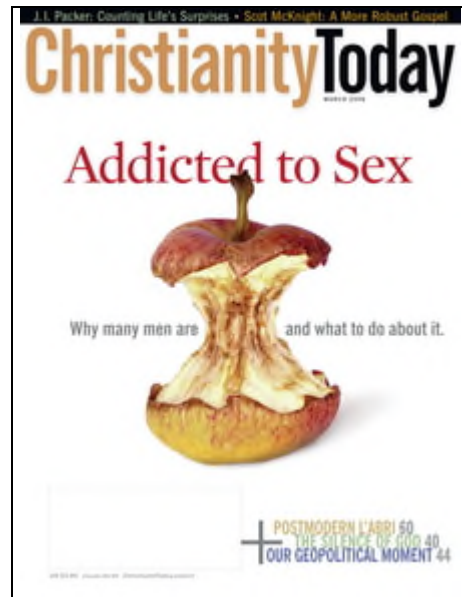
D: The last cover gives unnecessary weight to the insidious myth peddled by writers of science fiction, namely that the universe is inhabited by intelligent alien lifeforms and that by implication man is not unique and could not be made in the image and likeness of God.

A



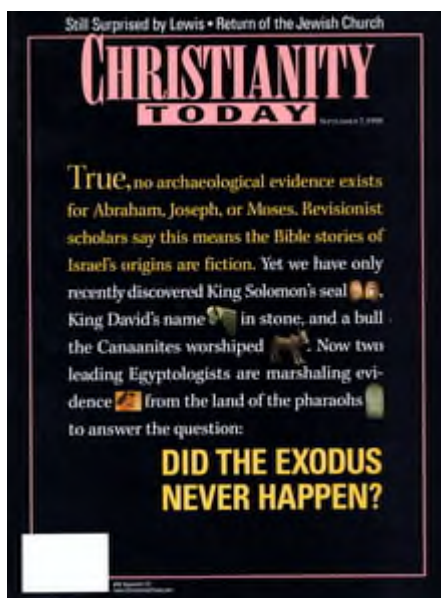
June 2011

B



March 2008

C



September 1998

D

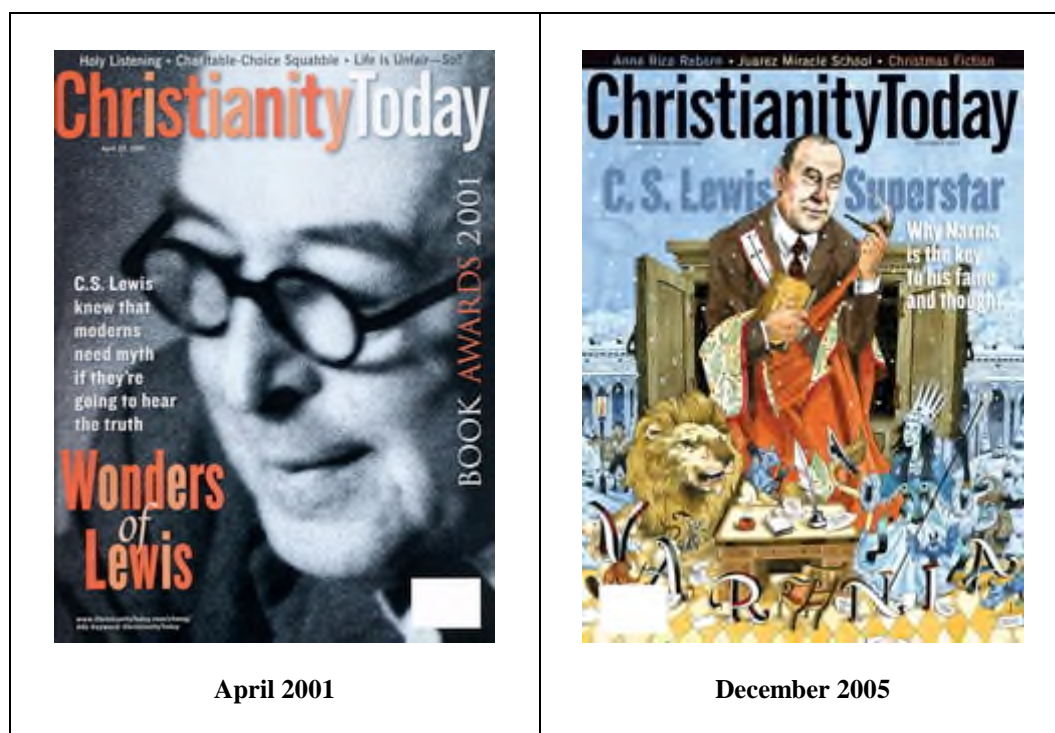


February 2009

It is not necessary for CT to endorse any of these heretical ideas in order to undermine confidence in true Biblical Christianity. A great deal of damage is done simply by giving them a weight and a credibility that they clearly do not deserve. Journalists and media moguls are very familiar with this trick, where a message is planted in the mind of the reader by affecting to uphold the opposite view.

The Paganized Christianity of C S Lewis

This technique is nowhere more evident than in its passionate espousal of C S Lewis, whose writings abound with ideas which have no scriptural basis and whose defense of truth owes far more to Western philosophy and human reason than it does to the Word of God. Lewis had a marked propensity to mythologize the Bible and to treat it as inspired human artefact rather than the inerrant Word of God.



The truth about C S Lewis is very different from the cuddly figure portrayed by *Christianity Today*. Since we have already dealt with this subject elsewhere (*see our critique on www.zephaniah.eu*) we must confine our review to some basic facts about the man.

He did not believe in the literal truth of the Bible but saw it largely as a collection of allegorical and apocryphal stories that were intended to convey instructive spiritual principles. He did not accept the doctrine of substitutionary atonement and thus rejected the very foundation of Christianity. He considered hell an absurd idea and viewed Christ primarily as an ontological leap in the evolution of mankind.

In his opinion Psychoanalysis and Evolution were not incompatible in the least with Christianity. He believed that the religious traditions of all cultures were imbued with some portion of 'Biblical' truth but that the Jewish culture just happened to be the one that God selected for His redemptive purpose. Lewis believed He could just as easily have chosen the Greek or Egyptian cultures instead. Incredibly he also believed that to worship Apollo in his true mythical stature was to worship Christ.

Lewis spent long hours over a period of many years in conversation with his Inklings friends, notably the Roman Catholic purveyor of pagan mythology, J R Tolkien, and two high-level practitioners of witchcraft and the occult, Charles Williams and Owen Barfield. Williams had been a member of the Luciferian society, the Golden Dawn, while Barfield was an internationally recognized authority on the Luciferian philosophy of Rudolph Steiner. In short, some of his closest associates were dedicated servants of Satan.

As noted in our earlier paper, two former practitioners of witchcraft – John Todd and David Meyer – confirmed that both C S Lewis and J R Tolkien were longtime practitioners of 'the old religion' (witchcraft) and are revered by modern witches for their role in spreading occult ideas in western society. As David Meyer said:

As a former witch, astrologer, and occultist who has been saved by the grace of God, I know that the works of C.S. Lewis are required reading by neophyte witches, especially in the United States and England. This includes *The Chronicles of Narnia*, because [they] teach neophyte[s], or new witches, the basic mindset of the craft...

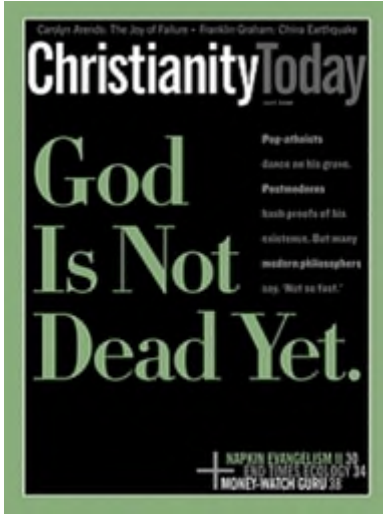
Lewis was a true student of Screwtape, a covert purveyor of a paganised form of Christianity. His writings are cunning and deceitful perversions of Biblical truth and should never be used under any circumstances for purposes of Christian edification.

Romanism, Ecumenism and Mysticism

The subliminal cynicism that runs through *Christianity Today* is well illustrated by the covers shown overleaf. Taken together they suggest that the world is set on a course that will lead in due course to the extinction of true Christianity.

The possibility that separate Christian denominations may some day cease to exist is actually the goal of Ecumenism or *interfaith spirituality* and its principal sponsor, the Roman Catholic Church. Rome wants to coalesce all branches of Christianity – both true and false – into one homogeneous blob (just as the Book of Revelation has foretold). The apostate global entity that emerges would, of course, be under Papal control.

In advancing this cause, its various champions, which include *Christianity Today*, must succeed in convincing the public that a collection of separate denominations actually impedes the work of Christ in the world today. So when *CT* asks, "Are Denominations Dead?" and coyly supplies the parenthetical answer "(Not quite)", it is signaling its confident expectation that before very long they will be.

 <p>July 2008</p>	 <p>December 2009</p>	 <p>June 2010</p>
--	---	--

The Ecumenical agenda of *Christianity Today* is clearly evident from its glowing endorsement of the Roman Catholic mystics, contemplative spirituality, and the monastic tradition.

To understand the full significance of this, we need first to consider what mysticism and contemplative spirituality really are and forget for a moment their rosy portrayal by Roman theologians.

To begin with, they are not found anywhere in the Bible. When the Word of God asks that we ‘meditate’ on a particular truth, we are being asked to consider its spiritual depth and the part it plays in our relationship with God. In short, the LORD is asking us to *use* our minds, not set them aside. There is not a single occasion anywhere in the Bible where a believer is required to sit down and empty his mind. In all cases, the supplicant is expected to be completely in control of his faculties and to address God through prayer in a conscious, discursive manner.

The mystics have a completely different way of relating to their god. For example, the Islamic mystics, known as the Sufis, seek a state known as *fana* or annihilation. This involves the merging of their mind and personality with a supernatural power vastly greater than themselves. The same ‘emptying’ process is common to all mystical traditions, whether Buddhist, Hindu, Zen or Roman Catholic. The Trappist monk, Thomas Merton, became so absorbed in the mystical path that he described himself as a Christian Buddhist. And he was right, because the mystical path is essentially the same across all religious traditions. The inner light that the Roman Catholic mystic sees in contemplation is the same light that the Buddhist sees.

However, the ‘light’ in question is not the Light of Christ, but the false light of Lucifer. This is true even of those mystics who profess to be ‘Christian’. There have been no Protestant mystics of note because, by and large, Bible-believing Christians have (until now) remained faithful to the precepts and statutes set out in Scripture.

We should remember that Paul described Lucifer as an Angel of Light – “And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light” (2 Cor. 11:14). The Adversary can project that light into anyone who is foolish enough seek a ‘mystical’ experience and open themselves to a supernatural light. Even if the experience is overwhelming to one’s human senses, the ‘light’ itself is spiritual darkness.

Christ warned of this false light when he said, “If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!” (Matthew 6:23)

This may shock many people, but it must be given serious consideration since it has very grave implications for the church. Professing Christians who believe it is possible to use a technique or a process to ‘experience’ God are deluding themselves. The Bible never teaches anything like this. Never! We are asked to wait upon God, to live in faith and the joyful expectation of the imminent return of Jesus Christ. Only *then* – when Christ returns – will we experience God:

“And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.” – 2 Thessalonians 3:5

The ‘experience’ of God that comes through an altered state of consciousness, a mystical trance or contemplative reverie – whatever you wish to call it – is NOT God, but a highly seductive counterfeit.

And not only is this counterfeit highly seductive, it is also highly addictive. There is no doubt that many of the mystics experience ‘ecstasy’ and similar psychological states through contemplative prayer, but they have nothing whatever to do with the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. The Roman Catholic church has a long tradition of contemplative mysticism, stretching all the way back to the so-called Desert Fathers in the 3rd century AD. These men were not born-again Christians but hermits and ascetics who were steeped in Gnosticism and who chose to live like Hindu yogis or Tibetan monks, craving an ‘experience’ of God.

Few if any of the Catholic mystics had any respect for the Word of God. For example one can read through the collected works of John of the Cross, the Spanish mystic of the 16th century, and find scarcely any evidence that his inner life was directed by Scripture. His supposedly profound writings were little more than the rambling foolishness of a deluded man whose whole philosophy was shaped by his ‘experiences’.

Perhaps the greatest influence on the modern contemplative movement is the Catholic monk, Thomas Merton, but even his writings show little respect for the Word of God. Early in his career he had a mystical experience of the 'Virgin Mary', who is none other than Lucifer in his female persona. This seems to have marked him deeply and caused him to virtually abandon the Bible and seek 'truth' in the writings of other mystics. On the rare occasions when he did cite Scripture, it was generally to bolster a doctrine that he had propounded himself or had drawn from another source.

In a sense all mystics are addicts. They had a powerful infusion of supernatural light when they were young and became addicted to 'experiences'. However, the light they saw was the false light of Lucifer and had nothing to do with Christ. Many of them were Mary worshippers and steeped in idolatry of the worst kind. In their apostate and deluded condition, they failed to see that their entrancing encounters with the Queen of Heaven were nothing more than Satanic deceptions. The earthly mother of Jesus does not appear anywhere, at any time, to any one, for any reason, and the belief that she does is blatant necromancy.

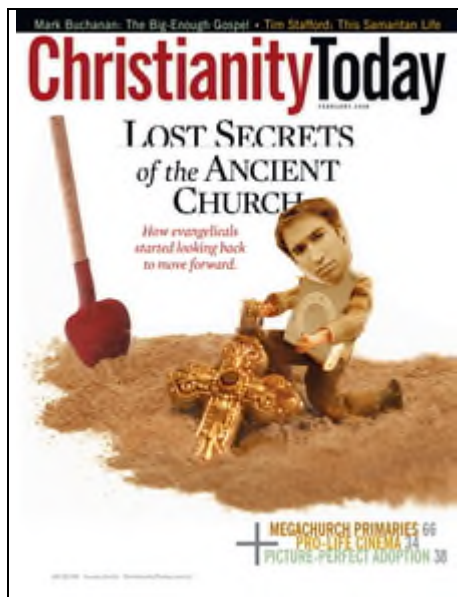
The Emerging Church

So why does *Christianity Today* continue to promote contemplative spirituality and the western mystical tradition? The answer is Ecumenism. It is all part of a well regulated campaign to merge all branches of Christianity into a single institutional entity controlled by Rome. The so-called Emerging Church is a major step in this direction, where millions of professing Evangelicals are being tricked into accepting ancient Catholic practices under the guise of 'authentic' Christianity. It is alleged that the Reformation went too far and rejected many elements of 'authentic' Christianity that were actually of benefit to believers.

This is why *Christianity Today* continues to publish strategically designed covers with subversive headlines like 'Lost Secrets of the Ancient Church', 'The New Monasticism', 'Seeking the Heart of Celtic Christianity', and 'Learning the Ancient Rhythms of Prayer' (see next page).

What is the 'ancient church' and what secrets have been lost? The Bible has never been lost, so the 'lost secrets' can't be Biblical. This would suggest that the 'ancient church' in question is actually the Roman Catholic church. And what is the 'new monasticism'? Since true Christianity has never had any form of monasticism, the 'new monasticism' must be traditional Roman Catholic monasticism in another form. Furthermore, the 'Celtic Christianity' to which the cover refers is clearly that of the Roman Catholic Church, while the 'ancient rhythms of prayer' are based – as the cover states – on what is called 'the daily office', another Roman Catholic practice.

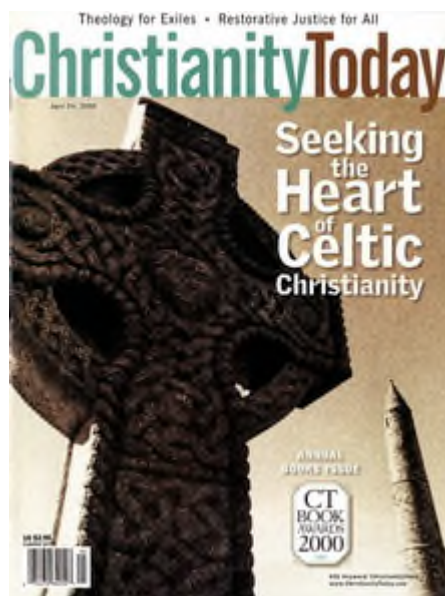
What on earth is wrong with the minds and hearts of the supposedly Evangelical readers of *Christianity Today*? They must be entirely lacking in spiritual discernment and seriously deficient in a sound Scriptural knowledge of their Christian faith. Else why would they allow themselves to be subjected year after year to this shameless Catholic propaganda?



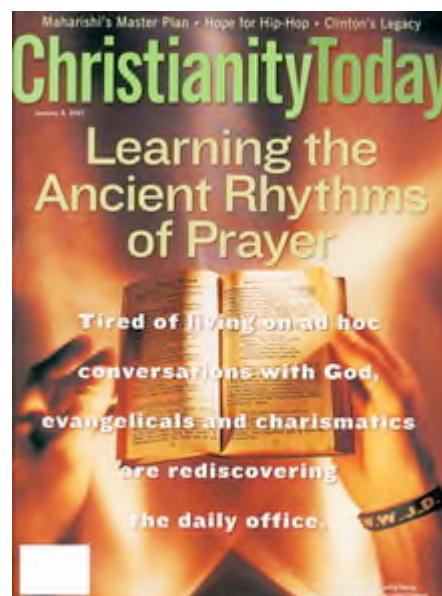
February 2008



September 2005



April 2000



January 2001

Hokum, Hype, and Heresy

In pursuing its hidden agenda, *Christianity Today* devotes a lot of space to raising the profile of key players in the Ecumenical and Emerging Church movements. In addition to providing a platform for their misleading and frequently apostate views about a 'new' Christianity, *CT* also urges its readers to buy their books, listen to their tapes, watch their videos, and attend their seminars. The process is reinforced by having the various 'experts' endorse one another again and again, so the reader is continually exposed to the same nicey-nice, we-are-all-one Ecumenical philosophy. For readers of *CT* all roads lead to Rome.

The covers reproduced on the next page illustrate some of the many *dramatis personae* that *CT* and its backers have been using to promote the Ecumenical and Emerging Church movements. We'll look briefly at each in turn:


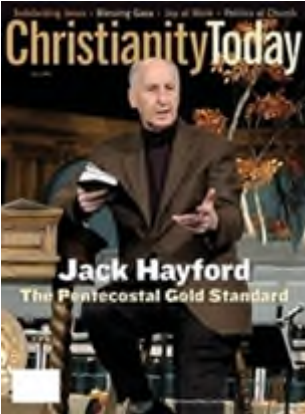
A: This cover is rich in Vatican iconography, with a golden crucifix, a display of devotional candles, a trendy priest-like figure, and a lush backdrop of cardinal red. The associated feature article gave a strong endorsement to men like **Rob Bell** and **Brian McLaren**, who reject traditional Evangelical Christianity in favour of an open-ended, question-everything mentality, where Scripture is frequently misapplied or ignored, where truth is relative, and where cultural factors play a prominent role in determining what ought to matter in the 'new' emerging church.

B: This issue eulogised **Beth Moore**, who strongly endorses contemplative spirituality and who even appeared on a Fox Home Entertainment DVD called *Be Still*. This outrageously *New Age* production was presented by several of the best known exponents of mystical and avant garde Christianity, including the impassioned champion of the Roman Catholic contemplative tradition, **Richard Foster**.

C: *Christianity Today* is fully in favour of the self-esteem, be-positive philosophy of the Emerging Church. One of the chief architects of this unbiblical teaching is **James Dobson**, who routinely misapplies the Word of God when dispensing his psychological version of truth. In doing so he directly contradicts the scriptural teaching that man in his natural state is a fallen, sinful creature enslaved by self-esteem.

D: **Rick Warren** and his Purpose-Driven Church is really a branch of the Emerging Church movement. Chock-full of New Age ideas, it ignores the gospel of repentance and concentrates instead on a social, world-changing gospel, personal development, and a needs-based, seeker-friendly 'model' of evangelism. Warren is also a member of the Council on Foreign Relations, a select group of individuals who control and direct the political process in the US from behind the scenes.

E: **Jack Hayford** is a big name in the Charismatic movement, where experience takes priority over Scripture and where prayer and worship are motivated mainly by a desire for signs and wonders. He claims that a supernatural 'voice' told him not to judge the Roman Catholic Church. He is extremely ecumenical in his ministry and associates indiscriminately with Catholic speakers at public events.

<p style="text-align: center;">A</p>  <p style="text-align: center;">November 2004</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">B</p>  <p style="text-align: center;">August 2010</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">C</p>  <p style="text-align: center;">March 1999</p>
<p style="text-align: center;">D</p>  <p style="text-align: center;">November 2002</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">E</p>  <p style="text-align: center;">July 2005</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">F</p>  <p style="text-align: center;">April 2004</p>
<p style="text-align: center;">G</p>  <p style="text-align: center;">January 2003</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">H</p>  <p style="text-align: center;">June 2007</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">I</p>  <p style="text-align: center;">July 2001</p>

F: Bill Gaither was warmly endorsed by *CT* in its issue of April 2004. Gaither is a major player in the plan to use an ecumenical brand of ‘Christian’ music to draw Evangelicals and Catholics closer together. The doctrinal content of the lyrics is so weak and ill-defined that virtually any professing Christian – including Catholics and Mormons – could happily sing along. In fact many contemporary ‘Christian’ hymns are so unscriptural in content, and so worldly in rhythm and style, that even atheists and humanists could readily join in.

G: Tony Campolo is a strong advocate of the Emerging Church and all that it stands for. A skilled entertainer, he teaches a vague, ecumenical theology that verges on universalism (the doctrine that non-Christians will also be saved). He endorses contemplative spirituality and the belief that it brings an “encounter with God” which takes one beyond scripture. His Kingdom Now theology aims at social transformation and rejects the prophetic testimony of scripture. In his book, *The God of Intimacy and Action* (co-written with Jesuit-trained Mary Darling) he extolls what he calls *supersaints*, “people who have been caught up into some mystical unity with God”, and cites among the examples one should emulate such Catholic mystics as Teresa of Avila, Francis of Assisi, and Catherine of Siena, as well as the founder of the Jesuit Order, Ignatius of Loyola, who set up a pan-European network of spies and informants to persecute, hunt down, and murder vast numbers of Bible-believing Christians.

H: Donald Miller is the author of the ‘Christian’ best-seller, *Blue Like Jazz*. Like Campolo, Miller is highly critical of ‘fundamentalism’, a disciplined adherence to the doctrinal content of the Bible. In his view, doctrine should fit the individual in much the same way that jazz allows a musician to improvise. He dismisses the Garden of Eden and the worldwide Flood as “theological absurdities” and denigrates those who hold to the inerrancy of the Bible. His portrait of Jesus is utterly unscriptural, where our Lord is portrayed as a cool dude who likes to hang out with the guys. As with many other Emerging Church gurus, Miller is strongly in favor of contemplative mysticism – “you cannot be a Christian without being a mystic” – and Kingdom Now or Dominionist theology, which promotes social activism and rejects Bible prophecy about the End Times. The popularity of his beatnik ramblings and feel-good gospel is a clear sign that many professing Christians today are actually baby pagans, earth-centered sign-seekers who simply want everyone to be happy. They would rather make up their own theology than obey the Word of God.

I: Chuck Colson was responsible for co-drafting, along with Roman Catholic priest Richard Newhaus, the outrageously Ecumenical document, *Evangelicals and Catholics Together* (1994). If there was a watershed moment in the destruction of Biblical Christianity in America, it was March 29, 1994, when the parties concerned issued their first joint statement. Plans to produce the document were formulated at a meeting of Christian leaders in 1985, organized by Colson. It is significant that the meeting was addressed by Carl Henry, editor and co-founder of *Christianity Today*.

The real agenda behind *Christianity Today*

By now we have supplied more than enough evidence to show that *Christianity Today* has an unstated agenda, namely to shift the focus of traditional Evangelical Christianity and bring it into line with the ecumenical wing of the Roman Catholic Church.

Christianity Today was co-founded in 1956 by Billy Graham and Carl Henry. Ever since then it has been steadily infiltrating traditional, Bible-based Christian churches across America and drawing them closer to Rome. There is ample evidence on the Internet that Billy Graham has for decades been promoting closer ties with Rome. He has met with the Pope on several occasions, praised him in glowing terms as a true man of God, and directed all former Roman Catholics at his public assemblies to return to the Roman church. Graham told Larry King that he and the Pope "agree on almost everything." He has never warned Evangelicals of the numerous heresies that Rome teaches, her utterly apostate condition, her stated goal of destroying Protestantism no matter how long it takes, or her terrible slaughter of the saints.

Demons don't die. The same demonic spirit that controlled the Roman Catholic Church in the 16th century still controls it today. True believers are greatly deceived if they think otherwise.

Behind the cosy facade, *Christianity Today* is a propaganda tool for the Roman Catholic Church, another weapon in the long series of weapons that the Papacy has used to uproot and destroy the fruits of the Reformation.

Before we close, we would like to present one final piece of evidence. While the magazine has carried countless articles, reports and reviews over the past few decades that conflict – sometimes blatantly but more often in a subtle manner – with the true Gospel and the plain testimony of Scripture, it published in 2010 an article of such a rebellious, offensive and blasphemous nature that it should have served as a wake-up call for even the most obdurate of its readers. What is more it was written, not by an outsider, but by one its most senior editorial staff.

While *CT* has since tried to pass it off as a harmless satire or a tongue-in-cheek opinion piece, the article is informed throughout by such an arrogant tone and such an insolent attitude that there is no mistaking its real purpose. The usually subtle attack on traditional Biblical Christianity, at which *CT* excels, is replaced for a moment by a far-from-subtle broadside, the kind of cynical diatribe that could just as easily have been penned by a humanist.

Here are some excerpts (The complete article is reproduced in the attached Appendix):

“Read the prophets. It's just one harangue after another, all in loud decibels. And when the shouting is over, then comes the pouting...This God is like the volatile Italian woman...We may think this a crude depiction, except that Jesus – God with us – seems to suffer the same emotional imbalance...I'd rather have a God who takes sin in stride. Why can't he relax and recognize that to err is human. I mean, you don't find us flawed humans freaking out about one another's sins. You don't see us wrathful, indignant, and pouting. Why can't God almighty just chill out and realize we're just human? ...He made the creation of these beings [humans] not a matter of course or compromise, but a matter of life or death. Everything was on the line with this roll of the dice...God was going to make human glory a winner-take-all proposition, even if it killed him. So when things start going south, we find him throwing dishes and slamming doors...God rants at us as an Olympian curses himself for losing concentration during a crucial part of the race...When God sees the space shuttle hurtling toward its destruction, he weeps, he rants, he pulls his hair out. And something inside him dies...So what we have, for better or worse, is a melodramatic God. He yells and throws dishes, and walks off in a huff, slamming the door behind him...He's anything but calm and collected, reassuring and reasonable. He's as mercurial as gods go...He's like the crazy uncle in the family. At some point, you have to let your friends know about him, but you'd just as soon avoid having to introduce him. I much prefer reasonable religion with reasonable expectations, and a God who doesn't get bent out of shape every time his people trip up...He's such a drama queen.”

Needless to say, this article is no longer available on the *CT* website. It reveals far too much.

Conclusion

While professing to be Evangelical, *Christianity Today* relentlessly pursues a course which undermines confidence in the integrity of traditional Christian doctrine, promotes ecumenism and mysticism, blurs the distinction between truth and heresy (especially heresies favored by Rome), rejects Biblical literacy and End Time prophecy, gives unwarranted credibility to every sceptical fad and fashion, portrays fundamentalists as cranks, and elevates social and cultural considerations to determinants of Biblical truth. It is utterly opposed to the scriptural principle of separation and promotes instead a false unity among all professing Christians, even to the point where Roman Catholics are classified as Christian. By highlighting at every opportunity the supposed merits of the Emerging Church, and by failing repeatedly to point out its many heresies and pagan practices, it seeks deliberately to foster a new version of ‘Christianity’. While this new version may garner wide appeal, it will have no power to save anyone. In short, it will be a Satanic counterfeit.

And yet tens of thousands of professing Christians still subscribe to this apostate mouthpiece for the Roman Catholic Church. How many blasphemous images and heretical articles must it produce before these foolish sheep catch the scent of the wolf?

Jeremy James
Ireland
25 October 2012

**For more information about the planned
destruction of Christianity
visit www.zephaniah.eu**

Material reproduced herein from *Christianity Today* is the property of the copyright holder and is cited for purposes of fair comment only.

© Jeremy James 2012

- Article published in *Christianity Today*, July 2010 -

Divine Drama Queen

But I'd secretly rather have a God who is a non-anxious presence.

By Mark Galli

I like a tranquil, even-keeled, self-controlled God. A God who doesn't fly off the handle at the least provocation. A God who lives one step above the fray. A God who has that British stiff upper lip even when disaster is looming.

When I read my Bible, though, I keep running into a different God, and I'm not pleased. This God says he "hates" sin. Well, he usually *yells* it. Read the prophets. It's just one harangue after another, all in loud decibels. And when the shouting is over, then comes the pouting.

Take his conversation with Hosea. The Lord is disgusted with Israel, and he asks Hosea to enact a parable. He orders Hosea to take a prostitute for a wife; she becomes a symbol of Israel's unfaithfulness to God. This is no down-on-her-luck-but-with-a-heart-of-gold prostitute like those so often portrayed in movies. This is some sleazy woman who, even when given a chance at a decent life, keeps "whoring."

God then tells Hosea to have children with this woman. When the children are born, he tells Hosea to call the first Jezreel, explaining, "I will break the bow of Israel in the Valley of Jezreel." The second, God calls No Mercy, because "I will no more have mercy on the house of Israel, to forgive them at all." The third he calls Not My People, "for you are not my people, and I am not your God" (Hosea 1:1-9).

This God is like the volatile Italian woman who, upon discovering her husband's unfaithfulness, yells and throws dishes, refuses to sleep in the same bed, and doesn't speak to him for 40 days and 40 nights.

We may think this a crude depiction, except that Jesus – God with us – seems to suffer the same emotional imbalance. He rants about Pharisees and Scribes – or "snakes" and "hypocrites," as he calls them. So upset is he over sacrilege in the Temple, he overturns tables and drives people out with a whip. And then we find him lamenting, "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the city that kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to it! How often would I have gathered your children together as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you would not! See, your house is left to you desolate!" (Matt. 23:37-38).

This God knows nothing about being a non-anxious presence. This is a very anxious God, indeed.

I'd rather have a God who takes sin in stride. Why can't he relax and recognize that to err is human. I mean, you don't find us flawed humans freaking out about one another's sins. You don't see us wrathful, indignant, and pouting. Why can't God almighty just chill out and realize we're just human?

* * *

It's that little phrase, "we're just human," that may be the rub with God.

Sin seems to be a big deal to God because apparently we're a big deal to him. That little phrase, "we're just human," signals that we may not be as big a deal to ourselves. We're more like the woman who thought she was destined to write the great American novel, but after getting a couple of publisher rejections decided to write Harlequin romances instead. Or the runner who had dreams of winning gold in the Olympics, but after placing 15th in the Boston Marathon, decided that weekend golf would have to do for exercise. We live in the land of "just make do," in the valley of lost dreams, and in the endless desert of parched hope.

But we have a God who thinks we *can* write the great American novel and win Olympic gold. He believes that to be human is to be destined for glory. As Peter put it, he has "called us to his own glory and excellence," that we "may become partakers of the divine nature" (2 Peter 1:3-4).

That's right: he thinks "just humans" can become nothing less than gods. Not in the sense of beings who should be worshipped, but beings who have become, in the fullest sense, bearers of the image and likeness of their Creator.

He not only thinks this, God has given himself to make it happen. In creating the world, God had a lot of options, and he exercised a number of them. He created things that just grow and "veg" and die, beautiful but without much awareness of the larger reality. He called them plants.

He created beings that had a tad more awareness, but could never aspire to anything grand. They enjoy a simple, physical existence, and then die. He called them animals.

Then he created beings with deep awareness of themselves and their Creator, who could envision the absolute heights they could scale and the perfect love they could enjoy, and who knew they could have all this forever and ever.

It was a gamble, though. For such a creature – one with the very nature of God – could also become a devil. Such a creature – one who could know perfect love – could also learn perfect hate. Such a creature – who could envision a life blessed beyond imagination – could also despair, could begin thinking that to be human is to err, is to be flawed, is to despair of glory.

And yet God gambled. He has thrown everything into this grand enterprise. He made the creation of these beings not a matter of course or compromise, but a matter of life or death. Everything was on the line with this roll of the dice. To win meant for these creatures a bliss that only God knows. To lose meant death and eternal destruction. There was no holding back. God was going to make human glory a winner-take-all proposition, even if it killed him. So when things start going south, we find him throwing dishes and slamming doors.

As Karl Barth says in his exposition of the Heidelberg Catechism, "In entering into a covenant of grace with man, God has come so near to man that he is affected by what man does, so near that he can be hurt by man."

God rants at us as an Olympian curses himself for losing concentration during a crucial part of the race. Or as a novelist chastises herself for lazy writing. For the righteous perfectionist (versus the neurotic perfectionist), every detail matters. God wants nothing less than perfection, because he knows that perfection is the only way for us to become what he created us to become: godlike.

* * *

When the stakes are so high, of course, the consequence of failure, even in the smallest detail, spells disaster. It's like a space shuttle – one of the most sophisticated and marvelous of machines – crashing to earth because of a faulty oil ring.

When God sees the space shuttle hurtling toward its destruction, he weeps, he rants, he pulls his hair out. And something inside him dies. Our God cares about us frail, fickle, weak human beings because he knows something we often forget: we're not "just human." He'll go to any length to get us to grasp and live into our glory, even if it kills him.

This is why the Bible traffics in such dramatic language. There is nothing cautious, careful, or reasonable about the human enterprise. It's about being lost or saved. Living in darkness or in light. Knowing despair or being filled with hope. Death or life. The Bible is not interested in a religion that merely improves the human condition, or makes life manageable. It's not about success or happiness or helping us all get along. These are paltry aspirations. No, what God wants is to raise the dead and make gods out of sinners.

So what we have, for better or worse, is a melodramatic God. He yells and throws dishes, and walks off in a huff, slamming the door behind him – and then he turns around and gives his life for us. In a foreshadowing of Jesus, he says to Israel through Hosea: "How can I give you up, O Ephraim? How can I hand you over, O Israel? ... for I am God and not a man, the Holy One in your midst, and I will not come in wrath" (Hosea 11:8-9). He's anything but calm and collected, reassuring and reasonable. He's as mercurial as gods go.

"The being and doing of man touch [God's] heart," continues Barth. "Understood in this way, the word of God's wrath is full of comfort and gospel, full of good news... A mere overlooking pardon would not be worthy of him, nor would it help man. It would be a lack of mercy, the indifference of a god who in truth is not God."

* * *

Still, most days, I secretly wish God were not like this. He's like the crazy uncle in the family. At some point, you have to let your friends know about him, but you'd just as soon avoid having to introduce him.

I much prefer reasonable religion with reasonable expectations, and a God who doesn't get bent out of shape every time his people trip up. But then again, I don't love as God loves. Not God. Not others. Not myself.

The road to hell is paved with reasonable religion with a non-anxious god. Most days, I'm pretty happy driving down that road. But I keep running into this Crazy Fellow along the way. At every stop light, he jumps up and down to get my attention. He pounds on my window asking me where the heck I think I'm going. He stands on the front bumper, shouting at me to turn around. When all else fails, he throws himself in front of the car.

He's such a drama queen.

Mark Galli is senior managing editor of *Christianity Today*. He is author of *Jesus Mean and Wild: The Unexpected Love of an Untamable God* (Baker).

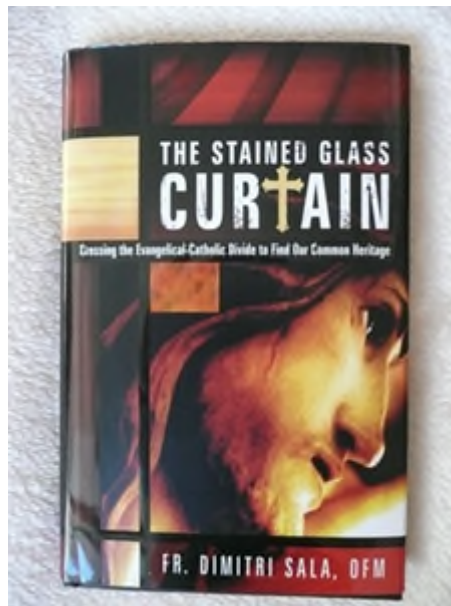
© Christianity Today

<http://www.christianitytoday.com/ct/2010/julyweb-only/38-41.0.html?start=1>

Note: If you click on this link you will find a note by Mr Galli explaining why he has removed the article.

The Stained Glass Curtain Deception: **Why Evangelicals who partner with the** **Roman Catholic Church are in** **Rebellion against God**

by Jeremy James



A book entitled, *The Stained Glass Curtain*, by Roman Catholic priest Fr Dimitri Sala OFM, is being widely promoted by churches associated with the New Apostolic Reformation.

Christians beware! This book has so much disinformation and misleading rhetoric that one could open it on virtually any page and find material that conflicts with true Biblical Christianity.

It is a mark of the apostasy of our time that a work of this kind should be welcomed by Evangelical leaders and even recommended as an exemplary resource for true Bible-believing Christians.

While we do not question either the integrity or the sincerity of its author, the sheer insanity of the thesis he is presenting must be contested.

In a nutshell, Fr Sala – who would appear to be a priest in good standing within the Catholic Church – is making the following claim:

That the Reformation was largely a misunderstanding and that Rome and her theologians erred in condemning Luther without properly examining his doctrinal concerns. If they had, they would have found that the strict official doctrinal position on Salvation, which the Roman Catholic Church held at the time (and still holds today), is essentially the same as that espoused by Luther. Thus, while the Evangelical and Roman Catholic traditions may differ in many respects, they do not differ on the core doctrine of Salvation and therefore Catholics and Evangelicals are Christian in the same sense and on the same basis. Since that is the case, they should remove the false barrier (the “stained glass curtain”) that divides them and serve God as one church, united in service to Christ.

We think this is a fair summary of what Fr Sala is saying. In fact many within the Ecumenical Movement are making much the same argument. It is a central tenet of The Promise Keepers, for example, with whom Fr Sala has official links. It is also a key feature of the New Apostolic Reformation (NAR), which is headed by such well-known figures as C Peter Wagner and Bill Hamon. The NAR itself is overseen by a high-level body known as the International Coalition of Apostles (ICA). Of the seven resources recommended on its website, Fr Sala’s book gets top billing. Given that the list also includes works by Wagner and Hamon, this is a very visible endorsement and reflects the esteem in which the book is held by the NAR and Ecumenical movements.

The book is accompanied by the following blurb on the ICA website (at the time of writing):

The Stained Glass Curtain
By Fr. Dimitri Sala, O.F.M.

Endorsed by: John Kelly, Ed Silvoso, Jane Hamon, Bill McCartney, Dr. Jay Swallow, and many others.

“The Stained Glass Curtain will awaken Protestants and Catholics alike to the power of God’s Word. It tears down walls of prejudice and what many believe are doctrinal differences between Protestants and Catholics. Father Sala is an extraordinary minister of the gospel of Christ. He takes the reader to common ground regarding the transformation of the soul and reformation of the person.” - John P. Kelly

Fr Sala's book is also strongly promoted by a major NAR-affiliated body, Harvest Evangelism, founded and led by Ed Silvoso – who also wrote the Foreword to the book. Mr Silvoso is closely associated with C Peter Wagner and other senior members of the NAR and ICA. His website includes the following statement in relation to Fr Sala and their shared goal of uniting Catholics and Evangelicals:

As in other branches of Christianity, there are Catholics who do preach a false gospel of salvation. But the official teaching of the Catholic Church is clear that justification comes by faith, through Christ, because of grace. Get the surprising facts from **The Stained Glass Curtain**, a book written by Fr. Dimitri Sala and endorsed by Ed Silvoso. Harvest Evangelism partners with Catholics who have heard and responded to what their own Catechism calls the "first and fundamental conversion".

The NAR/ICA is a radical new movement within Christianity in America, with an ambitious global agenda. The top people, the ICA members themselves, number over 500 worldwide. They regard themselves as true Apostles with, it would seem, exactly the same standing as the Apostles chosen by Jesus. They believe they carry the same authority, the same 'anointing', and have been given a mission by God to carry out a **new** Reformation, to completely transform the church and establish dominion – a kind of Christian theocracy – in every country of the world. Unless and until this is done, they believe, Christ cannot return.



Thus we can see that Fr Sala's book is being widely promoted by organizations with a major transformational agenda, namely to take dominion over the entire earth and claim it for Jesus. It is important to understand that the ecumenical unity that Fr Sala is seeking to achieve in his book is a major component in a wider program – the creation of a single global brand of Christianity controlled by the Roman Catholic Church.

If this is to be brought about successfully, all of the churches and denominations that sprang up after the Reformation must be brought back into the Roman fold. They must be convinced that the Reformation itself was really a tragedy for both sides, Catholic and Protestant, and that the ‘artificial’ divisions that separate them no longer serve any useful purpose. The aim is to have both sides acknowledge that we are all one in the eyes of God, that we are all saved in exactly the same way, and that by persisting along our separate paths, we are actually harming the Body of Christ.

Fr Sala says that his book is directed at both Catholics and Evangelicals. However, this is a somewhat disingenuous claim since the Roman Catholic Church has no difficulty absorbing Anglicans and other Protestant groups into its ranks. They are allowed to remain under their former ‘ethos’ to an extent, provided they recognize the formal authority of Rome. However the opposite has not traditionally been the case. Evangelicals do not accept practising Roman Catholics among their members but have always required that apostate doctrines be rejected.

In presenting his case, Fr Sala makes a special point of drawing his evidence for the Roman position from official Catholic documents only, notably the *Catechism of the Roman Catholic Church* (published in 1992), documents produced by the Second Vatican Council (1962-1965), and certain Papal pronouncements.

Before proceeding with our examination – and wholesale refutation – of the case made by Fr Sala, we would like to draw attention to an authority whom he cites several times in his book and who clearly had a strong influence on his thinking – Fr Raniero Cantalamessa OFM. This individual has served as official Preacher to the Papal Household since 1980, under both Pope John Paul II and Pope Benedict XVI. He is thus the only person who is permitted to preach to the Pope. He has published over twenty books on theological and spiritual topics and, as a member of the Catholic delegation to the group known as *Dialogue with the Pentecostal Churches*, he has a major role in co-ordinating the Vatican’s strategy on Ecumenism. Thus Fr Sala would not seem to be enunciating a personal view on salvation, ecumenism and Catholic doctrine, but rather a strategic position that has already been approved, if not formulated, at the very heart of the Vatican.

Unconditional Love

Fr Sala: “Another word to use is *unconditional*. God simply loves us – whatever our condition, regardless of our response.” (p.45)

This proposition is central to the teachings of the New Age movement, but it is false. By endorsing it Fr Sala is confirming the New Age orientation of the Ecumenical movement. God’s love cannot be separated from His holiness and His judgment of sin. Thus any suggestion that we can receive His love “regardless of our response” is simply wrong. John’s gospel makes this quite clear: “Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.” (John 14:23) The Father’s love is conditional upon our obedience to Christ and his commandments.

Venial and Mortal Sin

Fr Sala: “Every sin, no matter how mortal or venial, is but a symptom of a deeper dilemma.” (p.52)

Mortal sin? Venial sin? Most Evangelicals will not understand these terms because they come from the false Catholic teaching on Purgatory. Since Romanists believe that the sacrifice that Christ made for us on the cross was not sufficient to pay our sin debt completely, the grace necessary to make up the shortfall must be gained through participation in the sacraments. In practice just about everyone is expected to die with venial sins of some kind. They will therefore be required to spend some time after death in an intermediary state, known as Purgatory, in order to have these sins “purged”. Venial sin is the kind of sin that can be burnt off in the fire and torment of Purgatory, while mortal sin – if not confessed to a Catholic priest before one dies – is of such a serious nature that the individual will go immediately to Hell after death.

We suspect the terms *mortal* and *venial*, as they relate to sin, were included inadvertently in Fr Sala’s book. Evangelicals are not meant to know about the doctrine of Purgatory or the sinister limitation that it places on the atoning work of Christ. It is notable that the book scrupulously omits any reference to this doctrine, even though it is central to Catholic theology and its false teaching on salvation. It would be difficult to argue that Catholics and Evangelicals are saved on exactly the same basis if it were known that Rome rejects the sufficiency of Christ’s atoning work on the cross. So, rather than address this rather obvious point of conflict, Fr Sala simply ignores it.

As we proceed we will find that Fr Sala ignores quite a lot of things. Indeed his ability to slip silently past anything that might expose the insanity of his argument is breathtaking at times.

The Roman Catholic system of ongoing revelation

Fr Sala: “...we can and should respond to any claims about Catholicism arising from ignorance of our official teachings.” (p.129)

The Roman church learned long ago that the best way to circumvent the Word of God was to add to it. For example, the Catholic Bible has a number of books that are not found in the ‘Protestant’ Bible. One e-version of the Douay-Rheims Catholic Bible has 989,275 words, while the King James ‘Protestant’ Bible has 789,626 words. This gives Rome an incredible 25 per cent more ‘scripture’ from which to manufacture new doctrines. Rome also adds continually to the Word of God by introducing from time to time doctrines and dogmas that have no scriptural validity. Catholics view a Papal Encyclical as a document penned by the Vicar of Christ and therefore possessing an almost scriptural authority. By adding vicariously to Scripture in this way, Rome is able to pursue her agenda without actually being seen to change or subtract from the Word of God. This also has the advantage of providing her with a broad range of official doctrinal documents from which to extract statements that appear to substantiate her ecumenical claims.

Thus it is not difficult to find passages in the *Catechism* and other official Catholic documents which, when taken together, appear to prove, even to the most hardened sceptic, that Rome is actually run by Bible-waving Fundamental Baptists who just happen to wear black robes.

Fr Sala makes copious use of this device to paint a seriously misleading picture of what Rome really believes.

Conversion is not Salvation

Fr Sala: “The Catholic church not only affirms the need for this conversion (as we have seen in this chapter), but even creates its own term for it: “the first and fundamental conversion” (*Catechism*, 1427)” (p.88)

The conversion to which Fr Sala refers in this extract is, in his opinion, the one-time event known to Evangelicals as the new birth. Throughout his book he is trying to argue that, for all true Catholics, the process of spiritual growth that begins with infant baptism will, at some stage in their lives, culminate in a transformative experience where they will believe in Christ in a completely new, completely Biblical, life-changing way.

Alas, despite his earnest entreaties, this is NOT what the Catholic Church teaches.



As with many Roman Catholic documents that use familiar Christian terms, the *Catechism* employs words which have a very different meaning in Catholic theology than they have when used by an Evangelical. When the *Catechism* uses the term, “the first and fundamental conversion”, it is referring simply to infant baptism and the initial induction (“initiation”) of the individual into the church of Rome. It is not referring to a new birth of any kind, but a fundamental change in status, from non-Catholic to Catholic. The infant is outside the church one day and inside her the next. Thus the church is his mother.

The *Catechism* makes this perfectly clear:

1683 The Church who, as Mother, has borne the Christian sacramentally in her womb during his earthly pilgrimage, accompanies him at his journey's end, in order to surrender him "into the Father's hands."

169 Salvation comes from God alone; but because we receive the life of faith through the Church, she is our mother: "We believe the Church as the mother of our new birth, and not in the Church as if she were the author of our salvation."...Because she is our mother, she is also our teacher in the faith.

Every time the *Catechism* refers to the church, it means the Roman Catholic Church. Rome teaches that there is no salvation outside her walls ("her womb") and that membership is attained through the prescribed sacramental rite known as baptism.

818...All who have been justified by faith in Baptism are incorporated into Christ; they therefore have a right to be called Christians, and with good reason are accepted as brothers in the Lord by the children of the Catholic Church."

816...The Second Vatican Council's Decree on Ecumenism explains: "For it is through Christ's Catholic Church alone, which is the universal help toward salvation, that the fullness of the means of salvation can be obtained.

Roman Catholic baptism is very different from Evangelical baptism. Catholic baptism does not require any personal change whatever in the individual and can thus be administered to an infant. It is akin to branding, except that the mark left by the priest is invisible ("Baptism seals the Christian with the indelible spiritual mark" 1272). Evangelical baptism, however, comes after salvation by faith in the saving blood of Christ, and is an outward, public expression and celebration of our acceptance of the gift of salvation, which has already been received.

Not only does Rome see baptism as necessary for salvation, but she also conceives of baptism itself in a completely different way. It is a mediated event, carried out at the discretion, and under the authority, of a man specially empowered to infuse 'sanctifying' grace. Without his authorized, priestly intervention salvation is impossible:

1257...Baptism is necessary for salvation for those to whom the Gospel has been proclaimed and who have had the possibility of asking for this sacrament... The Church does not know of any means other than Baptism that assures entry into eternal beatitude; this is why she takes care not to neglect the mission she has received from the Lord to see that all who can be baptized are "reborn of water and the Spirit." God has bound salvation to the sacrament of Baptism, but he himself is not bound by his sacraments.

For some reason Fr Sala forgot to mention any of this.

Infant Baptism and Deification

The *Catechism* refers to the “new birth in Baptism” and its power to free the infant from the power of darkness. In doing so it confirms, if further confirmation were needed, that Rome views baptism as the full and effectual source of the new birth in Christ, even for infants, and urges all Catholic parents to baptize their children as soon as possible after they are born:

1250 Born with a fallen human nature and tainted by original sin, children also have need of the new birth in Baptism to be freed from the power of darkness and brought into the realm of the freedom of the children of God, to which all men are called...The sheer gratuitousness of the grace of salvation is particularly manifest in infant Baptism. The Church and the parents would deny a child the priceless grace of becoming a child of God were they not to confer Baptism shortly after birth.

So, when Fr Sala contends that “the first and fundamental conversion” described in the *Catechism* is equivalent to the Evangelical experience of being born again, he is plainly wrong. The *Catechism* does NOT teach this. In fact it teaches the very opposite!

The *Catechism* consistently teaches that, as one of Rome’s seven sacraments, Baptism is one of the seven liturgically prescribed ways by which God’s grace reaches man:

1999 The grace of Christ is the gratuitous gift that God makes to us of his own life, infused by the Holy Spirit into our soul to heal it of sin and to sanctify it. It is the sanctifying or deifying grace received in Baptism. It is in us the source of the work of sanctification:

In his strange book, Fr Sala makes no attempt whatever to distance himself from the false sacramental teachings of Rome. In fact he stresses the need for Catholics themselves to come to a better understanding of the sacraments and how they relate to salvation:

Fr Sala: “These Catholics have not been introduced to (or sometimes even ignore) a solid understanding of sacraments, how they work, and how they relate to salvation.” (p.107)

Note the astonishing claim in Article 1999 above that baptism not only sanctifies the infant, but deifies him as well. The illusion that man can become a god, in whatever form, is among Satan’s oldest lies and a pillar of the New Age movement.

If you doubt the centrality of this claim in Roman theology, then consider Article 795:

795...Let us rejoice then and give thanks that we have become not only Christians, but Christ himself. Do you understand and grasp, brethren, God's grace toward us? Marvel and rejoice: we have become Christ.

Priestly Powers

According to Rome, baptism infuses a 'sanctifying grace' through the power of the priest. Without the priest, the sanctifying grace of baptism cannot be given to the little child. Thus the priest has a unique power which none but his clerical peers possess, a power that only the church of Rome can confer.

The pastors and ministers of the "ecclesial communities" or "separated brethren" – the so-called Protestant churches – do not have this power, for if they had they would be able to transform the bread and wine of the 'Eucharistic mystery' into the flesh and blood of Christ:

1400 Ecclesial communities derived from the Reformation and separated from the Catholic Church, "have not preserved the proper reality of the Eucharistic mystery in its fullness, especially because of the absence of the sacrament of Holy Orders."

To anyone who lives solely by the Word of God, in faithful obedience to His statutes and precepts, the idea that a man can transform bread and wine into the actual body and blood of Christ is blasphemy of the worst kind:

1333 At the heart of the Eucharistic celebration are the bread and wine that, by the words of Christ and the invocation of the Holy Spirit, become Christ's Body and Blood.

1376 The Council of Trent summarizes the Catholic faith by declaring: "Because Christ our Redeemer said that it was truly his body that he was offering under the species of bread, it has always been the conviction of the Church of God, and this holy Council now declares again, that by the consecration of the bread and wine there takes place a change of the whole substance of the bread into the substance of the body of Christ our Lord and of the whole substance of the wine into the substance of his blood. This change the holy Catholic Church has fittingly and properly called transubstantiation."

Catholics even bow down before and worship the wafer god (Catholics receive the "divine food" in the form of a disc-shaped wafer of bread):

1378 Worship of the Eucharist. In the liturgy of the Mass we express our faith in the real presence of Christ under the species of bread and wine by, among other ways, genuflecting or bowing deeply as a sign of adoration of the Lord.

2837...The Eucharist is our daily bread. The power belonging to this divine food makes it a bond of union.

And yet Fr Sala seriously wants us to believe that salvation in Roman theology is the same as salvation in Evangelical Christianity! This is plainly absurd. The truth is that Roman theologians do not profess the true Jesus, but a sickly counterfeit manufactured after their own imagination. The Roman version must be sacrificed again and again in the ‘Mass’ – not symbolically but actually – to produce the ‘sanctifying grace’ needed for salvation:

1367 The sacrifice of Christ and the sacrifice of the Eucharist are one single sacrifice: ‘The victim is one and the same: the same now offers through the ministry of priests, who then offered himself on the cross; only the manner of offering is different.’ ‘And since in this divine sacrifice which is celebrated in the Mass, the same Christ who offered himself once in a bloody manner on the altar of the cross is contained and offered in an unbloody manner... this sacrifice is truly propitiatory.’

So when Catholics profess to believe in the ‘Jesus’ taught by Rome, they are placing their faith in a theological counterfeit, a pagan god with no power to save anyone.

**“Can the Ethiopian change his skin,
or the leopard his spots?”
- Jeremiah 13:23**



It is extremely important that Evangelicals understand the significance of this since it makes a complete mockery of the claim that Rome teaches salvation by faith. She teaches nothing of the sort and never has. Just consider the following:

774...The saving work of his holy and sanctifying humanity is the sacrament of salvation, which is revealed and active in the Church's sacraments...The seven sacraments are the signs and instruments by which the Holy Spirit spreads the grace of Christ the head throughout the Church which is his Body.

As her *Catechism* clearly shows, Rome has always claimed that she distributes salvation through her sacraments, that the right to administer the saving grace of Christ has been entrusted uniquely to the priests of Rome, and that the Roman Catholic Church is the only church that God recognizes. The saving power of baptism derives solely from the exercise by Roman priests of their exclusive ability to distribute sanctifying grace. To allege that the exercise of this function is in some manner equivalent to, or corresponds with, the Evangelical understanding of salvation is a grotesque misrepresentation of the facts.

Purgatory and Penance

Perhaps no Roman doctrine exemplifies more starkly the insufficiency and inadequacy of their counterfeit 'Jesus' than the doctrine of Purgatory:

1030 All who die in God's grace and friendship, but still imperfectly purified, are indeed assured of their eternal salvation; but after death they undergo purification, so as to achieve the holiness necessary to enter the joy of heaven.

1031 The Church gives the name Purgatory to this final purification of the elect, which is entirely different from the punishment of the damned.

As we have already noted, it is significant that Fr Sala neglected to mention the Catholic teaching on purgatory. Any Evangelical who sympathizes with the Ecumenical agenda should familiarize himself with the concept of purgatory since it is one of the most reprehensible doctrines ever devised by sinful man. The Ecumenical movement would fall apart if true Christians understood this teaching and the central role that it plays in the Catholic faith.

Purgatory is based on the disturbing fact that the Catholic Church rejects the sufficiency of Christ's sacrifice on the cross. This is why it has the "holy sacrifice of the mass", where Christ is ritually sacrificed again and again to make up for the ongoing, universal depletion in sanctifying grace. In Catholic theology grace is like a fuel that sin consumes and must therefore be continually replenished. When a person dies he is almost certain to be "imperfectly purified" (as article 1030 puts it) and in need of additional cleansing by fire. This takes place in Purgatory, where all remaining impurities are 'purged' from the tormented soul. Such purgation and torment can theoretically last for decades or even longer. However, the priest may conduct another "sacrifice of the mass" for the deceased individual – a "mass for the dead" – and produce by his special powers the additional grace that is needed to shorten to some degree the prescribed period of torment.

Since the Catholic Church denies the sufficiency of Christ's work on the cross – which made payment once and for all for each individual who comes to a saving faith in his atoning death and subsequent resurrection – there is no possibility of being 'born again' in Catholicism. Life is one long struggle to remain in a state of grace, of continually turning to the Roman church to administer the sacraments that can provide, through priestly ritual, a further infusion of this 'sanctifying' fluid.

We should not be surprised that Fr Sala also neglected to mention the vital importance of a rite known as the sacrament of penance, without which one's potential period of torment in purgatory would be greatly extended. Indeed, without the sacrament of penance, administered by a Catholic priest, one's salvation can actually be lost:

1446 Christ instituted the sacrament of Penance for all sinful members of his Church: above all for those who, since Baptism, have fallen into grave sin, and have thus lost their baptismal grace and wounded ecclesial communion. It is to them that the sacrament of Penance offers a new possibility to convert and to recover the grace of justification.

1486 The forgiveness of sins committed after Baptism is conferred by a particular sacrament called the sacrament of conversion, confession, penance, or reconciliation.

So, in order to "recover the grace of justification", a person who falls into "grave sin" must once again prevail upon the special powers of a Roman priest to restore his salvation. A believer who dies in a state of "mortal sin" is damned for eternity, but if he receives the sacrament of penance before he dies he is offered "a new possibility to convert."

The False Ecumenical teaching on Salvation

The entire Ecumenical movement is predicated on this false teaching of salvation. If Evangelicals properly understood the wretched Catholic doctrines on baptism, penance, purgatory, and the sacrifice of the mass, they would recoil in horror. They would see immediately that no professing Catholic is saved, that all have been deceived by the false Roman version of 'Christianity'.

Just consider **Table A** on the following page. The Evangelical column describes, albeit in cryptic form, the true nature of salvation. The Catholic column, however, reveals both a startling contrast and a fundamental conflict.

Catholics are held in spiritual bondage by their false theology. This bondage is such an integral part of Catholicism that it is even portrayed in her *Catechism* as a virtue:

1303 From this fact, Confirmation brings an increase and deepening of baptismal grace...it renders our bond with the Church more perfect...

2837...The Eucharist is our daily bread. The power belonging to this divine food makes it a bond of union.

Table A

	Evangelical Salvation	Catholic ‘Salvation’
1.	Salvation and baptism are completely separate events.	‘Salvation’ cannot occur without baptism.
2.	The individual must be old enough to understand the gospel.	The individual can be a tiny infant (and generally is).
3.	The individual has repented of his sins.	Repentance is impossible for a little child.
4.	The individual has come to a saving faith in Jesus.	An infant cannot have faith.
5.	Christ alone sends the Holy Spirit to dwell in the individual.	The Church, through the medium of the priest, imparts the ‘sanctifying grace’ needed for salvation.
6.	The Holy Spirit never leaves the individual.	The Holy Spirit is present only when ‘sanctifying grace’ is present. A ‘grave sin’ can completely erase this grace.
7.	Salvation means the individual is born again, an adopted child of the Father.	‘Salvation’ means having to continually receive Catholic sacraments in order to maintain the grace needed to avoid hell.
8.	Salvation means Christ has paid all of one’s sin debt <u>in full</u> , both past and future sins.	Christ, by his death, only provided sufficient grace to underpin baptism. All additional grace must come through the repeated, actual re-sacrifice of Christ in the Roman Mass.
9.	Salvation means freedom from the power of Satan.	‘Salvation’ means having to continually strive against the power of Satan.
10.	Salvation is permanent.	‘Salvation’ is temporary.
11.	Salvation brings the individual into a living, personal relationship with Christ.	‘Salvation’ is a state, not a relationship.
12.	Salvation is joyful.	‘Salvation’ is perpetual bondage to sacramental works and priestly powers.

1312 The original minister of Confirmation is the bishop...In the East, ordinarily the priest who baptizes also immediately confers Confirmation in one and the same celebration. But he does so with sacred chrism consecrated by the patriarch or the bishop, thus expressing the apostolic unity of the Church whose bonds are strengthened by the sacrament of Confirmation.

1559...the lawful ordination of a bishop requires a special intervention of the Bishop of Rome [*i.e. the Pope*], because he is the supreme visible bond of the communion of the particular Churches in the one Church and the guarantor of their freedom.

We have supplied more than enough information in this paper to demonstrate conclusively that the Roman Catholic Church does not teach born-again salvation through faith in Christ, but the very opposite. Catholics are never assured of their salvation and are never given a proper scriptural understanding of what it is. The 'salvation' they are taught is based on sacraments, on one's own personal efforts, and on the delegated power of the Roman church – which is not salvation at all but spiritual bondage and alienation from Christ.

The big picture is equally bad

One could write at length about the grotesque spiritual deception that the Roman Church has perpetrated down the centuries, about the millions of true believers that she has persecuted and murdered, about her cynical corruption and misrepresentation of God's Holy Word, and about her sworn commitment to destroy true Biblical Christianity. However, we will confine ourselves to just a few additional facts about her strange theology, facts that reveal the vastness of the chasm between true Evangelical Christianity and the counterfeit version taught by Rome.

Evangelicals everywhere should be aware of the doctrines listed below since they are being deliberately concealed or misrepresented by the wolves and charlatans who control the Ecumenical movement:

The Millennial Reign of Christ

Rome rejects the doctrine that Christ will return to earth in person and reign from Jerusalem ("676...The Church has rejected even modified forms of this falsification of the kingdom to come under the name of millenarianism...") To Rome, any belief relating to the Millennium is part of the scheming works of Satan. This means that Evangelicals who proclaim the future Millennial reign of Christ are viewed by Rome as unwitting tools of the Antichrist.

God's Chosen People and His Chosen City

The Bible teaches that the Jews are God's chosen people and Jerusalem is God's chosen city. However, Rome teaches that the church (meaning the Roman Catholic Church) has replaced Israel and that the many promises that God made to the Jewish people have been transferred to her. This is why she wants Jerusalem designated an international city under her control. In consequence, Evangelicals who support Israel and believe in the future fulfilment of God's promises to the Jews are in direct conflict with Rome and her teachings.

The Bible, Tradition, and The Magisterium

Rome rejects the sole authority of the Word of God and reserves for herself the right to proclaim additional doctrines, to modify existing ones, and to prescribe how the Word of God should be interpreted. She even argues that the Word of God is written principally in the "Church's heart" rather than in documents and records! This means that even the Bible itself is subject to the authority of the Magisterium – the Pope and selected senior clerics – and can never be used to contest any action or decision taken by the Pope or his cardinals. This power is further reinforced by the alleged infallibility of the Pope, which he may invoke in any decision that he makes pertaining to faith and morals. Since infallibility is an attribute of deity, the Pope is asserting that his title, Vicar of Christ, should be taken literally and not in a figurative sense.

The power of Rome can be reinforced where necessary by the invocation of Tradition. This comprises the beliefs, writings and practices of the early Church which, at her discretion, Rome may use to substantiate or justify a new doctrine. The validity or relevance of any aspect of 'Tradition' is itself decided by Rome.

The following extracts from the *Catechism* reflect the haughty disregard that Rome has for God's holy, infallible Word:

78 This living transmission, accomplished in the Holy Spirit, is called Tradition, since it is distinct from Sacred Scripture, though closely connected to it. Through Tradition, "the Church, in her doctrine, life and worship, perpetuates and transmits to every generation all that she herself is, all that she believes."

100 The task of interpreting the Word of God authentically has been entrusted solely to the Magisterium of the Church, that is, to the Pope and to the bishops in communion with him.

113...According to a saying of the Fathers, Sacred Scripture is written principally in the Church's heart rather than in documents and records, for the Church carries in her Tradition the living memorial of God's Word...

80 "Sacred Tradition and Sacred Scripture, then, are bound closely together, and communicate one with the other. For both of them, flowing out from the same divine well-spring, come together in some fashion to form one thing, and move towards the same goal."

82 As a result the Church, to whom the transmission and interpretation of Revelation is entrusted, "does not derive her certainty about all revealed truths from the holy Scriptures alone. Both Scripture and Tradition must be accepted and honoured with equal sentiments of devotion and reverence."

The Pope

Most Evangelicals today have long forgotten the devastation wrought through Christendom by the sadistic persecution authorized and financed by a long succession of Popes. Millions of true believers were slaughtered, and millions more subjected to awful cruelty and privation, because they had the audacity to believe and follow the Word of God and not the word of the Pope. The same demonic powers that controlled Rome in those terrible times still control her today. Through the Ecumenical Movement, the Jesuit Order, the Knights of Malta and other institutions, she is working covertly to destroy Bible-based Christianity and install the Pope as world religious leader, an office that his oldest title – Pontifex Maximus – already assumes is rightfully his:

937 The Pope enjoys, by divine institution, "supreme, full, immediate, and universal power in the care of souls"

882 The Pope, Bishop of Rome and Peter's successor, "is the perpetual and visible source and foundation of the unity both of the bishops and of the whole company of the faithful."..."For the Roman Pontiff, by reason of his office as Vicar of Christ, and as pastor of the entire Church has full, supreme, and universal power over the whole Church, a power which he can always exercise unhindered."

2035 The supreme degree of participation in the authority of Christ is ensured by the charism of infallibility. This infallibility extends as far as does the deposit of divine Revelation; it also extends to all those elements of doctrine, including morals, without which the saving truths of the faith cannot be preserved, explained, or observed.

The Queen of Heaven

Rome teaches that the earthly mother of Jesus was a perpetual virgin who never sinned and who ascended bodily into heaven. She is to be venerated as a perfect person, a Second Eve on a par with the Second Adam (Christ), who shared in his sufferings on the cross and thereby contributed to the salvation of mankind. All Catholics are expected to pray to her for the sanctifying grace of salvation.

Compare this with the Evangelical (scriptural) teaching that Mary was not free from sin, that she had other children besides Jesus, that she died a natural death, and that thereafter she has had no communication of any kind with anyone on earth. The Marian apparitions revered by Rome, such as those of Lourdes and Fatima, are deadly demonic deceptions.

Rome teaches that Mary is a Mediatrix and even includes this epithet on the official list of her illustrious titles. As such she co-mediate, alongside Christ, between man and the Father, even though Scripture makes it perfectly clear that Christ **alone** is the mediator between man and the Father: "For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus" (1 Timothy 2:5).

Here are just a few of the blatantly heretical passages in the Catholic *Catechism* that effectively bestow on Mary the titles and status of a goddess and assign to her an actual role in the salvation of mankind:

971... "The Church's devotion to the Blessed Virgin is intrinsic to Christian worship."

511... By her obedience she became the new Eve, mother of the living.

494... "Being obedient she became the cause of salvation for herself and for the whole human race."

494... "Death through Eve, life through Mary."

964... "This union of the mother with the Son in the work of salvation is made manifest.. "...Thus the Blessed Virgin... persevered in her union with her Son unto the cross...enduring with her only begotten Son the intensity of his suffering, joining herself with his sacrifice...

968 ... "In a wholly singular way she cooperated...in the Savior's work of restoring supernatural life to souls. For this reason she is a mother to us in the order of grace."

975 "We believe that the Holy Mother of God, the new Eve, Mother of the Church, continues in heaven to exercise her maternal role on behalf of the members of Christ"

2677...Because she gives us Jesus, her son, Mary is Mother of God and our mother; we can entrust all our cares and petitions to her...

2677...By asking Mary to pray for us, we acknowledge ourselves to be poor sinners and we address ourselves to the "Mother of Mercy," the All-Holy One.

969 ...Taken up to heaven she did not lay aside this saving office but by her manifold intercession continues to bring us the gifts of eternal salvation ...Therefore the Blessed Virgin is invoked in the Church under the titles of...Mediatrix."

So, not only does Rome teach a counterfeit 'Jesus' who is unable to save anyone, but she accentuates his degraded status by attributing part of the work of salvation to Mary.

The Council of Trent (1545-1563)

Many supporters of the Ecumenical Movement will probably try to argue that Rome has herself been reformed, that the strident intolerance and idolatry that characterized her behavior in former times has long since been replaced by a broadminded inclusiveness and informality that embraces and respects all aspects of Christian spirituality. This is doubtless the image that Rome herself wants to project – but it is all an act, a well-crafted deception to gull the unwary and win the confidence of the “separated brethren”.

Alas many of the “separated brethren” have grown lazy. Few appear to study the Word of God in fear and trembling. Fewer still seem to recognize that the Enemy has infiltrated their ranks at all levels and is systematically undermining true Bible-based Christianity. If they were to read a document like the Catholic *Catechism* they would quickly see that Rome in the year 2012 is exactly the same as Rome in the year 1563, when the Catholic Church, under the direction of the Jesuits, issued formal declarations in relation to a hundred or more ‘Protestant’ beliefs. Every one of these declarations, which were formulated with the utmost gravity at the Council of Trent, included a formal condemnation and *anathema*, an implied licence to persecute and destroy all offenders. Neither the declarations nor the *anathemas* have ever been withdrawn. In fact, the decrees of the Council of Trent were reaffirmed by the Second Vatican Council (1962-1965).

No, my friend, Rome hasn't changed. She continues to glory in her ancient boast, *Semper eadem* – “Always the same.” But she is more dangerous today than ever before, largely because she has learned to disguise her deadly agenda more effectively and to utilise third parties, confederates, and double agents in a more sophisticated way.

Further significant differences could readily be enumerated. For an easy-to-read and thought-provoking examination of 37 false doctrines taught by Rome, I would highly recommend *Understanding Roman Catholicism* (1995) by Rick Jones, a former Catholic.

I would also refer readers to the following articles:

[Evidence that 'Christianity Today' is a Propaganda Tool for the Roman Catholic Church](#)

[The Roman Catholic Church has taken a Sinister Step toward One-World-Government and a One-World-Religion](#)

[The Apostles Creed: A Dangerous Ecumenical Distortion of True Biblical Christianity](#)

[Written in Hell: An Explosive Document which the Roman Catholic Bishops Do Not Want You to See](#)

[Do You Worship the Roman Catholic Jesus or the True Jesus of the Bible?](#)

[The Cotton-wool Gospel and the Emerging Church Movement](#)

[Beware of Warrenism and the False Theology of the Purpose Driven Church](#)

[Why Christians Should Never Pray to the Virgin Mary](#)

Ecumenism

Ecumenism is both a deadly trap and a vile heresy. The Bible tells us to separate from evil, to have nothing to do with idolatry and the works of idolaters, to take the greatest care to avoid the leaven (yeast) of false teachers, and to rebuke and expose error wherever we find it. The Roman Catholic Church is not Biblically Christian but a westernised form of paganism with a Christian veneer. To be unequally yoked together with unbelievers – which Ecumenism demands – is to fail seriously in our obedience to Christ. “If ye love me, keep my commandments.” (John 14:15) And we are commanded to separate from unbelievers, to maintain the purity of our doctrine, and to watch continually for the wolves who come in sheep’s clothing to scatter the flock, to kill and to destroy.

The Ecumenical movement is a carefully co-ordinated program to wipe out true Biblical Christianity and create a one-world religion controlled by Rome.

Evangelicals who say they love Christ and yet become involved in the Ecumenical movement are only deceiving themselves. They are actually in rebellion against God.

Organizations like the New Apostolic Reformation, the International Coalition of Apostles, and Harvest Evangelism – all of which strongly endorse Fr Sala’s book – are part of this rebellion. They consistently proclaim the need for a new form of Christianity and flounder around in a dizzy quest for signs and wonders and world domination. The truth is that they have rejected the Gospel of Christ and embraced a counterfeit instead.

Those who stick resolutely to the Word of God are increasingly being marginalized by the post-modern, ecumenical monolith. They are accused of betraying true Christianity by failing to unite with their ‘brothers in Christ’ and claiming the world back from Satan. They are being dismissed as fundamentalists, self-righteous bigots, and narrow-minded elitists. We are well into the era foretold by Paul when he said: “For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.” (2 Timothy 4:3-4)

The creation of a benign world dominion, engineered by man, is one such fable, a communist utopia in pseudo-Biblical garb. This is why dominionist, transformational cults like the NAR distort or ignore Biblical prophecy. They reject what the LORD has clearly told us in His Holy Word, namely that the Kingdom will not be established UNTIL Christ returns. And before that happens the world will descend into the End Time chaos and pandemonium created by the coming One World Religion and its secular counterpart, the One World Government.

The Bible is very clear. Christians must separate from unbelievers and false converts and have nothing whatever to do with Rome and the Ecumenical Movement.

Jeremy James
Ireland
November 14, 2012

**For more information about the planned
destruction of Bible-based Christianity visit
www.zephaniah.eu**

A Pyramid of Lies

How the Wolf Pack is Attacking and Destroying True Biblical Christianity

by Jeremy James



Heresy, error and false teaching are rampant in the church today, and yet very few Christians are taking the time to familiarize themselves with this ever-worsening trend. Much of what is published today as ‘Christian’ literature, or presented as ‘Christian’ television, is heavily tainted with false doctrine and worldly values.

This paper identifies the main heresies and false teachings in the modern church and the extent to which they have permeated Christian theology. However, we will not be exploring the entire spectrum of ways in which the plain teaching of God’s Holy Word is being stretched in every direction to support pagan, occult and materialistic doctrines. Lies can be multiplied indefinitely, to the point where no sane person could catalogue them all.

There is only one sure defense against error, heresy and false teaching and that is the Word of God. We must read and study it every day, and become so familiar with it that, when a false teaching crosses our path, it jars with our understanding of truth. When this happens we have either enough scriptural knowledge to refute it or enough discernment to know that we must explore the matter further and identify where exactly it conflicts with God’s Holy Word.

The Pyramid

Satan has created a pyramid of lies around which he is constructing his modern counterfeit church – see chart overleaf. These lies or heresies, eleven in all, are the infrastructure on which an outer facade of half truths, promises and enticing doctrines are being attached by a clever team of false prophets, charlatans and grievous wolves.

This paper is designed to provide believers with a set of tools that they can use to test what they are being taught, whether in their local church, their wider denomination, or through the ‘Christian’ media. As believers we are commanded to “Prove all things [and to] hold fast that which is good” (1 Thessalonians 5:21).

Even if you do not agree with all aspects of our analysis, it should nevertheless furnish you with more than enough evidence that a planned deception is under way within the church, that this deception has been very carefully designed, and that its primary goal is the creation of a One World model of Christianity that has no power to save anyone.

Recognizing a False Teaching

Perhaps the greatest barrier to recognizing a false teaching is believing that it could never take root in our local church, and that the sincere and well-meaning believers who frequent it would never knowingly spread a false teaching. But that’s the problem! Most people don’t knowingly spread a false teaching.

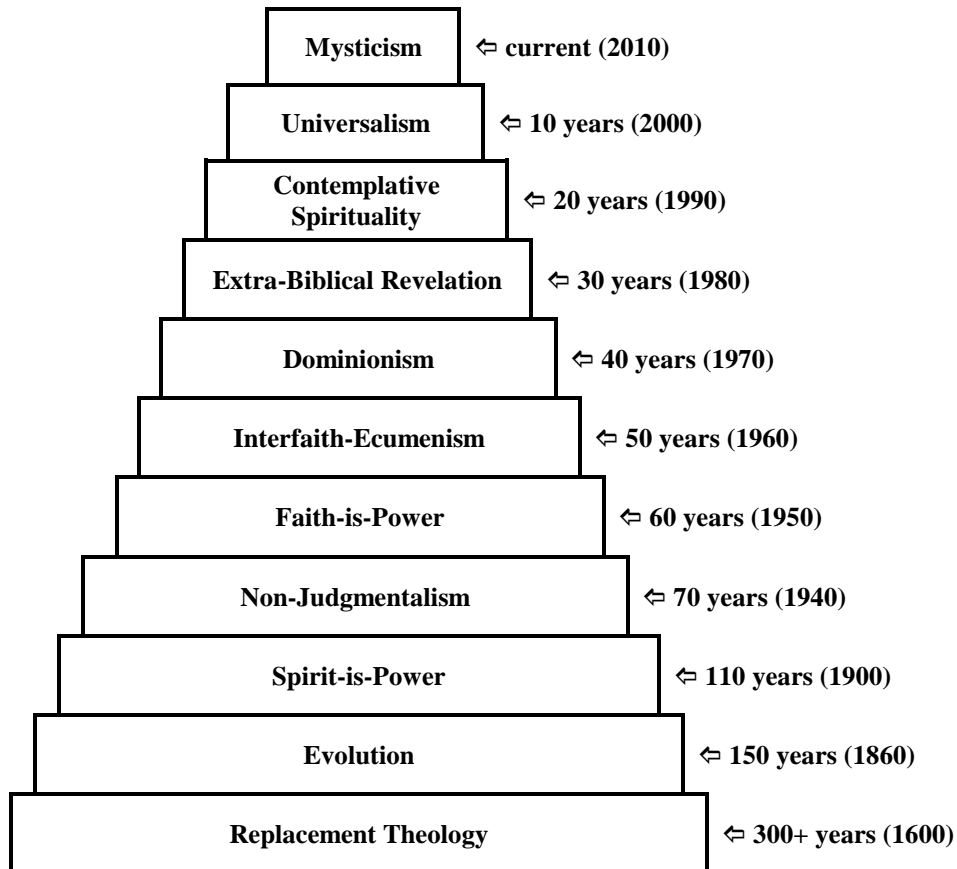
We must distinguish between the person who originates a false teaching – the wolf or deceiver – and the person who spreads it to others without checking to see whether it has any scriptural validity. The wolves already know that what they are teaching is contrary to Scripture, but their undiscerning listeners do not.

A lie that we hear from our friends – the people we trust – is probably the most dangerous lie of all. This is why it is vital to be familiar with the anatomy of the lies discussed in this paper and to know how to detect and refute them, even when they are spread unknowingly by people we trust and respect.

1. The Heresy of Replacement Theology

Our first candidate is Replacement Theology, which teaches that the church has replaced Israel in all of God’s promises. It states that, since the Jews rejected their Messiah at his First Coming, God has no further plans for the children of Israel. Thus all passages in the Bible relating to Israel, having a current or future application, are deemed to pertain to the church only.

The Pyramid of Lies



While somewhat idealized, this pyramid illustrates how major heresies and false teachings have infiltrated Bible-believing churches over the past century or more.

A short definition of each heresy may be found in **Appendix A**.

This pernicious heresy has done immense harm to the church and to society in general. It is without doubt the foundation on which anti-semitism has been built and millions of lives destroyed. The Roman Catholic Church has been an avid champion of this lie from the earliest times. For example, she used it to justify the awful carnage of the Crusades and to foment the visceral anti-semitism across Europe that led to the Holocaust. And she continues to use it to this day to wrest Jerusalem from the Jewish people.

This five-word lie – “the church has replaced Israel” – is probably the most dangerous heresy of all because, in addition to consigning about a quarter of the Bible to allegorical obscurity, it plays a major role in facilitating many other heresies.



By rejecting Biblical prophecy about the End Time, Replacement Theology undermines the literal Biblical teaching that Christ will return bodily to earth to establish the Kingdom and reign in person from Jerusalem as King of Kings and Lord of Lords. It also rejects, whether directly or by implication, many other truths about the End Time, such as the *harpazo* (rapture) of the church and the prophesied adoption by professing Christians worldwide of a false, interfaith-ecumenical gospel controlled by Rome.

The Book of Revelation makes absolutely no sense if the church has replaced Israel in God's promises. Neither does the Book of Zechariah. In fact, over a dozen books of the Bible have extensive prophetic utterances relating to the End Time. Since virtually all of these concern the land of Israel, the city of Jerusalem, or the Jewish people – and frequently all three – there is no conceivable way they can be applied to the church. They are far too specific and too tightly interconnected to have application to any group other than the Chosen People.

The deception underlying Replacement Theology is extremely powerful, largely because it is supernaturally driven. Christ stated in Matthew 23:39 that “Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.” Satan is determined to ensure that the Jewish people, as a nation, never proclaim those earthshaking words – “Baruch haba b’shem Adonai.” He is therefore bent upon destroying them completely. And to do this he must turn the rest of the world against them. This corrupt doctrine forms a key part of his plan since it obliterates the entire foundation on which their hope is based, namely the prophetic promises of a Covenant God who always keeps His word.

Replacement theology has an irrational grip on those who espouse it. For example, both Luther and Calvin continued to teach it even after they had cast aside many of the perverted doctrines taught by Rome. Despite the subsequent fulfilment of major Biblical prophecy – the re-establishment of the Jewish homeland in 1948 and the recapture of Jerusalem in 1967 – the vast majority of professing Christians today still hold to the gravely mistaken view that Israel has lost her distinctive role in God's prophetic plan.

God has not abandoned His chosen people! And neither has He abandoned His chosen city. Again and again the Bible asserts that God has chosen Jerusalem from among all the cities on earth as the capital of His earthly kingdom. All of His promises focus one way or another on that city and on its distinctive glory as the place where His Son will reign eternally. Do you think for a moment that Satan will be able to wrest this city from the Sovereign Lord of all Creation? Do you seriously believe there is a single thing he can do to thwart the stated intentions of the Living God? Those who hold to Replacement Theology place more trust in Satan and his outrageous claims than they do in the plain Word of God.

Consider if you will the intimate terms in which the LORD has referred to Jerusalem, the city He has chosen forever for His only begotten Son:

The City of the LORD of Hosts	Psalms 48:8
Crown of Glory	Isaiah 62:3
Royal Diadem	Isaiah 62:3
The Gate of My People	Micah 1:9
Great among the Nations	Lamentations 1:1
Princess among the Provinces	Lamentations 1:1
My Holy Mountain	Ezekiel 20:40
The Holy Place of the Tabernacles of the Most High	Psalms 46:4
Holy unto the LORD	Jeremiah 31:40
The House of the God of Jacob	Isaiah 2:3
The House of the LORD	Psalms 27:4
The Zion of the Holy One of Israel	Isaiah 60:14

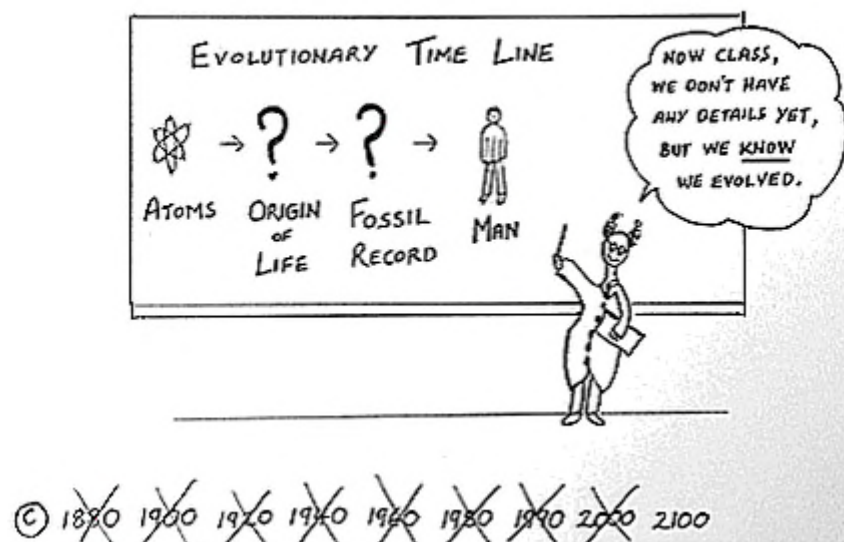
A more complete listing may be found in **Appendix B**.

These heartfelt titles and descriptions – over four dozen in total – express with formidable force the irrevocable nature of the promise that the LORD made to His holy city, “the Zion of the Holy One of Israel.”

The Book of Jeremiah actually applies the same name to Christ in verse 23:6 as it applies to Jerusalem in verse 33:16 – “The LORD Our Righteousness.” An identification of this kind, between the coming Messiah and his Holy City, is a glorious and unequivocal proclamation of God’s immutable purpose.

2. The Heresy of Evolution

While most Christians reject the pseudo-scientific nonsense known as Darwinian Evolution, a great many subscribe to an equally nonsensical version known as Intelligent Design (ID). They are drawn to this heresy because it relieves them of the need to reconcile the Book of Genesis with the cult of Darwinism. Instead of facing Darwinism head on and exposing its lies for what they are, they manufacture a pseudo-scientific fable of their own. According to the ID model, God has elected to exercise His sovereign power as Creator only in accordance with the system of blundering steps taught by the Darwinians. In doing this they reject the plain testimony of Genesis and turn it into an allegory that cannot be made to conform, even in outline, with the ID model. In short, Intelligent Design is a confused combination of unscriptural theology and medieval alchemy.



If a Christian cannot believe the account of Creation given in the Word of God, then his commitment of many other elements of Biblical truth is likely to be equally timid or tinged with unbelief. Rather than accepting what the LORD has plainly stated, he prefers instead to allegorize events that sceptics and materialists find offensive. These include such important elements in the Biblical narrative as the multiplication of languages at the Tower of Babel, the parting of the Red Sea, the provision of manna over an unbroken period of forty years, the deliverance of Jonah, the worldwide Flood, the ascension of Elijah, and the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah.

While science has made many edifying discoveries about the world around us, it has been dominated from the start by men who despise the God of Genesis and are satisfied only with 'explanations' that studiously exclude Him. Even before the advent of science as we know it, men have always preferred explanations based on magic and a multiplicity of gods rather than acknowledge a sovereign, omnipotent Creator.

According to the Darwinians, a new species evolves only through a long series of purely random processes, even though common sense – and science itself – tells us that random events always result in decay and loss of information. In reality, the evolutionists have accorded to 'random processes' exactly the same mysterious power of transmutation that the medieval alchemists ascribed to magic.

Here's a simple thought experiment to illustrate what we mean. Break an egg, whisk it, and pour it into a jar. Then seal the jar for a hundred million years. Will the egg turn into a chicken during that time? The Darwinians insist that it could since all of the ingredients needed to assemble a chicken are already present. All that is required is sufficient time for the necessary random processes to take effect. Alas, this is the kind of lunacy that passes for 'science' among evolutionists.

The so-called Big Bang theory of how the universe came into existence is yet another pseudo-scientific explanation of Creation, where incredibly complex phenomena are explained by a sophisticated combination of statistical magic and speculative physics. The mathematical models on which their conclusions are based have as much in common with the real world as a child's television cartoon. Reams of devastating counter-evidence are simply ignored. For example, if the Big Bang theory is correct, then the universe should comprise equal amounts of matter and anti-matter, when plainly this is not the case.

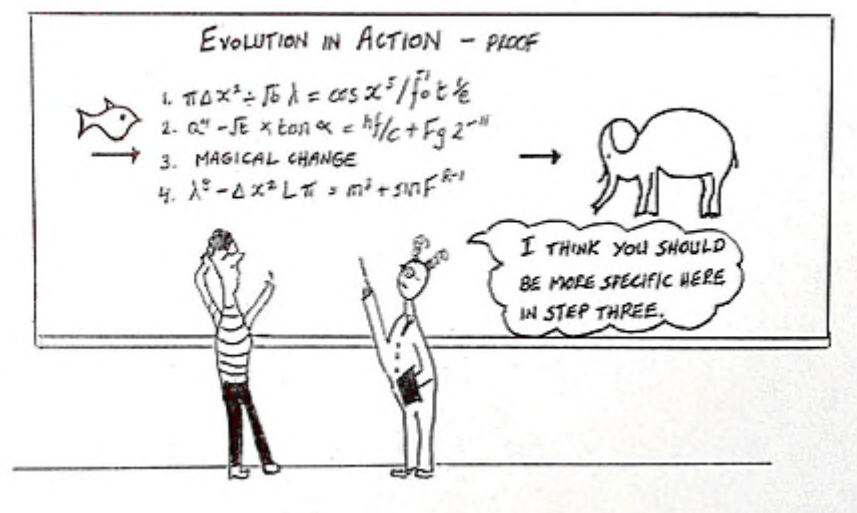
Evolution cannot work on any scale, cosmic or microscopic, without thousands if not millions of magical moments wherein, in violation of all known scientific laws, everything fortuitously happens to work out just as it should.

Any theory, no matter how absurd it may be, will acquire a measure of scientific credibility if enough assumptions are made in its favor. Today the most rudimentary standards of scientific rigor are being set aside to accommodate theories that refute the account given in Genesis. If the same standards of scientific integrity were applied to evolutionary biology as apply, for example, in the field of electronic engineering, its leading proponents would face long prison sentences for fraud.

Where is the extensive fossil record that is meant to substantiate the work of evolution? It doesn't exist. Where are the countless transitional species that ought to proliferate if evolution is occurring? There are none. Where are the mechanisms that ensure that only beneficial genetic mutations are transmitted to later generations? They don't exist either. Few commentators are prepared to face the plain reality that evolution is a scientific fraud and many of its leading proponents are barefaced liars.

Satan pushes an evolutionary worldview, not simply because it mocks the God of Creation, but because a person trapped in an evolutionary mindset can be made to believe almost anything, no matter how foolish or illogical.

Consider its implications for Biblical scholarship. If men can be made to believe that the Bible was first conceived and then written in a particular time and place – and thus a product of cultural evolution – then the 'truth' that it purports to contain must be relative. This is akin to saying that truth itself is evolving. And this is exactly what Satan wants, a fluid, non-doctrinal form of Christianity where Biblical truth can be reinterpreted, redefined, and even amended to fit the 'needs' of modern man.



Some of the leading branches of apostate Christianity – such as the Emerging Church, the New Apostolic Reformation, and the Purpose-Driven Church – are already doing this. They teach a brand of Christianity that is continually evolving and whose ultimate shape will be determined by the revelations, insights and convictions of their leaders. Indeed, their stated aim is to completely redefine Christianity and bring about a Reformation akin to that of Luther and his contemporaries. The big difference, of course, is that Luther sought to lead men back to the Bible and away from Rome, while the modern reformers want to lead men away from the Bible and back to Rome.

3. The Spirit-is-Power Heresy

This heresy states that every believer should be able to manifest the same signs and wonders that the Apostles performed after Pentecost.

All true believers know that the Living God can perform miraculous signs and wonders in our world today, but that He does so only in accordance with His sovereign will and not in accordance with the will of man. He is not a respecter of persons. So when anyone presumes to instruct God as to how and when He should perform them, to even the smallest degree, he has crossed a line. In a single step, he has moved from a state of humility and obedience to one of pride and rebellion.

The Spirit-is-Power heresy has been designed by Satan to lure as many Christians as possible across that line, to get them to contest to some degree, however small, the sovereignty of God.

In its most popular form, this movement teaches that true believers receive a special anointing by the Holy Spirit sometime after they are saved – perhaps months or years later – and that this anointing imparts certain charismatic gifts, including the gift of tongues, the gift of healing or the gift of prophecy. It is based on the false assumption that all believers, when endowed with the Holy Spirit, acquire a ‘power’ similar to that of the Apostles chosen by Christ. And just as the Apostles could seemingly exercise these gifts at will, so too should each of these ‘advanced’ believers with their ‘second anointing’.

Several times we are told in the Word of God that “the just shall live by faith” – Habakkuk 2:4, Romans 1:17, Galatians 3:11 and Hebrews 10:38 – but a great many followers of the Pentecostal Church and the Charismatic Movement reject this. They argue – falsely – that if a person has real faith, he will be filled with the Spirit and will manifest miraculous signs and wonders. And yet the Bible does not say this! John the Baptist, who was filled with the Holy Spirit from the womb (Luke 1:15), performed no miracles whatever in his lifetime (John 10:41). Not one.

Leaders of the modern signs-and-wonders movement would have rebuked him for his deplorable lack of faith!

There is so much doctrinal confusion within this movement, so much self-deception, emotional extravagance and downright fraud, that it is often difficult to reason with someone who follows it. After all, he has chosen to rely mainly on experiences rather than Scripture to confirm and validate his relationship with Christ. If he loses those experiences then his ‘faith’ simply drains away and he has nowhere to stand. So he must continually chase after new experiences and seek out the companionship and reassuring testimony of other, equally restless, individuals who share his hunger for signs and wonders.

In their perpetual quest for evidence of the miraculous, they ignore the terrible warning that Christ gave regarding all such individuals: “A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign...” (Matthew 16:4). Note that he did not describe them as mistaken or misguided or badly informed. No, he went much further and described them as wicked and adulterous. Note also that the wickedness stems, not from the signs themselves, but from seeking after them.

The word ‘adulterous’ in this context means idolatrous. And idolatry is extremely offensive to God. So when foolish men presume to have the ability to ‘call’ upon the ‘spirit’ and direct it to carry out their bidding, they are no different from shamans, yogis and New Age gurus.

The Spirit-is-Power heresy treats the Holy Spirit as an energy or a force, just as the Gnostics did. By using the right techniques, the subject believes he can appropriate this force and use it for a spiritual purpose. However, the Bible teaches nothing of the kind. It tells us, rather, that the Holy Spirit is a Person and that He carries out the will of the Father – and His alone. The spirit that extreme sign-seekers contact in their trance-like states is another spirit entirely, an unclean, deceiving spirit that is able to produce convincing counterfeits of miraculous phenomena.

The Signs-and-Wonders movement deliberately ignores the plain statement in Hebrews that, in addition to the exercise of the gifts of the Holy Spirit, **all** of the signs, wonders and miracles performed by the Apostles and those who heard Christ personally were subject entirely to the will of God and were intended only to confirm and bear witness to the truthfulness of the gospel of salvation which they preached:

“How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him; God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?” (Hebrews 2:3-4)

Believers who are afflicted with a craving for signs and wonders are generally intensely resistant to the idea that they might be deceived. They assume that, as Christians, the only spirit they can possibly contact is the Holy Spirit. But they are wrong. The Word of God warns that we must test the spirit to see if it is from God (“Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.” – 1 John 4:1). This clearly implies that we can be deceived if we are not careful. Alas, many believers interpret the “results” or manifestations as proof that what they are doing is scriptural. They forget that Satan and his vast hoard of fallen angels can convincingly duplicate many of these signs. Tongue-speaking is an incredibly easy sign for a demonic agency to duplicate – which is why it frequently occurs in many branches of witchcraft and paganism, including Voodoo, Santeria, Hinduism and various Animistic religions.

The gifts of the Spirit still exist today, but they are just that, **gifts** – not entitlements. We can't demand them. There is no technique that we can use to induce them. Our heavenly Father gives us what we need and not what we want. The great tragedy of the Spirit-is-Power movement is that it has turned many believers into modern versions of Simon Magus (or Simon the Sorcerer), who thought there was something he could do to acquire supernatural power (Acts 8). He offered silver to the Apostles for this purpose and was severely rebuked by Peter. The modern Simon Magus may not offer silver but his goal is the same, and he will often engage in protracted rituals to obtain by 'devotion', repetitive prayer and emotional intensity what Simon tried to obtain with money.



Peter rebukes Simon Magus for trying to obtain the gifts of the Holy Spirit with silver.

The 'second' anointing – as taught by the Spirit-is-Power movement – is a deception. It denies the wonderful truth that **all** who come to Christ are blessed with the indwelling of the Holy Spirit **the moment** they are saved. All believers are priests and all are accountable to the same High Priest, our wonderful savior Christ Jesus.

Consider Ephesians 3:1: "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with **all** spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ."

So, how many spiritual blessings have been withheld from born-again believers? The Word of God makes it perfectly clear. The answer is none, absolutely none.

Oswald Chambers put his finger on the carnality of sign-seeking by born-again believers when he said:

“God made man to have dominion over the life of the sea and air and earth, but God was to have dominion over man. Adam sinned by taking his claim to his right to himself [*i.e. Adam sinfully claimed dominion over himself*]. This claim to my right to myself works in those who are born again, and it is called “the carnal mind.” It expresses itself like this – “I want the baptism of the Holy Ghost; I want to be sanctified; I want to be filled with the Spirit; I want to be used of God.” All that springs from the wrong source, it is not drawing its life from the right place. When we receive and recognise and rely on the Holy Spirit, all that stops for ever.”

– Oswald Chambers, *If Thou Wilt Be Perfect...* (re 1 John 5:8-12)

The twelve Apostles, along with Paul, received exceptional gifts as evidence of their Apostleship, of the unique authority and ministry bestowed on them by Christ. “Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.” (2 Corinthians 12:12) These “signs of an apostle” must have been unique to the Apostles (and seemingly to a small number of disciples whom they anointed) since they would otherwise have been a source of confusion – and God is not the author of confusion. It would have meant that every believer who manifested these signs had received the same mandate from Christ as the Apostles, when clearly they had not.

The Twelve were the very foundation on which the church was built (“And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone” – Ephesians 2:20). And the foundation, once laid, cannot be laid again. The signs validated their ministry and enabled sincere believers to verify that the gospel which they taught was the one given by Christ himself and not one of the many counterfeit versions being taught by “grievous wolves” (Acts 20:29).

The Word of God marks the truly special stature of the Twelve when, in the Book of Revelation, it states that the foundations of the wall of the Eternal City, the New Jerusalem, will be inscribed with the names of the Twelve Apostles: “And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.” (Revelation 21:14) These twelve men will for all eternity be honoured in this special way as the foundation of the church.

We know for certain that the Twelve did not include Paul, the Apostle to the Gentiles, because of two passages in the Gospels. Regarding the appearance by Christ to the Apostles on Resurrection Sunday, John 20:19-24 states: “Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you...But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came”, while Luke 24:33 states “And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them...” Notice that Thomas was absent and yet eleven Apostles were present. This meant that the replacement for Judas, namely Matthias, must also have been present and his impending Apostleship confirmed. (See also 1 Corinthians 15:5-8.)



Twelve and only Twelve.

No other Apostles were ever appointed. Paul had a special office, Apostle to the Gentiles.

The so-called 'apostles' of the New Apostolic Reformation and similar cults are either shameless frauds or seriously deluded people.

The office of apostle (*apostolos*) as it related to other individuals in the New Testament pertained to the assignment we know today as a church-planting missionary.

Apart from the Apostles and Barnabas (Acts 15:12), only two named individuals performed miracles after Pentecost – the disciples Stephen and Philip. It would appear that each had received a special anointing for this purpose from the Apostles. Both were members of a select group of seven disciples who were mandated to distribute alms to Gentile widows. Apparently the other five had received a similar anointing since Scripture records the names of all seven individuals – Stephen, Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolas – and states: “Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.”

It is clear that the continuation of a signs-based ministry after the time of the Apostles was not part of God’s plan – “The just shall live by faith.” Historical records from the immediate post-apostolic period, when all such signs had diminished considerably, give abundant confirmation of this.

The Gnostic, spirit-is-power heresy has done real harm to the church. By giving a special status to signs that Satan can easily duplicate, it has prepared the way for modern cults like the New Apostolic Reformation and their obsessive pursuit of the very things that Scripture says will mark the arrival of the Antichrist, “whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders” (2 Thessalonians 2:9).

4. The Heresy of Non-Judgmentalism

The first heresy that we examined, Replacement Theology, has exercised a firm grip over the Bible-believing church for over 300 years. The second, Evolution, took hold in the decades following the publication of Darwin’s *Origin of the Species* in 1859, while the third, the Spirit-is-Power movement, began to spread rapidly after 1900. The interval between each heresy has been growing shorter.

The next, Non-Judgmentalism, came along just 40 years later.

It began with a broad rejection of the Biblical principle of separation. This requires, among other things, that believers make a clear distinction and thus a clear separation, in all aspects of their lives, between the ways of the world and those of God. It is well expressed in the words of James 4:4 – “...know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.”

The practice of seeing the world in this way was increasingly depicted as a barrier to evangelism. Separation was condemned as cheerless elitism and a sign of weakness. The ‘new’ Evangelicals in America argued that effective communication of the Gospel required believers to cultivate greater contact with the world and its ways. After all, if Christians are strong in their faith then they should be able to mix with the world and demonstrate the durability and strength of their spiritual values.

This unscriptural argument held sway and the principle of Biblical separation was cast aside. Once this happened, conditions were ripe for the arrival of a new and highly destructive heresy known as Non-Judgmentalism.

This false teaching has been exploited shamelessly for decades by countless cults and sects in order to silence anyone who might dare to compare and contrast their beliefs and practices with the unchanging truths of Scripture. The Emerging Church thrives on this lie, as does the Interfaith-Ecumenical Movement. Anyone who asks hard questions is accused of being judgmental or divisive, of failing to allow others the right to interpret the word of God for themselves.

This attitude is reinforced by practices which convey the impression that the Bible is to some extent culturally relative. One such practice is the Roman Catholic exercise of *lectio divina*, where believers are encouraged to sit together in silence and repeat a verse of scripture over and over in their minds in order to find out “what it means to me.” Alas, the subjective interpretation of Scripture – “what it means to me” – is utterly irrelevant. We are required through diligent and patient study of the Word of God to come to a clear understanding of what it actually means, not “what it means to me.” The Bible is a record of objective truth, not a poetic narrative whose meaning varies in accordance with the experience, circumstances and sensibility of each person.

It is a mark of the wretched state of Evangelicalism today that a pagan practice like *lectio divina* should be adopted for use by true believers. Some advocates of this insidious practice even recommend that believers pick a single word from Scripture and repeat it over and over for a considerable period, seemingly with a view to becoming more ‘centred’ and inwardly silent. This is no different from mantra chanting, a practice well-known to polytheists, shamans and yogis.

When believers adopt practices of this kind, their ability to exercise discernment and sound judgment is fatally impaired. Anyone who is prepared to sit in silence and mentally repeat the same word over and over in order to get closer to God may rightly be compared with the weed-chewing hippies of the 1960s.

Scripture commands that we expose and rebuke false teaching of any kind: “Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.” (2 Timothy 4:2) But one cannot reprove and rebuke without judging others! The Apostle goes on to warn that “the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine” (2 Timothy 4:3). He knew that the latter stages of the Church Age would be characterized by a sharp increase in the number of nominal Christians who refused to accept the absolute authority of Scripture but chose instead to manufacture their own personal version of Christianity (“...but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.” (2 Timothy 4:3-4))

Non-judgmentalists have devised a variety of slogans to conceal the scriptural deficiency of their position. Chief among these is: ‘In essentials, unity; in non-essentials, liberty; in all things, charity.’

Who should decide which doctrines are essential and which are not? It is not even Biblical to make a distinction of this kind. Non-judgmentalists do not accept that everything in the Bible is essential. Edifying perhaps, but not essential. True Bible-believers, on the other hand, recognize that, while not all verses are of equal importance, they are all of some importance and cannot be divided into two groups, essential and non-essential.



**‘In essentials, vagueness;
in non-essentials, plenty;
in all things, confusion.’**

- The *real* agenda

The non-judgmentalists maintain that the only really essential doctrines are those that cannot be rejected without destroying the very basis of Christianity. These include the Trinity, the virgin birth, the deity and humanity of Christ, the sinlessness of Christ, and his atoning death, burial and bodily resurrection. Provided a person accepts these essentials, they say, he is at liberty to interpret all other doctrines and teachings in accordance with his particular outlook and experience.

But he is not!

Christ, the Living Word, directed that we believe and observe **all** that he commanded. Since the Bible is the teaching of Christ in its totality, every word in the Bible is a red letter word. We are asked to study and understand, respect and uphold, every verse without exception. We have neither the authority nor the ability to condense any part of God's Holy Word or to break it into two parts, one essential and one non-essential.

So, when our great High Priest asks us to "believe all that the prophets have spoken" (Luke 24:25), he means exactly what he says. And this means raising our voices when any part of his Holy Word is cheapened, embellished or neglected. We must exercise true judgment and speak out with grace and patience, roundly and repeatedly challenging anyone who professes to be a Christian and yet devises or promotes doctrines and teachings that conflict with Biblical truth.

5. The Faith-is-Power Heresy

The faith-is-power or word-of-faith heresy teaches that our words and thoughts can shape reality and that, by choosing the right words and thoughts, and infusing them with sufficient faith, we can build a better world for ourselves. It teaches that man is entitled to claim the benefits that come from the correct exercise of these techniques, that God wants us to be happy and prosperous, and that Christians are weak only because they fail to claim what is rightfully theirs.

Faith-is-Power draws heavily on visualization, positive thinking, and the use of verbal formulas to effect changes in the world in accordance with one's personal will. In short, it is a system of magic. Most of it grew from the writings of gnostic and pagan authors of the 19th century, notably *In Tune with the Infinite* by Ralph Waldo Trine, the Christian Science works of Mary Baker Eddy, and the New Thought metaphysicians who believed man's imagination was the source of all creativity, healing and power. These in turn were adopted and given a more convincing Christian veneer by E W Kenyon, who twisted Scripture to fit his magical worldview. Nearly all of the Word-of-Faith teachers in business today are using concepts and ideas refined by Kenyon. They have further enriched their product by incorporating motivational psychology, self-improvement, and elements of the positive-thinking ideology developed by high-ranking Freemason and pastor, Norman Vincent Peale.

In just the same way that the Spirit-is-Power movement portrays the Holy Spirit as a substance that can be moulded and directed by our human will, the Word-of-Faith movement turns faith into a substance that believers can use to shape a better life for themselves. Instead of teaching faith in the power of God, they are teaching that faith itself is a power.

Ambiguity, artifice and evasion are recurring phenomena on the Pyramid of Lies. Faith-is-Power and similar movements may use the same terminology as Bible-based believers, but many of their words, especially those associated with key elements of Christian doctrine, will have a somewhat different meaning. Faith is not Biblical faith. Grace is not Biblical grace. Sin is not Biblical sin. Sometimes the differences can be significant.

Wolves and deceivers routinely use tricks of this kind to disguise their lies. They know that most of their listeners will proceed on the basis that, if something sounds okay, then it must be okay, and even if it isn't quite right, it can't do any harm. Much grief and hardship could be avoided if Christians would simply examine the way innovative and eccentric leaders are adapting basic Biblical terms for their own purpose.



The ultimate and generally unspoken lie behind the faith-is-power philosophy is that man is a god. Consider the following outlandish assertions by Word-of-Faith kingpin, Kenneth Hagin, from his book, *Zoe: The God-Kind of Life* (1981):

He [man] was created on terms of equality with God, and he could stand in God's presence without any consciousness of inferiority...

That means God has made us as much like Himself as possible. He made us in His image. He made us in His likeness. He made us the same class of being that He is Himself...

God took something of Himself, which was spirit, the life of God, and put it into man...He lived on terms of equality with God...

...God made man a faith man, because man belongs to God's class. A faith man lives in the creative realm of God. This is the end of the weakness message!

...No wonder Smith Wigglesworth said, "I'm a thousand times bigger on the inside than I am on the outside." He was realizing that he was a human-divine being. And that the divine part was a thousand times bigger than the human part...*That's who we are; we're Christ!*

Man is not inferior to God, he brazenly asserts, but the same class of being as God Himself, exercising power in the creative realm through faith.

Notice also his arrogant claim that "This is the end of the weakness message!" This, of course, is the message of the Gospel, the message that unredeemed man is a fallen creature who rebelled against his Creator and is now dead in trespasses and sins. Hagin and his followers reject the "weakness message", the message of the Gospel. They believe they have found something better.

6. The Heresy of Interfaith-Ecumenism

Considerable pressure is being exerted on Bible-believing Christians to accept Roman Catholics as fellow Christians rather than unsaved pagans steeped in idolatry and apostasy. This is being done in a variety of ways, primarily by emphasizing what Catholics and Evangelicals allegedly have in common. For example, many contemporary Evangelical hymns have so little scriptural or doctrinal content that members of virtually any religion can join in and sing along. It is also being promoted through countless books, videos, television programs and interfaith events. Some Evangelical churches are even teaching the Rome-approved gospel of the Alpha Course. Collectively these various initiatives are designed to highlight the global resurgence of Christianity that would surely result if Catholics and Evangelicals would only set aside their differences and work together in harmony.

The claim that Catholics are Christian would have been viewed as blasphemy by old-time Evangelicals. The Roman Church persecuted, imprisoned, raped, tortured and murdered millions of Bible-believing Christians down the centuries. She teaches so many heresies that it would be impossible to deal adequately with all of them in this paper. Catholics pray to Mary, call on the dead, bow before a piece of bread, trust in the sanctifying acts of a holy man with special powers, re-enact ad nauseum the sacrifice of Christ, ritualistically eat his flesh and drink his blood, accept extra-Biblical revelation from a man who calls himself the Vicar of Christ, reject the authority and finality of Scripture, earn their salvation through good works and participation in sacramental rites, reject the once-for-all atoning work of Christ on the cross, and expect to complete their salvation after death in a place called purgatory.

The Roman Church vowed centuries ago to destroy true Biblical Christianity (which she usually describes as 'Protestantism'). To spearhead and co-ordinate this wicked campaign she created and funded a world-wide militia known as the Jesuits (Society of Jesus), whose members practise self-flagellation, involuntary celibacy, devotion to the Virgin, and a form of auto-hypnosis known as the Spiritual Exercises of Ignatius Loyola. Working in secret under a vow of strict obedience, these highly-trained individuals have sworn a blood oath to carry out whatever deception is necessary to lure the "separated brethren" into the dark heart of the Roman church.

All born-again Bible-believing Christians are **currently** under formal condemnation by Rome, being subject to over one hundred anathemas formulated at the Council of Trent in 1545-1563 and reaffirmed at the Second Vatican Council 1963-1965. Under Roman Canon Law an anathema authorizes the Pope to punish offenders in any manner he considers expedient, including imprisonment, torture and execution.



Pope John Paul II celebrates a day of prayer on October 27th 1986 in Assisi, Italy. Representatives of all the major world religions participated at his invitation in this global, we-are-all-one ecumenical event.

When the Roman Church rules without any civil impediment, as she did in Croatia in 1941-1944, she implements her anathemas with ruthless vigor. Roman Archbishop Stepinac oversaw an organized program of slaughter in Croatia during this period, when 700,000 or more Orthodox Serbs – men, women and children – were rounded up and butchered by the ruling Catholic militia. Victims were told they would be spared if they converted to Catholicism, but many of those who did were also put to death. Virtually the entire Jewish community and thousands of Muslims were also murdered. The Jasenovac extermination camp, where many of these atrocities took place, was one of the most brutal in history and has been compared with Auschwitz by Jewish survivors. It defies belief, therefore, that Pope John Paul II effectively endorsed the work of Stepinac by having him officially beatified in October, 1998.

Demons don't die. The same demonic forces that controlled the Church of Rome – during the long centuries of rape, torture and murder of the Inquisition, in her campaign of slaughter during the Thirty Years War, and during her reign of terror in Croatia – *still* control her today. So, when Evangelicals welcome the Roman Catholic Church into their bosom, they are displaying an ignorance, a naivety, and a blatant disregard for the Word of God that is truly breathtaking.

There is another tragic aspect to all of this. Over a billion souls are held in spiritual bondage by Rome and her ancient system of idolatry, and yet thousands of Evangelical churches across America and Europe are refusing to witness to them. The Roman gospel is a false gospel, a paganised perversion of God's holy Word that cannot save anyone.

The Christ of Roman Catholicism is not the Christ of the Bible but a man-made icon, a sentimental counterfeit assembled from pagan antecedents and false theology. The Roman Jesus is actually a fragile figure who needs his 'mother' to help him save humanity. Since his death on the cross was inadequate for our salvation (according to Roman theology), he must be sacrificed again and again in the 'holy sacrifice' of the mass in order to produce the grace needed to cover our sins. He is a 'god' whose flesh may be eaten by his followers or kept in a golden receptacle. Inconstant and remote, he does not always choose to hear the prayers of his followers but delegates the task to his 'mother' instead, whom Rome declares to be a mediatrix and co-redeemer with the Roman Jesus.

Contrast this with the true and living Christ! The Christ of the Bible is King of Kings and Lord of Lords! He is no longer nailed to a cross or subject to ongoing sacrifice at the hands of sinful men, but Risen and Triumphant! He did everything necessary for our salvation when he died once on the cross. He conquered death on our behalf and set us free forever from the power of Satan. He is our only Mediator with the Father, our one and only Redeemer. In him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead bodily. He is the Light of the World and the Lord of Hosts, Son of the Most High God and Savior of all who believe in him. And he is coming again in awesome power and glory to rule the entire earth in person from his holy temple in Jerusalem.

That, dear reader, is the Christ that true Christians believe in. If you think a female figure or the church or the sacraments or good works or personal suffering can add even one atom to what Christ has achieved for your salvation, then you have not found Christ. And if you have not found Christ, then you are lost.

The Bible teaches that, without Christ, all religions are in darkness and have no truth in them whatsoever. In stark contrast, the Interfaith-Ecumenical movement teaches that each of the world's major religions has *some* of God's truth and that it is incumbent on Christians everywhere to identify that truth and use it as a basis for co-operation, fellowship and shared understanding. Some even hold to the heresy of Universalism which states that all 'good' people, regardless of their religious beliefs, will be saved eventually.

The Jesuits have done extensive work over the past hundred years or more to prepare the way for the merger of all 'Christian' denominations under the umbrella of Rome. In their Extreme Oath of Induction they pledge to infiltrate the pastorate of all Evangelical and Reformation churches and subtly insinuate their paganised version of Christianity. Published in the US Congressional Record in 1913 and available on the website of the **European Institute of Protestant Studies** (director: Ian Paisley), it contains an extensive account of their modus operandi, with such disturbing statements as -

"It is just to exterminate or annihilate impious or heretical Kings, Governments, or Rulers...among the Calvinists, to be a Calvinist; among other Protestants, generally to be a Protestant; and obtaining their confidence, to seek even to preach from their pulpits...You have been taught to plant insidiously the seeds of jealousy and hatred between communities, provinces, states that were at peace, and to incite them to deeds of blood...to take sides with the combatants and to act secretly with your brother Jesuit, who might be engaged on the other side...the end justifies the means. You have been taught your duty as a spy...none can command here who has not consecrated his labours with the blood of the heretic...I [*the candidate*] am dispensed with to assume any religion heretical for the propagation of the Mother Church's interest...I do further promise and declare that I will have no opinion or will of my own or any mental reservation whatever, even as a corpse or cadaver (*perinde ac cadaver*), but will unhesitatingly obey each and every command that I may receive from my superiors in the militia of the Pope...I do further promise and declare that I will, when opportunity presents, make and wage relentless war, secretly and openly, against all heretics...as I am directed to do, to extirpate them from the face of the whole earth...and with the dagger which I now receive I will subscribe my name written in my blood in testimony thereof."

[Note: The Jesuits deny the existence of this Oath, but it is regarded as genuine by many Bible scholars and was confirmed by Dr. Alberto Rivera, who left the Jesuit Order in 1967.]

This form of covert infiltration is far more common than people realize. For example, it was used extensively for decades in the Cold War between the Soviet Union and the Western powers. Spies and double-agents were given years of in-depth training in the art of deception and then placed in lowly administrative jobs in a target country. From there they would advance gradually into positions of influence or strategic importance. We should hardly be surprised therefore if the same type of deception is being used by the Master of Deception in his ongoing war against true Christianity. After all, his future success and very survival depend on it.

Given that the Extreme Oath of the Jesuits actually stipulates the use of such duplicity, we must assume that, not only is it happening, but that it has been under way for some time. The Oxford Movement in Britain in the 1840s is regarded by many as a prime example of the strategic subversion of the Anglican church by Roman operatives. See, for example, Walsh (1898): “At present the Church of England is literally honeycombed with Secret Societies, all working in the interests of the scheme for the Corporate Reunion of the Church of England with the Church of Rome.”

In more recent times, according to *Time* and *Newsweek*, Chuck Colson, a convicted criminal with political connections at the highest level, passed himself off as a born-again Christian in order to shorten his prison sentence. He then went on to co-ordinate a program that led to the agreement and publication of the infamous document, *Evangelicals and Catholics Together*, in 1994. There is every reason to believe that the Vatican recruited Colson for this purpose, to betray the Evangelical church in America and set it on a path to Ecumenical disintegration.

Subversion gets results. This is why so many seemingly orthodox Evangelical churches and seminaries can suddenly and inexplicably jettison their principles and accept serious doctrinal compromises that perfectly accord with what Rome wants to achieve. For example, a leading Evangelical theologian or writer may start to endorse Mormonism; another will contend that the God of the Bible is the same as the god of the Koran; another will champion contemplation or interfaith spirituality; another will argue that the Bible was never meant to be read as a literal, inerrant record of God’s plan for mankind; another will raise doubts about the sinfulness of homosexuality; and so on.



In pursuit of her stated goals, the Roman Catholic Church also promotes works by authors whose teachings just happen to align with her interfaith-ecumenical agenda. Especially useful in this regard are books by non-Catholics that sow the seed of Romanism among Evangelicals. These include, for example, the writings of Richard Foster, a Quaker theologian. It is impossible to read his outrageously ecumenical book, *Celebration of Discipline*, which has sold over a million copies to date and greatly influenced Evangelicals across America and Europe, and not conclude that the only thing missing from it is the *Imprimatur* of a Catholic bishop.

The Roman Catholic Church is also working quietly in other ways to draw Evangelicals into her net. Such behind-the-scenes initiatives include the negotiation of mutual recognition agreements with various Protestant denominations on key doctrines of faith. For example, on January 29, 2013 – a dark day in Biblical Christianity – the main Presbyterian denominations in North America signed such an agreement with Rome in relation to baptism – “We rejoice at the common faith we share and affirm in this document.” The Word of God and the blood of the martyrs were simply forgotten. By signing this agreement, the Presbyterian churches demolished a central pillar of the Reformation. The fundamental doctrine of salvation by faith alone was cast aside. Instead they decided – in a most underhand way – that the Reformation had been a great misunderstanding and that Roman Catholics were really Presbyterians in disguise.

The spread of the Interfaith-Ecumenical heresy has not been an accident but is the direct result of a co-ordinated, well-funded campaign by the Vatican to subvert true Christianity and forge a one-world church controlled by the Papacy. The Bible itself warned that such a church would form in the End Time to displace Biblical Christianity and usher in the Antichrist.

7. The Heresy of Dominionism

Dominionism teaches that Christ cannot return to earth until the church has established its authority (dominion) over all nations and instituted a form of global theocracy, a one-world government founded on Biblical principles. In other words, according to Dominionism, the church brings in the Kingdom *for and on behalf of* Christ. [This unscriptural teaching is also known as Kingdom Now Theology, Reconstructionism, or Restorationism, depending on whether one views it from a Pentecostal or a Reformed background.]

Dominionism has become very popular in recent years, largely because it exploits the huge vacuum created by Replacement Theology. If the church has replaced Israel, the Dominionists reason, then she has appropriated the special role that Israel was to play in the second coming of Christ.

Dominionism also suits the ecumenical agenda of the Roman Catholic Church because it accommodates the Second Coming of Christ, which the Evangelicals expect, but places *before* it a monumental step that is not found anywhere in scripture, namely the Christianization of all nations.

The Dominionist argument goes broadly as follows: Man was given dominion over the earth in Genesis but lost it through the Fall. The Messiah subsequently regained it on our behalf and it is now incumbent on believers everywhere, acting corporately, to exercise their God-given authority and – street by street, city by city – to reclaim the world from Satan. If this is achieved, they reason, the unsaved everywhere will be liberated from Satan’s power, which they believe is exercised mainly through a web of demonic strongholds located across the planet. Then, upon witnessing the miraculous signs and wonders that will be performed by Christians in the ‘New Apostolic Age’, non-believers will turn to Christ in their millions and Christian dominion over all nations will be established.

Alas, this entire scenario conflicts sharply with Scripture. Consider, for example, the words of Paul:

“This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come... Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.” (2 Timothy 3:1,12 & 13)



The last days will be characterized by a progressive collapse in moral standards, where evil men and their fawning accomplices will exercise ever greater control over the earth, to the point where all true Christians will be persecuted. This is the opposite of what the Dominionists are claiming!

Consider also the words spoken by Christ in his Olivet discourse:

“For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.” (Matthew 24:21)

So, not only will the moral condition of the world become progressively worse, but civil and military turmoil will become so intense that it will surpass anything mankind has ever seen. Indeed, this period of devastation will be so severe that “unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved” (Matthew 24:22).

Dominionists are either deluded or deceitful. It is impossible to reconcile these plain statements about the End Time with the peaceful global theocracy envisaged by the Dominionists. Indeed, they have to dismiss, allegorize or pervert a large portion of Scripture in order to sustain their position. Nearly all of the prophets refer to the terrible judgment that will befall the whole of mankind in the End Time. In His mercy the LORD repeated many of these prophetic details in the Book of Revelation and added even more, including the sequence in which many of the events foretold by the prophets would unfold. What is more, he has made it abundantly clear that they will all take place before Christ returns bodily to earth to destroy the Antichrist, his vast armies, and the Satanic world system.

Dominionists seem to be arguing that the Book of Revelation is describing what *would* happen if man delayed for too long before exercising his God-given authority and establishing a global theocracy. By using this deluded argument they not only erase the Book of Revelation and a wealth of Biblical prophecy regarding the End Time, but they imbue their own false message with a sense of prophetic urgency – *Listen to us, act now or face destruction*.

The strange people behind the New Apostolic Reformation are eager to convince the world that their leaders are Apostles and Prophets on a par with – or even greater than – those of the Bible. Many of them insinuate that anyone who rejects their message or questions their authority is an unwitting agent of the Antichrist. Indeed, in his book, *The Final Quest*, so-called prophet Rick Joyner clearly implies that at some stage these supposedly demon-possessed people will have to be eliminated.



By undermining the veracity of End Time prophecy, Replacement Theology has cleared the way for Dominionism. Straightforward Biblical warnings about the End Time – many of which are stark and terrifying – are simply cast aside and a blissful utopia postulated in their place. What is more, this glorious utopia is established entirely by man through the exercise of his remarkable spiritual talents. Thus only when man has done his wonderful work can Christ return.

What appalling arrogance!

The Dominionist doctrine has transferred from Christ to the church the supernatural authority and power that are needed to bring in the Kingdom. Since Dominionism also teaches that this authority and power is vested primarily in a gifted cadre of advanced believers – who in turn are led by even more advanced ‘Apostles’ and ‘Prophets’ – the entire transformation of the planet will, in this prospectus, be overseen and controlled by a small group of people.

Dominionism is a cunning Satanic deception – and a very dangerous one. Not only does it cause backslidden and deceived believers to neglect the primary task that Christ has given them, namely to preach the gospel to the unsaved of all nations, but it supports the common goal of the four major political confederacies in the world today – Freemasonry, Marxism, Islam, and the Roman Catholic Church. The goal? The creation of an all-powerful world authority controlled by a small self-appointed elite.

The LORD in His mercy has warned of this global government and it behoves us to take His warning seriously. The whole of the Book of Revelation is a stunning description of these future events, while literally hundreds of passages in the Old Testament refer to the same judgment. We ignore them at our peril.

8. The Heresy of Extra-Biblical Revelation

The Bible is the Word of God, therefore in order to modify its teachings one must undermine its authority in some way or come up with additional revelation. The Roman Catholic Church does both, firstly by enthroning the Pope as the Vicar (or earthly representative) of Christ and thereby giving a Scriptural authority to his pronouncements, and secondly by using ‘Tradition’ as a way of justifying non-biblical doctrines, such as veneration of the so-called Queen of Heaven. Rome has also added several books to the Bible, known as the Apocrypha, which were not given by God but which she exploits as though they were.

Since the Protestant churches have no Papal figure or ancient tradition that they can use for this purpose, they are obliged to seek revelation from other sources. Mystics and prophets are therefore indispensable for the creation of new doctrine. For example, the cult of Seventh Day Adventism, which is a counterfeit of true Christianity, is based on the writings of Ellen White, a 19th century ‘prophetess’. Her alleged visions of heaven are taken by her disciples as evidence that her pronouncements constitute additional revelation from God. In accepting her writings as a divinely inspired source of fresh truth, her disciples are rejecting the plain command in Scripture to neither add to nor take from the Word of God.

The New Apostolic Reformation (and similar cults) try to argue that the two Greek words in the New Testament that denote revelation – namely *logos* and *rhema* – are actually designating two *modes* of revelation, one written and one spoken, and that the Biblical prohibition applies only to the *logos* or written word of God. On this basis, the so-called apostles and prophets of today are claiming to receive spoken (*rhema*) revelation from God, including instructions regarding the future direction of the church.



However the *rhema/logos* argument is bogus since the words are used interchangeably in Scripture and cannot possibly have the bizarre meaning that the NAR and others allege.

They further try to justify their position by claiming that valid revelation – the kind *they* receive – neither contradicts nor modifies the written Word of God. But this too is deceitful. Simply by making a prophetic declaration that corresponds exactly with a verse from Scripture, the so-called prophet is implying that the LORD has *approved* what he is doing, that his fresh revelation is *proof* of his authority, and that anyone who dares to say otherwise is opposing the will of God.

Fresh revelation, no matter how innocent or benign it may seem, is actually a cunning form of mind control. Its author is Satan, not the Holy Spirit.

Many of the counterfeit apostles and prophets in the marketplace today are also claiming to perform a range of supernatural signs and wonders in the Spirit-is-Power tradition. Even without objective evidence of any kind to substantiate their claims (many of which are outrageous), their followers accept them as proof that the ‘apostle’ or ‘prophet’ in question is a true servant of God and that his revelations are genuine.

In addition to their ‘revelations’ and their ‘miracles’, many of the so-called prophets and apostles are also claiming to be the leaders of a Global Reformation ordained by God to bring in the Kingdom. Thus we have an interweaving of several lies – extra-biblical revelation, signs-and-wonders, and dominionism – to form the apostate tapestry known as the New Apostolic Reformation.

The fact that the various Pyramidal lies can link together in this way is highly significant.

The table below reveals the extent of this interconnectedness. Our analysis shows that every lie supports, and is in turn supported by, at least two other lies. This would suggest that the Pyramid has been very carefully designed.

Support within the Pyramid for each Heresy

1	Mysticism is supported in particular by...	2	3	4	6
2	Universalism is supported in particular by...	6	7	8	10
3	Contemplative Spirituality is supported in particular by...	1	2	6	9
4	Extra-Biblical Revelation is supported in particular by...	1	3	5	9
5	Dominionism is supported in particular by...	4	6	9	11
6	Interfaith-Ecumenism is supported in particular by...	2	3	8	11
7	Faith-is-Power is supported in particular by...	8	9		
8	Non-Judgmentalism is supported in particular by...	2	6	10	
9	Spirit-is-Power is supported in particular by...	4	5	7	8
10	Evolution is supported in particular by...	1	2	6	
11	Replacement Theology is supported in particular by...	2	5	6	

The table also reveals that two of the lies – Universalism and Interfaith-Ecumenism – are making a major contribution to the overall structure and integrity of the Pyramid by supporting in each case at least six other lies. It is notable that they are virtually identical to the two great lies of Freemasonry, namely the ‘universal brotherhood of man’ and the ‘universal fatherhood of god’. Through their determined promotion of these false propositions, the Masons have long tried to convince the world that all men share a common destiny and that all religions worship the same god.

We should hardly be surprised that the ‘Light Bearer’ – the god of Freemasonry – is using the same two lies, albeit in repackaged form, to undermine and destroy Biblical Christianity.

Once the capstone is set in place and the final lie of *Mysticism* is fully operational, the full spectrum of lies will likely function with greater deceptive power than ever before.

The willingness of supposedly evangelical Christians to study books and other material based on fresh revelation is truly disturbing. Consider, for example, the massive sales achieved by the *Jesus Calling* books, written by Sarah Young. They could more aptly be entitled *Demon Calling*. Naïve and undiscerning Christians are refusing to consider the possibility that one or more of the countless fallen angels who work for Satan could be the source of these messages. Mediums and psychics channel such poison on a regular basis.

Many sincere believers are truly confused over this issue. They believe that God must speak to us today as He spoke to the prophets of old, but they are mistaken. They forget that believers are described as priests, not prophets. It is our task and privilege to propagate and expound the incredible wealth of truth that has *already* been revealed. We are not to try to add to it in any way (if that were possible). Indeed the Bible expressly warns that anyone who tries to do this will be severely punished (Revelation 22 and Deuteronomy 4).

The Word of God contains everything we need for our edification, sanctification, and service to God. “All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.” (2 Timothy 3:16-17). Note the words “perfect” and “all good works.”

So who benefits when anything – anything! – is added to Scripture or treated as fresh revelation? The answer ought to be obvious – Satan and the countless false prophets who serve him.

Those who love Him know that God speaks to us today **through** His written Word **by** the power of the Holy Spirit. His Word is as true, alive, relevant and sufficient in our ‘modern’ world as it was when it was first recorded. Truth doesn’t change. The Holy Spirit ensures that all believers benefit in full from this heavenly bounty. Christ promised that this would be so: “Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth” (John 16:13). So when professing Christians turn to extra-Biblical revelation of any kind, they are rejecting the promise that Christ made and trusting instead in sweet-sounding words from another source.

9. The Heresy of Contemplative Spirituality

The doctrine of Contemplative Spirituality teaches that man can get closer to God by using a range of prayer-like techniques – meditative, contemplative, and imaginative – that will enable him to bypass the limitations of his human faculties and enter an altered state of consciousness.

This is a fairly new heresy, having grown substantially in popularity only in the last fifteen years or so. Based on the Catholic monastic tradition, it employs a range of techniques very similar to those used by the early monks and mystics to enter a trance-like state and ‘experience’ God. These techniques were intended to empty the mind and take the practitioner beyond traditional prayer into a two-way communication with God.

Traditional prayer was seen primarily as a vehicle for praising and worshipping God, for confessing sin and petitioning our wonderful Creator. Contemplative prayer, on the other hand, was intended to go further, to be more experiential and allow the practitioner to actually hear the living whisper of God in the depths of his soul.

To its advocates, contemplative prayer is more real and immediate than traditional prayer, a kind of silent dialogue with God that transcends the intellect and admits the practitioner into a realm of spirituality that would otherwise remain inaccessible.

Alas, contemplative prayer has no Biblical basis whatever. There is not a single occasion anywhere in Scripture where a righteous person empties his mind and enters an altered state of consciousness in order to commune with God.

One of the most frequently cited scriptures in support of contemplative prayer is Psalm 46:10 – “Be still, and know that I am God.” But this claim is mischievous since Psalm 46 is about the End Time tribulation and the Second Coming of Christ. It has nothing whatever to do with contemplative prayer. The Psalm describes the war and desolation, upheaval and trauma, that will fatally disfigure the earth prior to the momentous return of Christ to reign forever as King of Kings and Lord of Lords. He will immediately cause all war and strife to cease – “Be still, and know that I am God!” Everyone on earth will bow before him and acknowledge his sovereignty. As the Psalmist says, “He will be exalted among the heathen; he will be exalted in the earth.”

Evangelicals are being lured into a terrible trap when they embrace contemplative spirituality and try to follow the path of the Roman Catholic mystics. They are foolishly assuming that the monks of the first millennium were born-again Christians – rather than Christianized pagans – and that their methods and experiences were scriptural and God-ordained.

Their so-called transcendental encounters and infusions of bliss are portrayed as genuine expressions of the Holy Spirit, when in reality they are nothing but a product of the mystical psychology that is common to all religions. In their essentials they differ little from the “inner experiences” reported for centuries by the hermits and ascetics, gurus and mystics, yogis and rishis of the Middle East, India and Asia. In their relentless quest for enlightenment and ‘god-realization’, they too sank daily into long hours of formal meditation, mindless introspection and repetitive prayer, vainly pursuing a goal that no man can ever attain.



When believers turn to contemplative spirituality to ‘rediscover’ true Christianity, they are being exceedingly foolish. Instead of ancient practices grounded in Biblical truth, they are finding and assimilating the same Gnostic apostasy and Babylonian magic that have characterized Rome from the earliest times.

Contemplative Spirituality invariably leads the practitioner into Mysticism. Even though he may have set out initially to find a ‘deeper’ form of prayer, he is employing methods and techniques which by their very nature engender a mystical mindset. Evangelicals don’t seem to understand this. If they took the time to examine the lives of the most admired Catholic contemplatives, they would see that every one of them, without exception, fell headlong into mysticism.

The popular magazine, *Christianity Today* – which pretends to be Evangelical – consistently promotes Roman Catholic heresies and beliefs. The level of discernment among mainstream Evangelicals is so abysmal that they fail to recognize its blatantly interfaith-ecumenical agenda. It has been especially strong in promoting contemplative spirituality and the Catholic monastic tradition. Among the many unbiblical authors it has cited with approbation are Henri Nouwen (a Roman Catholic priest), Brennan Manning (a Roman Catholic priest), Thomas Merton (Roman Catholic priest), Richard Rohr (Roman Catholic priest), Ignatius Loyola (Jesuit), Thomas à Kempis (Roman Catholic cleric), Julian of Norwich (Roman Catholic mystic), Teresa of Avila (Roman Catholic mystic), G K Chesterton (Roman Catholic apologist), and Richard Foster (a Quaker theologian).

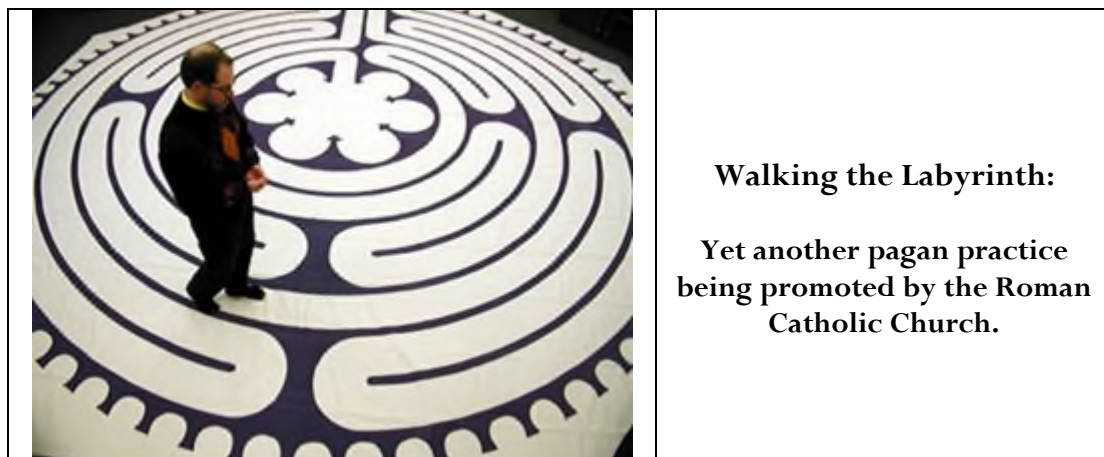
The magazine also gives positive coverage on a regular basis to Emerging Church leaders who applaud these apostate authors, including Rob Bell, Tony Campolo, Mark Driscoll, Tony Jones, Dan Kimball, Brian McLaren, Erwin McManus, Beth Moore, Donald Miller, Doug Pagitt, Robert Schuller, Chuck Swindoll, Dallas Willard, and William Young.

The strategy that they are using is really quite clever. Rather than trying to convince Evangelicals that Catholic contemplative prayer is the best form of prayer, they have opted instead to convince them that the most spiritually aware of the early Christians employed it regularly. The argument runs as follows:

Catholics of the first millennium were Christian within the evangelical meaning of the term. Many of them were monks who lived in remote places, like the so-called Desert Fathers, or in a monastic environment, like the Benedictine monks. They developed the practice of Christian prayer to a high degree, but their knowledge was not widely disseminated. The giants of the Reformation later lost sight of it entirely. As a result Evangelicals today are bereft of this essential dimension of true Christian spirituality and would benefit enormously if they introduced it into their lives.

A good trick indeed, but utterly deceitful!

The reality is that these early monks and hermits had already departed from the clear teaching of the Bible on prayer and worship and had adopted instead a range of practices that either conflicted with the Word of God or had no scriptural basis whatever. As we have seen, most of these were drawn from pagan traditions and included prolonged repetitive prayer, excessive fasting, harmful asceticism, hymnal chanting, necromancy, goddess worship, idolatry, prayer walking, vows of celibacy, and sacramental rites. By promoting self-hypnosis, mental conditioning, and even nervous exhaustion, these practices took the individual beyond his rational mind into a state of great sensitivity and exposure to supernatural influences. They were not much different from the methods employed by Buddhist monks and Hindu ascetics to induce an altered state of consciousness. When the Catholic monk Thomas Merton travelled to Thailand in 1968 to meet his Eastern counterparts, he was delighted to confirm that their experiences were nearly identical to his own.



The tragedy, of course, is that many of these men **did** succeed in contacting the supernatural realm, but it was not the realm of the Living God. The awful truth is that the god of the pagan religions and the god of the Catholic mystics is the same supernatural being – the angel of light known as Lucifer.

As the Bible says, “And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.” (2 Corinthians 11:14) He can exploit this powerful supernatural ability to beguile his subjects and draw them further into his net. When he chooses to use it, the brilliance of his light can be overwhelming and intensely addictive.

Alas, no one by emptying his mind can outwit Satan!

Both for his edification and for his protection, every Christian should fill his heart and mind at all times with the Word of God – “Thy word have I hid in my heart, that I might not sin against thee.” (Psalm 119:11)

Even a cursory examination of the writings of such leading Catholic mystics as Thomas Merton, Teresa of Avila and John of the Cross will reveal that the Bible played only a very minor role in their understanding of God's will and purpose. One finds scarcely any evidence that their inner lives were directed by Scripture. On the rare occasions when they did quote from Scripture, it was usually to bolster a doctrine or a belief that they had already established from another source. The writings of Thomas Merton have probably had the greatest influence on the modern contemplative movement, yet he exhibits a far greater interest in, knowledge of, and dependency upon the writings of other mystics and mystical philosophers than he does on the Bible. In many respects Merton was no nearer to Christianity than the Buddhist monks whom he greatly admired.

To make matters worse (if that were possible), the undiscerning Evangelicals who imbibe this patently unbiblical propaganda do not seem to realize that the Catholic mystics were also goddess worshippers. They prayed in veneration and supplication to the Virgin Mary, the Queen of Heaven, the All-Holy Mediatrix. The Catholic Catechism contains copious evidence that Rome regards Mary as a Co-mediator with the Father, a Co-redeemer with Christ, and a Co-worker with the Holy Spirit. Merton had a vision of her as a young adult and yearned for years to meet her again. This craving for ecstatic union with the goddess is very common among contemplatives of all religions and a disturbing symptom of the dark deception that has enslaved them.

10. The Heresy of Universalism

Nearly all apostate movements in Christianity today are deeply resistant to the concept of hell, a place of continual fiery judgment where unrepentant sinners are justly consigned for eternity. The leaders of these movements express their resistance by ignoring the concept of hell entirely, by rejecting it outright, or by making it applicable only to the most wicked individuals but certainly not "ordinary people."

This heresy is very closely related to the teaching that 'God is love', which in practice is really a shorthand for 'God is love and love only and would never condemn anyone to hell.'

Universalism is the reverse side of the 'no hell' coin. If there is no hell, then everyone goes to heaven eventually. And if everyone goes to heaven eventually, then there is no hell.

The champions of this doctrine believe that the Living God, by some mysterious means not revealed in the Bible, has provided for the salvation of all souls, with the possible exception of the most wicked and depraved. They teach that all who strive to live an ethical life, regardless of whether or not they have come to a saving faith in Christ, are spiritually connected with him through their righteous deeds and good intentions.

They cling to the first part of the following verse but ignore the second: “The LORD is...not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.” (2 Peter 3:9)

The Universalist heresy exploits the fact that, in our fallen state, we find it almost impossible to understand the depth and purity of God’s holiness. To perceive even a small part of His holiness is to acknowledge the corresponding wretchedness of our own spiritual condition and thus the absolute need for repentance. On the contrary, man is determined to find *some* good in himself, even though the Bible clearly teaches that there is none. Even the best of the best among the masses of humanity are fatally polluted by sin.

The Universalist heresy is closely related to what followers of the New Age call God’s unconditional love. Selected passages are lifted from Scripture to demonstrate that God is exclusively a God of love. And since he is a Being of unlimited capacity, his love must be unconditional. This means it could never have been his intention, when he created man, to allow even one person to end up in hell. Perhaps some incorrigible individuals will have to endure a period of temporary punishment – in a place similar to the Roman Catholic purgatory – but even they will pay off their sin debt eventually and join the rest of humanity in heaven.

This is an incredibly powerful deception. It seems to offer a perfect solution to the problem of sin, **not** through repentance and faith in the redeeming blood of Christ, **but** through a process of progressive sanctification based on the individual’s good works. But if this is true then the traditional concept of sin and those who promote it – those irritating born-again Evangelicals – must be wrong.

The old-time Bible preachers taught that God hates sin and that only those who are born again will be saved. To be born again means to undergo a sudden and complete transformation through heartfelt repentance and genuine faith in the saving blood of Christ. However, the universalists argue that the old-timers defined this principle far too narrowly. They greatly over-emphasized God’s condemnation of sin and paid not nearly enough attention to the unlimited bounty of His unconditional love.

The universalists contend that the traditional view was not only misconceived but intolerant and possibly even harmful. God made us to be happy, to live life to the full, and to rejoice in the great love that He has for us.

Some are even taking this argument a step further and stating that, since everyone will be saved eventually, then all religions must worship the same God. How could it be otherwise? And if this is the case then no religion should claim to be the only source of truth. When Christian Fundamentalists make such claims they are acting contrary to the message of love that Christ brought to the world and are even contributing to a climate of bigotry and intolerance. The real Christians are those who are broad-minded enough to accept their brothers and sisters in other religions and to co-operate with them in building a better world for all, just as Christ intended.

All of this is pure hokum of course, but it carries weight in an age where so many professing Christians are guided far more by experience than by Scripture, who are rapidly adopting New Age ideas, and who believe in the ‘modernising’ of traditional Biblical theology in order to meet the needs of a changing world.

It never occurs to them that God’s Word is truth, that truth is unchanging, and that Jesus Christ is “the same yesterday, and today, and forever.” (Hebrews 8:13) The Bible is perfect just as it is, and so are each and every one of the traditional doctrines of Evangelical Christianity.



The substitutionary atonement of Christ is probably *the* core doctrine of Christianity. It teaches that Christ died **in our place** in order to atone **in full** for our sins. As leading evangelical scholars have taught down the centuries, to modify or dilute this doctrine in any way is to reject true Biblical Christianity. For example, Rome teaches that Christ did not atone in full for our sins but must be subjected to death again and again in the Catholic *sacrifice* of the mass. She also teaches that man through his good works participates in his own atonement.

Had any alternative means of salvation been available to the Father He would have chosen it above the agonising death of his Son. So, when Universalists contend that men can receive this gift without repentance and without faith, indeed without even hearing the gospel, they are rejecting the substitutionary atonement of Christ. They are rejecting the basic truth that salvation is obtained through grace alone by faith alone in Christ alone. Without this it is impossible to be born again and to live thereafter in a personal relationship with Christ. This is why Jesus made the following startling and decisive statement in his sermon on the mount:

“Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.” (Matthew 7:21-23)

Is it possible to hear words more shocking or more painful? – “I never knew you: depart from me...”

To the Universalist, the voluntary sacrifice by our Savior on the cross is seen as an exemplary act, a visible expression of the selflessness of Christ and of the immense love that God has for all mankind. But it is not seen as a *necessary* act without which the whole of mankind would be cast forever into outer darkness.



The substitutionary atonement of Christ did not simply bring us closer to God or ameliorate our spiritual condition or teach a sublime truth. Rather, it saved us from eternal damnation. And if you do not *believe* with all your heart that Christ did this for you – that he willingly paid your entire sin debt for you – and that his sacrifice was absolutely essential for your salvation, then you are lost.

Eternal separation from God is an alarming reality. It can only be described as a living hell. Thus to deny the doctrine of hell is to render superfluous the incredible sacrifice that Christ made for each one of us on the cross.

In short, to reject the doctrine of hell is to reject the Gospel. When one considers the large and ever-growing proportion of professing Christians who no longer accept the reality of hell and eternal damnation, it is obvious that a great many churches today are filled with false converts.

11. The Heresy of Mysticism

Mysticism is predicated on the belief that man is a little god (a concept sometimes known by the technical term *anthropotheism*) and that God himself permeates everything (a belief known as *panentheism*). Together they constitute the two great pillars of paganism and are Luciferian to the core.

Don't be put off by these fancy words, anthropotheism and panentheism – the ideas behind them are extremely simple, like many of Satan's most successful lies.

Panentheism should not be confused with the better known term, *pantheism* – the belief that God *is* everything. Rather, panentheism states that God *fills* everything, like a cosmic energy interpenetrating all of space, matter and time. Followers of the New Age movement describe this as the Cosmic Intelligence, while practitioners of magic and witchcraft refer to it as The Force. For metaphysical 'Christians' like Chuck Missler, it is the Holographic Universe.

These twin heresies, anthropotheism and panentheism, underpin Christian Mysticism. Since God is said to permeate everything, then he is substantially and immediately present in each and every person. Accordingly, since God is already within us, we should be able to communicate with Him directly – and engage in a living dialogue with Him – by entering the silent depths of our innermost being. This is similar to the principle of Contemplative Spirituality, which we have already discussed, but it goes much further by identifying this interior journey with salvation itself.

To the mystic, the average man is a little child who has not yet realized his own divinity. He is constantly distracted by the world of external sensations and has neither the motivation nor the self-discipline to go within and find God. The mystic, on the other hand, has fostered an intense devotion to the goal of illumination and, through the steady application of ancient contemplative techniques, is proceeding on an inward journey that will one day culminate in a direct existential encounter with God.

Defenders of this heresy like to quote Luke 17:20-21 in support of their view that God is within us: "The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you." But they are guilty of a serious error of interpretation since Jesus, in addressing the Jews, was not saying *God is within you* but rather that *the kingdom of God is among you* (or *in your midst*).

John the Baptist had already alerted the Jews to this remarkable fact when he urged them to “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.” (Matthew 3:2) Jesus himself preached exactly the same message at the start of his ministry: “From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.” (Matthew 4:17) When Jesus made the statement about the kingdom in Luke 17, he – the King – was already in their midst and the kingdom that he had come to inaugurate was at hand, if only the nation of Israel would accept it.

The advocates of mysticism also like to point to another statement by Jesus in support of their view that man is a god:

“The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.” (John 10:33-38)

Many sincere students of the Word fail to see that Jesus is using irony here. The Pharisees would have known this since he was referring to two key passages in the Old Testament – from Psalm 82 and Isaiah 41 – where the LORD used irony to rebuke men for thinking they were gods. The word for ‘gods’ in these passages was *elohim*, which can mean either ‘divinity’ or ‘judges’ and ‘rulers’. The Pharisees were rulers and judges, representatives of God on earth, but they were certainly not gods. Had they been *righteous* rulers and judges, as God requires of His representatives, they would have understood Scripture, “which cannot be broken”, and would have known that the claim made by Jesus was well founded.

Psalm 82:5-7 states: “They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course. I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High. But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.” The theme of this Psalm is the correct administration of justice and men’s failure to rule justly. In their wickedness, through their exercise of a god-given function – the role of magistrate – they think they are gods, when in reality they will die like men. It is significant in this regard that the Father has delegated to Christ the task of judging the entire earth – “For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son” (John 5:22). Thus only one judge will be divine and that Judge is Christ.

The passage from Isaiah employs a similar tone of irony in its rebuke:

“Let them bring them forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things, what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come. Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together. Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.” (Isaiah 41:22-24)

If they were gods they would know the past and the future and would possess all knowledge. But when they are challenged by the LORD to give evidence of their divine stature, they can't. In reality, they are pathetic – “Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought”!

The Bible **never** teaches that the kingdom of God is within you. It never teaches that you are God or any part of God or that you will ever become God or any part of God. You are not divine in any sense whatever but a created being only, and will remain forever a created being. The mystics, however, take an entirely different view. They teach – in line with Hinduism, Buddhism and a host of cults and sects – that man in his essence is a divine spark and that his task here on earth is to connect that spark with the Godhead. The mystics believe they have found a way to complete this task and cite many dazzling experiences in the ‘light’ as proof of their success.

The sad reality is that the mystics – every one of them, including the Roman Catholic mystics – have been completely deceived by Satan.



Christ taught very plainly that the Father is utterly inaccessible to man except through him: “All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.” (Luke 10:22)

There is absolutely no mysticism of any kind among true believers. It is impossible to experience God directly until Christ returns and establishes the Kingdom, for “in him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily” (Colossians 2:9).

As the prophet proclaimed, the true believer waits for the Lord: “And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him” (Isaiah 25:9). By the words “in that day” Isaiah is referring to the second coming of Christ.

Consider also the exhortations in the letters to the Thessalonians:

“...and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come” (1 Thess. 1:9-10).

“And we have confidence in the Lord concerning you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you. And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.” (2 Thess. 3:4-5)

As we noted in the section on Contemplative Prayer, the mystics are often ‘rewarded’ for their efforts with an inner light or a blissful, albeit temporary, state of deep tranquility. But these are devious enticements to keep them in the game. Satan has the power to infuse his ‘light’ into the minds of those who are foolish enough to invite him in. But it is a counterfeit spirituality, a dead ‘light’ having no goodness whatever. As Christ warned, “If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!” (Matthew 6:23)

Through his ‘light’ persona Satan is also making himself known to the world at large through the so-called Marian apparitions, where he appears to children as a beautiful and beguiling woman. While pretending to be the Virgin Mary, he fills their tender minds with lies designed to lure the community in which they live into a fatal fascination with the supernatural. These apparitions are occurring with greater frequency, not only in so-called Christian countries but in countries that are not even nominally Christian.



The capstone of Mysticism on the Pyramid of Lies

This campaign by the fallen angels to lure humanity into their thrall is gaining momentum and looks certain to play a major role in the unfolding End Time deception.

Since man could never become God, God became man. By adding a human nature to his divine nature, He made it possible for men, through faith and repentance, to enter into His presence. By his sinless sacrifice on the cross, Christ defeated death and repaid our sin debt for us. In so doing he freed us from the power of Satan.

This is a joyful and overwhelming reality for all who are saved ... but not for the mystics. To them, Christ is not so much the way as a guide along the way, a kind of ascended master. In their philosophy, it is up to man to experience the way for himself, to brave the hidden dangers – such as the so-called “dark night of the soul” – that await all who set out to experience the Godhead and tackle the successive stages of “ascent” through “the interior castle”. But none of this is scriptural. None of it is consistent with the Gospel or the positional reality enjoyed by all who are born again in Christ.

It is typical, however, of the psychological encounters and emotional battles fought by shamans, yogis, and New Age gurus. Buddhist monks and the so-called masters of Zen meditation report very similar experiences. And all of them – without exception – are dead in trespasses and sins, without the salvation that is found only in Christ. Their experiences, dazzling though they may be, are grounded wholly in a demonic source.

Catholic mystics like Teresa of Avila, John of the Cross and Thomas Merton gave lip-service to Christ. Their approach to God was completely unscriptural, a man-made plan of redemption, and sinful in the extreme. The god of the mystics is not the LORD God of the Bible but a Satanic counterfeit. They were utterly deceived and anyone today who adopts their ways will pay a terrible price.

Evangelicals who want the perceived benefits of contemplative prayer, or *Christian meditation* as it is sometimes called, and who model their methods on mystics like St Francis of Assisi or Thomas Merton, really need to ask themselves some very hard questions. Francis had the stigmata, while Merton had visions of the Virgin Mary. Remember the words of Christ: “A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.” (Matthew 7:18) So why would any true believer want to eat from a tree that brings forth evil fruit? Marian apparitions are the work of the Enemy. So too is the stigmata, the wounds (supernaturally-induced) in the hands and feet of certain Catholic mystics that are supposed to enable them to share in the suffering of Christ. This is appalling blasphemy, but to the mystics, in their dark delusions, it is a badge of great honor and distinction.

As we have already noted, contemplative spirituality is a stepping stone to experiential mysticism. Centering prayer, walking the labyrinth, *lectio divina* and other Roman Catholic practices are increasingly being adopted by Evangelicals in the naïve belief that they will deepen their spirituality. But they are gravely mistaken. They are designed by the Enemy to sedate one's mind and induce a state of mild hypnosis. The more often they are practiced, the more quickly they produce an altered state of consciousness. When this happens – and it is very subtle – one's mind becomes incapable of functioning in a discerning and sober manner as the Bible requires.

What is more, these practices constitute a tacit admission that the Word of God is not sufficient for our spiritual needs, that we want something more and we want it now. They can thus serve as a silent invitation to invisible forces. Once the practitioner has entered an altered state of consciousness he is more receptive to irrational or intuitive influences and will absorb thoughts and impressions from virtually any source. He may even have an “experience” which he identifies with “God” and will re-double his efforts in order to have it again. So he spends more and more time in contemplative prayer and repetitive, mind-numbing monastic practices, trying to regain his mystical experience. This is how demonic deception works. Before long he has abandoned the Bible entirely (apart from a few favorite verses) and is guided almost exclusively by the writings of the mystics and their modern counterparts.

Mysticism is the crowning capstone on the Pyramid of Lies and a sure road to self-destruction. If left unchecked, it will eventually turn Christians everywhere into introspective dreamers and erase all denominational distinctions. Catholicism, ecumenism, and universalism will merge with New Evangelicalism and the Emerging Church to form a supernatural supermarket, a mystic bazaar where everyone can find a brand of spirituality that suits their taste. The stage will then be set for the arrival of the Antichrist.

-- o --

Your Two Deadly Weapons

If you are a born-again Christian, you have two deadly weapons at your disposal, namely prayer and Scripture, and Satan fears them both. Indeed, they would appear to be the only things that he fears. Both connect us in a special way with our heavenly Father and place insuperable barriers in Satan's path. But we must use them!

The Pyramid of Lies is designed to induce believers to voluntarily set aside their two deadly weapons. Generally speaking they cannot be taken from us by force, but we can be tricked into laying them down or accepting ineffectual substitutes.

The following table illustrates how this works.

Heresy / Lie	Effect	Target
1. Replacement Theology	Removes large parts of the Bible by converting them into allegory.	Bible
2. Evolution	Makes God so remote and so distant that He is hardly likely to hear our prayers.	Prayer
3. Spirit-is-Power	Makes prayer unnecessary since man is able to manifest supernatural phenomena.	Prayer
4. Non-Judgmentalism	Demeans the Bible by making it subject to human opinion and social acceptance.	Bible
5. Faith-is-Power	Makes prayer unnecessary since man is able to manifest supernatural phenomena.	Prayer
6. Interfaith-Ecumenism	Demeans the Bible by treating it as one of many possible expressions of truth.	Bible
7. Dominionism	Makes prayer unnecessary since man is able of himself to bring in the Kingdom.	Prayer
8. Extra-Biblical Revelation	Demeans the Bible by treating it as an incomplete or dated expression of truth.	Bible
9. Contemplative Spirituality	Replaces Biblical prayer with a manmade counterfeit.	Prayer
10. Universalism	Succeeds in making <u>both</u> the Bible and prayer irrelevant.	Bible <u>and</u> Prayer
11. Mysticism	Makes Bible unnecessary since man is able to receive direct revelation. Makes prayer unnecessary since man has passed the stage where prayer is needed.	Bible <u>and</u> Prayer

The Pyramidal lies attack the Bible in six different ways and Prayer in seven! This shows the strategic purpose behind the lies and the rationale for their selection. They serve Satan's goals extremely well by inducing Christians to lessen their reliance on the only weapons they have!

The Pyramid and Satan's Lies in the Garden

Given that Satan is capable of generating an almost limitless variety of lies and distortions, it may seem surprising that the eleven heresies outlined in this paper should play such a central role in his overall plan. But, as the Preacher says, "The thing that has been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun." (Ecclesiastes 1:9)

The chart below gives a dramatic illustration of this. Each of the eleven Pyramidal lies fits neatly into the template established by Satan in the Garden:

"yea, hath God said?" (Genesis 3:1)
"...knowing good and evil" (Genesis 3:5)
"ye shall not surely die" (Genesis 3:4)
"ye shall be as gods" (Genesis 3:5)

How Satan's Four Lies in the Garden relate to the Pyramidal Lies		
“yea, hath God said?” (Genesis 3:1)	#1 Replacement Theology	Rejection of what God said.
	#2 Evolution	Rejection of what God said.
“...knowing good and evil” (Genesis 3:5)	#4 Non-Judgmentalism	Truth is relative to the individual.
	#8 Extra-Biblical Revelation	Adding to the word of God.
“ye shall not surely die” (Genesis 3:4)	#6 Interfaith-Ecumenism	All religions have truth, therefore all are saved.
	#10 Universalism	No damnation and therefore no death.
“ye shall be as gods” (Genesis 3:5)	#3 Spirit-is-Power	The divine power to control the cosmic spirit.
	#5 Faith-is-Power	The divine power to mould one's universe.
	#7 Dominionism	The divine power to bring in the Kingdom
	#9 Contemplative Spirituality	Sharing in God's holiness by entering His presence.
	#11 Mysticism	The realization of one's own divinity.

The Word of God records the four lies in the Garden, the very lies that led to the Fall and destroyed man's relationship with his Creator. Thus they must express something truly significant about the strategy that Satan has been using for the past six thousand years. The Pyramid is merely an elaboration of that strategy.

The lies are deep and widespread...

The Pyramidal lies have been working their way through the various branches of Christianity for a very long time. As each takes root, it prepares the ground for the next one. Thus the pace of acceptance has accelerated. More have been adopted in the past half century than in the three centuries before that.

Now that Mysticism, the mother of all lies, has appeared on the scene, we can expect it to add synergy to its predecessors. Apostasy will accelerate and all who oppose it will be brushed aside.

The following chart attempts to identify the main denominations that have accepted, or are demonstrably in sympathy with, each of the lies. Naturally, the more a church has been infiltrated or infested by heresy, the less likely it is to preach the fundamentals of the Gospel. While this may vary from place to place, from church to church and from pastor to pastor, the chart reveals an overall trend that is deeply disturbing. It would suggest that within 15-20 years it will be extremely difficult to find a church anywhere in the world where the pure Word of God is being soundly and consistently taught.

How the lies are taking root in certain denominations

	New Apostolic Reformation	Word of Faith	Purpose Driven	Emerging Church	Charismatic/Pentecostal (*)	Reformed
Replacement Theology	●	●	●	●	?	●
Evolution/ID	?	?	●	●	?	●
Spirit-is-Power	●	●			●	
Non-Judgmentalism	●	●	●	●	●	●
Faith-is-Power	?	●			?	
Interfaith-Ecumenism	?	?	●	●	●	●
Dominionism	●		●	●		
Extra-Biblical Revelation	●				●	
Contemplative Spirituality			●	●	?	●
Universalism				●		
Mysticism	?			?		

* It can be difficult to determine exactly what Pentecostals and Charismatics actually believe since so many of them view Biblical scholarship as a barrier to spirituality. This in itself is a source of great compromise and confusion.

... and the wolves are ravenous

The standard of discernment in the church today is so deplorable that some of the wolves don't even bother to dress like sheep. A seemingly deranged man, covered in tattoos, can prance around the stage, kicking old ladies, and be deemed a prophet by his followers. Then a group of self-anointed 'apostles' can come along and, in a blasphemous public spectacle, anoint him in turn. It defies belief.

As bizarre as their conduct may be, the wolves in this category are probably not as dangerous as the ones who, with sweet humility and saintly demeanor, preach 98% of God's Holy Word. They know that few of their undiscerning listeners will notice the difference and fewer still will detect the pagan or occult nature of the doctrines they are teaching, often in the guise of Biblical scholarship and enlightened exegesis.

Most ‘Christian’ television is a parody of true Christianity, a kind of freak show. But today’s ‘believers’ are largely indifferent to this kind of thing. If someone dumped a truck-load of manure on their front lawn, they would “think positive” and plant roses. They are so keen to see the best in everything that they ignore the evil which they ought to condemn.

“Ye that love the LORD, hate evil” (Psalm 97:10), but they don’t hate evil. Why? Because they don’t love the LORD.

“The fear of the LORD is to hate evil” (Proverbs 8:13), but they don’t fear the LORD.

When men neither love nor fear the LORD, they lose all Biblical discernment – and the false prophets exploit this with ruthless satisfaction. They will even work together like wolves in a pack to round up and corral their intended victims.

Once the capstone of mysticism has been set firmly in place on Satan’s pyramid of lies, the global company of wolves will enjoy a terrible feast.

Principal Conclusions

Given the evidence examined in this paper, and the baleful trend that we are witnessing today as the church sinks further into apostasy, the following conclusions would appear to be warranted:

1. The church worldwide is under systematic attack.
2. The attack has been under way for some time.
3. The wolves are increasing in number and skill.
4. The lies being taught are interconnected.
5. The attack is both planned and co-ordinated.
6. The Catholic Church is deeply involved in this attack.
7. Most born-again Christians are largely unaware of the danger.
8. Many of those who *are* aware of the danger are confused.
9. The pace of apostasy is accelerating.
10. The church will likely break in two in 20-25 years.
11. The small born-again remnant will be pressed to convert.
12. The active persecution of the remnant will then commence.

Jeremy James
Ireland
March 9, 2013

For further information about the ongoing attack on true Biblical Christianity, including links to the papers listed in Appendix F, visit www.zephaniah.eu

APPENDIX A

A Short Definition of the Eleven Heresies

Replacement Theology	The belief that the church has appropriated all of the promises that God made to the children of Israel and that Israel has no further distinctive role in God's plan.
Evolution	The belief that all life evolved over millions of years through purely random chemical and biological processes.
Spirit-is-Power	The belief that every believer should be able to manifest the same signs and wonders that the Apostles performed after Pentecost.
Non-Judgmentalism	The belief that no Christian has the right to judge another, except possibly in relation to doctrines critical to salvation.
Faith-is-Power	The belief that faith is itself a power that the believer can use to improve his life and receive supernatural blessings.
Interfaith-Ecumenism	The belief that all professing Christians are of equal standing in God's eyes and that denominational distinctions are harming the church.
Dominionism	The belief that the church is empowered and commissioned by God to bring in the Kingdom for and on behalf of Christ.
Extra-Biblical Revelation	The belief that God still speaks fresh revelation today into the hearts of selected or anointed individuals.
Contemplative Spirituality	The belief that man can have a dialogue with God by finding within himself the great silence where He supposedly dwells.
Universalism	The belief that all who live an ethical life, regardless of whether they have heard or accepted the Gospel, will be saved eventually.
Mysticism	The belief that man has within himself a divine essence that allows him to have direct personal experience of God.

APPENDIX B

49 Biblical References to <i>Jerusalem</i>			
City of David	2 Samuel 5:7	The City of the LORD	Psalms 101:8
Zion	2 Samuel 5:7	The City of the LORD of Hosts	Psalms 48:8
The Holy City	Nehemiah 11:1	Crown of Glory	Isaiah 62:3
The City of God	Psalms 46:4	Royal Diadem	Isaiah 62:3
The City of Righteousness	Isaiah 1:26	The Gate of My People	Micah 1:9
City of Truth	Zechariah 8:3	Great among the Nations	Lam. 1:1
The Joy of the Whole Earth	Psalms 48:2	Princess among the Provinces	Lam. 1:1
Ariel (“The Lion of God”)	Isaiah 29:1	My Holy Mountain	Ezekiel 20:40
Joyous City	Isaiah 22:2	Holy unto the LORD	Jeremiah 31:40
Rock of the Plain	Jeremiah 21:13	The House of the God of Jacob	Isaiah 2:3
The City of the Great King	Psalms 48:2	The House of the LORD	Psalms 27:4
Hephzibah (“My delight is in her”)	Isaiah 62:4	The Zion of the Holy One of Israel	Isaiah 60:14
Beulah (“Married”)	Isaiah 62:4	The Mount of the Congregation	Isaiah 14:13
The Holy Mountain	Zechariah 8:3	The Mountain where God desires to Dwell	Psalms 68:16
The Mountain of the LORD of Hosts	Zechariah 8:3	The Perfection of Beauty	Psalms 50:2
The Glorious Holy Mountain	Daniel 11:45	The Beauty of Israel	Lam. 2:1
The Beloved City	Revelation 20:9	O Tower of the Flock	Micah 4:8
The Faithful City	Isaiah 1:26	The Stronghold of the Daughter of Zion	Micah 4:8
The City called by Thy Name	Daniel 9:18	The Throne of the LORD	Jeremiah 3:17
City of Rejoicing	Zephaniah 2:15	Exceedingly Beautiful	Ezekiel 16:13
The City of Judah	2 Chron. 25:28	The LORD Our Righteousness	Jeremiah 33:16 *
A Quiet Habitation	Isaiah 33:20	The Mountain of His Holiness	Psalms 48:1
The City of Our Holy Feasts	Isaiah 33:20	The City of Our God	Psalms 48:1
The Place of the Name of the LORD of Hosts		Isaiah 18:7	
Holy Place of the Tabernacles of the Most High		Psalms 46:4	
Yahweh Shammah – “The Lord is There”		Ezekiel 48:35	

* ‘The LORD Our Righteousness’ is also given as a name for the Messiah in Jeremiah 23:6

APPENDIX C

Authors whose teachings conflict with Biblical Christianity

Note: This list is merely a sample of the authors whose writings endorse a contemplative, ecumenical, universalist, psychological, mystical, pagan, or occult interpretation of Christianity and yet are widely promoted in 'Christian' bookstores as literature consistent with traditional Evangelical beliefs.

Che Ahn	Kenneth Hagin Sr	Bruce & Clyde Narramore
John Avanzini	Bill Hamon	Watchman Nee
Teresa of Avila	Willis Harman	Henri Nouwen
Todd Bentley	Jack Hayford	John Ortberg
Rob Bell	Marilyn Hickey	Joel Osteen
Mike Bickle	Benny Hinn	George Otis Jr
Ken Blanchard	Charles & Frances Hunter	Doug Pagitt
Reinhard Bonnke	Bill Hybels	Rod Parsley
Marcus Borg	Tony Jones	Earl Paulk
William Branham	Cindy Jacobs	Norman Vincent Peale
Rodney Howard Browne	T D Jakes	Basil Pennington
Jonathan Cahn	Bob Jones	Eugene Petersen
Paul Cain	Tony Jones	Chuck Pierce
Tony Campolo	Bill Johnson	Frederick Price
Charles Capps	William Johnston S J	Oral Roberts
Morris Cerullo	Rick Joyner	Pat Robertson
David Paul Yonggi Cho	Julian of Norwich	Richard Rohr
Kim Clement	Thomas Keating	John & Paul Sanford
Kenneth Copeland	Morton Kelsey	Agnes Sanford
Larry Crabb	Thomas à Kempis	Robert Schuller
John of the Cross	E W Kenyon	William Shannon
Paul Crouch	Sue Monk Kidd	Dutch Sheets
Finis Jennings Dake	Dan Kimball	Charles Stanley
Jack Deere	Brother Lawrence	Perry Stone
Anthony de Mello	C S Lewis	Lee Strobel
James Dobson	Max Lucado	Leonard Sweet
Creflo Dollar	Brennan Manning	John Michael Talbot
Mark Driscoll	Brian McLaren	Jeremy Taylor
Jessie Duplantis	Erwin McManus	Gary Thomas
Meister Eckhart	Thomas Merton	Jack Van Impe
Tilden Edwards	Joyce Meyer	C Peter Wagner
Richard Foster	Calvin Miller	Rick Warren
Matthew Fox	Donald Miller	Dallas Willard
Francis Frangipane	Chuck Missler	John Wimber
Nicky Gumbel	Beth Moore	Mark Yaconelli
Madame Guyon	Myles Munroe	Philip Yancey
Ted Haggard	Mike Murdock	William Paul Young

APPENDIX D

Trustworthy Christian Authors

One hundred years ago, one could trust perhaps 95% of all new books purporting to be evangelical. Today the proportion has fallen to 5% or less. Most of the Christian publishing houses have been taken over by non-Christian organizations and are concentrating primarily on innovative, ecumenical, and unorthodox writers. Books by reputable evangelical authors are still being published but the number has fallen dramatically. Top billing is now being given to books that promote two or more of the Pyramidal Lies.

In terms of sheer accessibility, clarity, compassion, and most importantly, scriptural truthfulness, there are few expounders of the Word of God to compare with H A Ironside. He was a wonderful interpreter of scripture and carried his considerable knowledge with great humility. I highly recommend him.

Of living writers, both Dave Hunt and David Cloud are excellent in my experience.

Some Biblically sound Christian writers (but please be discerning and test everything against the Word of God):

Robert Anderson	Dave Hunt	William Pettingill
David Baron	H A Ironside	A T Pierson
J Sidlow Baxter	Clarence Larkin	Matthew Poole
Richard Bennett	Herbert Lockyer	J C Ryle
Lewis Sperry Chafer	C H Macintosh	Graham Scroggie
David Cloud	Alva McClain	Renald Showers
David L Cooper	William McDonald	C H Spurgeon
J N Darby	Vernon McGee	R A Torrey
Arno Gaebelein	F B Meyer	Merrill Unger
James M Gray	G Campbell Morgan	John Walvoord
Henry H Halley	Henry Morris	H L Willmington
Matthew Henry	Dwight Pentecost	John Whitcomb

Some good books for born-again Bible-believing Christians:

General:

Richard Bennett	Catholicism: East of Eden
	The Truth Set Us Free
E H Broadbent	The Pilgrim Church
Lewis Sperry Chafer	Major Bible Themes
	Satan
David Cloud	The Future According to the Bible
	The Glorious History of the King James Bible
	Israel: Past, Present and Future
	The Pentecostal-Charismatic Movements
	Seeing the Non-Existent
John Foxe	Foxe's Book of Martyrs
Arnold Fruchtenbaum	Footsteps of the Messiah
Keith Gibson	Wandering Stars
Alexander Hislop	The Two Babylons
Dave Hunt	A Cup of Trembling
	Occult Invasion
	The Seduction of Christianity
	Whatever Happened to Heaven?
	A Woman Rides the Beast
H A Ironside	Holiness - The False and the True
	The Mysteries of God
	Talks on the Second Coming
Rick Jones	Understanding Roman Catholicism
Clarence Larkin	The Book of Revelation
Herbert Lockyer	All the Messianic Prophecies of the Bible
	All the Prayers of the Bible
John MacArthur	Charismatic Chaos
Alva McClain	The Greatness of the Kingdom
Henry Morris	The Long War Against God
	Many Infallible Proofs
	Scientific Creationism
Alan Redpath	The Making of a Man of God
Renald Showers	There Really Is a Difference
C H Spurgeon	Morning and Evening: Daily Readings
Merrill Unger	Biblical Demonology
John Walvoord	The Person and Work of the Holy Spirit

Reference:

David Cloud	Encyclopedia of the Bible and Christianity
A R Fausset	Bible Encyclopaedia and Dictionary
Matthew Henry	Commentary on the Whole Bible
Holman [publisher]	Holman's Bible Dictionary
Jamieson/Fausset/Brown	Commentary on the Bible
Merrill Unger	Bible Dictionary
	Commentary on the Old Testament
J Walvoord & Zuck R	The Bible Knowledge Commentary
H L Wilmington	Wilmington's Guide to the Bible.

APPENDIX E

Works studied or otherwise consulted in the preparation of this booklet

Please note: This is not intended as a list of recommended books for Christians.

- | | |
|----------------------|--|
| Ancelet-Hustache, J | <i>Master Eckhart and the Rhineland Mystics</i> , Longmans, London: 1957 |
| Armstrong, K | <i>A History of God</i> , William Heinemann, UK: 1993 |
| ---- | <i>Through the Narrow Gate</i> , Macmillan: London, 1981 |
| Baer, R | <i>Inside the New Age Nightmare</i> , Huntington House, Louisiana: 1989 |
| Bailey, A | <i>The Externalization of the Hierarchy</i> , Lucis Publishing: 1957 |
| Baldwin, M | <i>I Leap Over the Wall</i> , Hamish Hamilton, London: 1949 |
| Bennett, J G | <i>The Masters of Wisdom</i> , Turnstone Books, UK: 1977 |
| Besant, A | <i>Esoteric Christianity</i> , Theosophical Publishing House, Illinois: 1901 |
| Blaiklock, E | <i>The Practice of the Presence of God</i> by Brother Lawrence: 1981 |
| Bro, H H | <i>Edgar Cayce: A Seer Out of Season</i> , Aquarian Press, London: 1990 |
| Brown, R (tr) | <i>The Little Flowers of St Francis</i> , Doubleday, New York: 1958 |
| Bruce, F F | <i>New Testament History</i> , Doubleday, New York: 1969 |
| Buber, M | <i>I and Thou</i> , T&T Clark, Edinburgh: 1970 (1937) |
| Bucke, R M | <i>Cosmic Consciousness</i> , Dutton, New York: 1966 (1901) |
| Butler, E M | <i>The Myth of the Magus</i> , Cambridge University Press, UK: 1948 |
| Campbell, J | <i>The Hero with a Thousand Faces</i> , Paladin Books, UK: 1988 (1949) |
| Capra, F | <i>The Tao of Physics</i> , Fontana, UK: 1979 (1975) |
| Chopra, D | <i>Quantum Healing</i> , Bantam Books, New York: 1989 |
| Chiniquy, C | <i>Fifty Years in the Church of Rome</i> , London: 1886 |
| Cloud, D | <i>Avoiding the Snare of Seventh Day Adventism</i> , Way of Life, Port Huron: 2008 |
| ---- | <i>Biblical Separatism and Its Collapse</i> , Way of Life, Port Huron: 2011 |
| ---- | <i>New Evangelicalism</i> , Way of Life, Port Huron: 2006 |
| ---- | <i>What is the Emerging Church?</i> , Way of Life, Port Huron: 2008 |
| Cugno, A | <i>St John of the Cross</i> , Burns and Oates, UK: 1982 |
| Cumbey, C | <i>The Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow</i> , Huntington House: 1983 |
| ---- | <i>A Planned Deception</i> , Pointe Publishers, Michigan: 1985 |
| Cusack, M F | <i>The Black Pope – A History of the Jesuits</i> : 1896 |
| Daniels, D | <i>Babylon Religion</i> , Chick Publications, Ontario: 2006 |
| David-Neel, A | <i>Initiations and Initiates in Tibet</i> , Rider, London: 1931 |
| ---- | <i>Magic and Mystery in Tibet</i> , Penguin Books, Baltimore: 1977 (1929) |
| De Chardin, T | <i>Hymn of the Universe</i> , William Collins, London: 1965 |
| Decker, Ed & Hunt, D | <i>The God Makers</i> , Harvest House, Oregon: 1997 |
| Deere, J | <i>Surprised by the Power of the Spirit</i> , Zondervan: 1993 |
| De Rosa, P | <i>Vicars of Christ</i> , Corgi Books, London: 1989 |
| DeWaay, B | <i>Redefining Christianity</i> , 21 st Century Press: 2008 |
| Diprose, R | <i>Israel and the Church</i> , Authentic Media, Georgia: 1998 |
| Eckersley, G | <i>An Angel at My Shoulder</i> , Rider, London: 1996 |
| Eliade, M | <i>The Myth of the Eternal Return</i> , Princeton University Press, USA: 1949 |
| Estabrooks, G H | <i>Hypnotism</i> , Museum Press, London: 1959 |
| Evans-Wentz, W (ed) | <i>The Tibetan Book of the Dead</i> , Oxford University Press, UK: 1927 |
| ---- | <i>Tibetan Yoga and Secret Doctrines</i> , Oxford University Press, UK: 1935 |
| Ferguson, M | <i>The Aquarian Conspiracy</i> , Putnam, New York: 1980 |
| Foster, R | <i>Celebration of Discipline</i> , Hodder & Staughton, London: 1989 |
| Frankfort, H et al | <i>Before Philosophy</i> , University of Chicago Press, USA: 1946 |

- Frankl, V

Frazer, J G
Furlong, M
Goleman, D
Goswami, A et al
Halifax, J
Hamon, B
Howse, B

Hunt, D

Hunt, D & McMahon, T A

Jacobs, C
James, W
Jayakar, P
Johnson, A L
Jonas, H
Jung, C G

Kaku, M
Kavanaugh, K & Rodriguez, O
Keay, F E
Lhalungpa, L P (tr)
Lindsey, H
Long M F
Marius, R
Martin, M

Martin, W
Masson, J
Matrisciana, C & Oakland, R
May, R
McCaffery, J
McConnell, D R
McLynn, F
Merton, T

Midgley, M
Mockler, A
Moynahan, B
Murray, I
Noll, R
Oakland, R

- The Doctor and the Soul*, Pelican Books, UK: 1973 (1946)
Man's Search for Meaning, Beacon Press, Boston: 1959 (1946)
The Golden Bough, Chaucer Press, UK: 1978 (1922)
Merton: A Biography, William Collins, UK: 1980
Meditative Mind, Thorsons, UK: 1996 (1988)
The Self-Aware Universe, Penguin Putnam, New York: 1995
Shamanic Voices, Penguin, UK: 1991 (1979)
Prophets and the Prophetic Movement, Destiny Image Publishers: 1990
Grave Influence, Worldview Weekend Publishing: 2009
Religious Trojan Horse, Worldview Weekend Publishing: 2012
A Cup of Trembling, Harvest House, Oregon: 1995
Whatever Happened to Heaven?, Harvest House, Oregon: 1988
America: The Sorcerer's New Apprentice, Harvest House, Oregon: 1998
The Seduction of Christianity, Harvest House, Oregon: 1985
The Reformation Manifesto, Bethany House, Minnesota: 2008
The Varieties of Religious Experience, New York: 1902
J Krishnamurti: A Biography, Penguin Books, India: 1987
Faith Misguided, Moody Press: 1988
The Gnostic Religion, Beacon Press, Boston: 1958
Memories, Dreams, Reflections, Fontana, UK: 1978 (1961)
Psychology and Alchemy, Princeton University Press, USA: 1980 (1944)
Hyperspace, Oxford University Press, UK: 1994
The Collected Works of St John of the Cross, ICS Publications: 1979
Kabir and His Followers, Indian Books Centre, Delhi: 1996 (1931)
The Life of Milarepa, Paladin Books, London: 1979
The Road to Holocaust, Doubleday, New York: 1989
The Secret Science Behind Miracles, DeVorss, California: 1976 (1948)
Luther, Quartet Books, London: 1975
The Decline and Fall of the Roman Church, Secker & Warburg, London: 1982
The Jesuits, Simon & Shuster, New York: 1987
The Kingdom of the Cults, Bethany House, Minneapolis: 1985 (revised)
My Father's Guru, Harper Collins, London: 1993
The Evolution Conspiracy, Harvest House, Oregon: 1991
Cosmic Consciousness Revisited, Element Books UK: 1993
The Friar of San Giovanni, Darton Longman and Todd, London: 1978
A Different Gospel, Hendrickson: 1988
Carl Gustav Jung, St Martin's Griffin, New York: 1996
Contemplative Prayer, Darton Longman and Todd, UK: 1973 (1969)
Mystics and Zen Masters, Delta Publishing, New York: 1967
Spiritual Direction and Meditation and What Is Contemplation? UK: 1975
No Man Is an Island, Mariner Books: 1955
Seeds of Contemplation, Anthony Clarke Books, UK: 1962
The Seven Story Mountain, SPCK Publishing: 1948
Beast and Man, Harvester Press, UK: 1979
Francis of Assisi: The Wandering Years, Phaidon Press, Oxford: 1976
William Tyndale – If God Spare My Life, Abacus, London: 2002
Evangelicalism Divided, Banner of Truth, Edinburgh: 2000
The Jung Cult, Fontana Press, London: 1996
Faith Undone, Lighthouse Trails Publishing, Oregon: 2007
Another Jesus?, Lighthouse trails, Oregon: 2007

- Ornstein, R
O'Sullivan, I (tr)
Pagels, E
Paris, E
Prasch, J

Reid, G
Ridley, M
Robbin, J
Rose, S
Rose, H & S (eds)
Sackville-West, V
Sarfati, J
Schaeffer, F
Scovel-Shinn, F
Shah, I
Singh, S S
Smith, W
Springmeier, F
Storr, A
St Teresa of Avila

St Thérèse of Lisieux
Stevens, A
Shushud, H
Suzuki, D T
Talbot, M
Tetlow, J et al
Thiering, B
Thomas, K
Thorold, A (tr)
Trine, R
Trungpa, C (tr)
Van Stolk, S & Dunlop, D
Vernon, R
Walsh, W
Washington, P
Whinfield, E H (tr)
Wilkinson, P
Williams, E S
Yates, F

Yogananda, P
Yungen, R
Webb, J
Zukav, G
- The Psychology of Consciousness*, Jonathan Cape, London: 1975
Golden Words: The Sayings of Brother Giles of Assisi, Chicago: 1966
The Gnostic Gospels, Pelican, UK: 1982
The Secret History of the Jesuits, Chick Publications, Ontario: 1975
The Dilemma of Laodicea, Moriel Ministries: 2010
Israel, The Church and the Jews, 21st Century Press: 2008
Trojan Church, Xulon Press: 2008
The Origins of Virtue, Viking, UK: 1996
Ecclesiastical Megalomania, Trinity Foundation: 1999
Lifelines: Biology, Freedom, Determinism, Allen Lane, UK: 1997
Alas Poor Darwin, Jonathan Cape, London: 2000
The Eagle and the Dove, Michael Joseph, London: 1943
Refuting Evolution, Answers in Genesis, Brisbane: 1999
The Great Evangelical Disaster, Crossway Books, Illinois: 1984
The Game of Life and How to Play It, Fowler, UK: 1995 (1925)
The Sufis, Octagon Press, London: 1964
Nanak the Guru, Orient Longmans, India: 1970
A Wonderful Deception, Lighthouse Trails, Oregon: 2009
The Watchtower and the Masons, Portland, Oregon: 1993
Feet of Clay, Harper Collins, London: 1996
The Interior Castle, Hodder and Stoughton, London: 1988
The Life of St Teresa of Avila, Sheed and Ward, London: 1944
Way of Perfection, Sheed and Ward, UK: 1946
The Story of a Soul, Fontana Books, UK: 1960 (1898)
On Jung, Penguin Books, UK: 1991
Masters of Wisdom of Central Asia, Coombe Springs Press, UK: 1983
The Zen Doctrine of No Mind, Rider, UK: 1949
The Holographic Universe, Harper Collins, London: 1996 (1991)
Queen of Rome, Queen of Islam, Queen of All, Eternity Productions: 2006
Jesus, The Man, Doubleday, London: 1992
Religion and the Decline of Magic, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London: 1971
The Dialogue of St Catherine of Siena, Tan Books, USA: 1974 (1370)
In Tune with the Infinite, George Bell, London: 1908 (1899)
The Life of Marpa the Translator, Prajna Press, Boulder: 1982
Memories of a Sufi Sage: Hazrat Inayat Khan, East-West Publications: 1967
Star in the East, Constable, London: 2000
The Secret History of the Oxford Movement, London: 1898
Madame Blavatsky's Baboon, Secker and Warburg, London: 1993
Teachings of Rumi: The Masnavi, Octagon Press, London: 1979
For Zion's Sake, Paternoster Press, Milton Keynes: 2007
The Dark Side of Christian Counselling, Wakeman Trust, London: 2009
The Occult Philosophy in the Elizabethan Age, RKP, London: 1979
The Rosicrucian Enlightenment, RKP, London: 1972
Autobiography of a Yogi, Rider, London: 1974 (1950)
A Time of Departing, Lighthouse Trails, Oregon: 2006
The Occult Underground, Open Court Publishing, Illinois: 1974
The Dancing Wu Li Masters, William Morrow, New York: 1979

APPENDIX F

Other relevant papers by the author - available on the Internet (www.zephaniah.eu) -

Title	Date	Pages
Replacement Theology		
<i>One of Satan's Greatest Lies: How Replacement Theology has Rejected and Perverted the LORD's Prophetic Purpose for Israel</i>	12/2011	37
<i>The Commitment to Israel of the Pre-incarnate Christ</i>	03/2012	21
<i>Proof of the Legal and Moral Right of Israel to Exist as a Sovereign State</i>	06/2010	29
Evolution		
<i>The Shameless Fraud known as Darwinian Evolution</i>	03/2012	37
Ecumenism		
<i>The Stained Glass Curtain Deception: Why Evangelicals who Partner with the Roman Catholic Church are in Rebellion Against God</i>	11/2012	20
<i>Evidence that Christianity Today is a Mouthpiece for the Roman Catholic Church</i>	10/2012	28
<i>The Apostles Creed: A Dangerous Ecumenical Distortion of True Biblical Christianity</i>	04/2012	14
Emerging Church		
<i>The Cotton-wool Gospel and the Emerging Church Movement</i>	04/2011	6
<i>Beware of Warrenism and the False Theology of the Purpose-Driven Church</i>	05/2010	20
Freemasonry		
<i>Freemasonry and the British Monarchy: Why the Queen of England Pretends to be a Christian</i>	05/2012	18
New Age Paganism / Mysticism		
<i>Eighteen New Age Lies: An Occult Attack on Christianity</i>	02/2009	19
<i>The New Age Movement is Designed to Destroy True Biblical Christianity</i>	03/2011	13
Paganised Christianity		
<i>The Great Pentecostal-Charismatic Error</i>	08/2012	17
<i>Lupus Occultus: The Paganised Christianity of C S Lewis</i>	03/2010	23
<i>Do You Worship the Roman Catholic Jesus or the True Jesus of the Bible?</i>	06/2011	11
<i>Why Christians should Never Pray to the Virgin Mary</i>	05/2009	42

Our Insane Society Needs to Wake Up

Marriage

Marriage is a lifelong union between a man and a woman. This has been the case from the earliest times. Nothing has been discovered by historians, archaeologists or other students of antiquity that would indicate that marriage was ever anything other than a lifelong contract between a man and a woman. Homosexual alliances were not uncommon in earlier cultures, but they were never placed on a social par with marriage or used as a basis for determining inheritance, succession, adoption, or other privileges deriving from traditional marriage.

Civil Partnership

Sodomy was often given licence or legitimacy through pagan religious activities such as temple prostitution or the operation of homosexual dens and meeting places where patrons were not subject to persecution. It was also common in the military. Many partnerships developed from these relationships but there is no evidence that the 'couples' concerned felt aggrieved that their partnership was not recognised as equivalent to traditional marriage between a man and a woman. Indeed the very idea would have been considered absurd, just as it is today by many homosexuals.

Until recently homosexuals have not seen a need to have their relationships recognized in the same way as traditional marriage, principally because they did not regard their relationship as traditional. They sought rather to live together without social impediment and, if possible, to have their relationship recognized under the law or at least unhindered by the threat of legal sanctions. This is achieved by existing civil partnership arrangements. Such recognition removes any outstanding legal stigma and enables the couple to carry on their lives in an acceptable manner.

Abnormal Behaviour

Society has always viewed homosexuality as a destructive departure from normal human behaviour. To that extent it may be compared with alcoholism. The alcoholic deserves our compassionate regard but under no circumstances can his situation be viewed as normal. Once a person is introduced to excessive alcohol consumption and made to believe it is normal, a habit is formed which is extremely difficult to break. Sodomy is very similar. Once a person's normal sexual orientation is disrupted, especially in one's formative years, it can very difficult to correct. Many victims of homosexual abuse go on to develop homosexual tendencies. There is nothing remotely genetic about it. Studies show that over 60 per cent of homosexuals were abused as teenagers. Like alcoholism or any other addiction, it is learned behaviour.

The Marxist/Humanist Agenda

The campaign to have homosexual partnerships treated as 'marriage' is part of a much wider agenda. This is the materialistic, anti-Biblical agenda being promoted by Marxists and Humanists, whereby man is viewed as the sole arbiter of moral values. It is nothing more and nothing less than an attack on Christianity and specifically the cornerstone of any stable society, namely the lifelong marriage of a man and a woman.

Marxists and Humanists hate the God of the Bible. The kind of social control that they seek to establish cannot be achieved in a society guided in the main by Christian values. Subversive Marxists like Saul Alinsky and Antonio Gramsci have popularised the doctrine that the best way to destroy all resistance to the ideals of Marxism is to infiltrate and undermine traditional social institutions and redefine their values. The attack on traditional Christian marriage is a vital part of this wider campaign.

Other elements in this campaign include euthanasia, assisted suicide, abortion, divorce on demand, the confusion of gender identity, the attack on traditional families by radical feminism (many leading feminists were Marxists or lesbians), the early separation of parents from the education of their children (Dewey was a Marxist/Humanist), New Age witchcraft (the Hollywood agenda), sexual promiscuity, the ready availability of online pornography, and so forth. The so-called 'scientific' studies carried out by Alfred Kinsey in the 1940s and 1950s were based on fraud of the worst kind, where the population sampled was itself selected to ensure a high incidence of sexual deviancy. The Marxist/Humanist agenda in the US and Europe is heavily funded by groups who are determined to introduce a social order that is completely controlled by a rich and powerful elite.

The Attempt to Silence the Public

The Humanist/Marxist strategy includes the promotion of political correctness and equality legislation in order to make it progressively harder to voice concern about moral corruption, sexual perversion, and so-called religious codes like 'Sharia law' which are profoundly anti-Christian. The same agenda is seeking to lower the age of consent so that adult sodomites can groom and exploit younger teenage victims. When one considers the high level of promiscuity that is prevalent among homosexuals, this poses a serious threat to the safety and well-being of our children, young adults and society in general.

The current Irish government is Humanist/Marxist in orientation. Thus it should hardly be surprising that the Deputy Prime Minister, Eamonn Gilmore, declared in June, 2012 that "The right of gay couples to marry is, quite simply, the civil rights issue of this generation and, in my opinion, its time has come." Really, Mr Gilmore? A statement like this reveals the Marxist/ Humanist mindset of this government, the same mindset that considers it normal to murder children in the womb.

Adoption

Homosexual partners should not be allowed to adopt children. There are more than enough traditional couples available to provide a loving and caring home environment to a child in need without requiring him or her to have two 'fathers' and no mother. Homosexual marriage would lead inevitably to the introduction of such adoptions.

The Homosexual 'Lifestyle'

Therapists and counsellors are well acquainted with the high proportion of mental and emotional disorders among their clients that are linked either directly or indirectly to lesbianism and sodomy. Remember, in this 'liberated' age, none of these problems should exist. But the opposite is the case. Sadly, these perversions are doing real harm to many of the people who practice them.

Consider the following facts, all of which are deeply disturbing:

- One study found that –
43 percent of homosexual men had more than 500 'partners'.
28 percent of homosexual men had more than 1,000 'partners'.
Around 80 percent of homosexual men stated that half of their sexual encounters were with total strangers, often numbering several hundred.
Source: Bell, A. and Weinberg, M. *Homosexualities: a Study of Diversity Among Men and Women*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1978. See also Bell, Weinberg and Hammersmith, *Sexual Preference* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1981).
- In his study of male homosexuality – *Western Sexuality: Practice and Precept in Past and Present Times* – M. Pollak found that "few homosexual relationships last longer than two years". In *Male and Female Homosexuality*, M. Saghir and E. Robins found that the average male homosexual live-in relationship lasts between two and three years.
- Studies show that most homosexual partnerships that claim to be exclusive or 'committed' are actually open, meaning that one or both partners continue to have occasional sex with other homosexuals.
- Studies show that mental health problems among homosexuals are much higher than among the general population. This has little or nothing to do with the stigma attaching to homosexuality but is a common symptom of same-sex orientation¹. Depression and suicidal ideation are significantly higher. Lesbians appear to be unusually prone to compulsive disorders and related emotional problems.

¹ Lief, H. *Sexual Survey Number 4: Current Thinking on Homosexuality*, Medical Aspects of Human Sexuality, 1977, pp. 110-11.

- Practising homosexuals have very serious health problems due entirely to their unnatural sexual activity. While the tragedy of AIDS has obscured the underlying average life expectancy of homosexual males, studies indicate that an active male homosexual has a far shorter life expectancy than his heterosexual counterpart. They suggest that, where AIDS is not the cause of death, the average lifespan of a male homosexual is at least 8 years less than the average for the population as a whole. Some research suggests that it could be as much as 15 to 20 years less.

How much of this is natural and healthy? None of it. Frankly, it portrays a tragic pathology that ought to be of deep concern to all who care about the well-being of our society and the future of our children.

These studies show that the homosexual 'lifestyle' is both socially and emotionally unstable, often with serious adverse implications for those who follow it. It cannot be considered normal by any sensible application of the word. For many who become entangled in it, the homosexual 'lifestyle' offers only a lifetime of loneliness, unhappiness and depression. Many end tragically. The word 'gay' must have been chosen with bitter irony.

Our Insane Society

How can an alliance based on unnatural sexual practices – which lasts on average 2-3 years, which is based on a 'lifestyle' that is compulsively promiscuous, and which causes serious emotional and other problems for those who indulge in it – be equated with marriage between a man and a woman, whose bodies are obviously designed for natural sexual relations and whose biology meets all the needs of sexual reproduction, emotional fulfilment, and the successful nurturing of children? It is a sign of the advanced moral decay of our society that this question even needs to be asked.

I reject as utterly immoral and highly irresponsible any attempt to equate a sodomitic or lesbian alliance with traditional marriage between a man and a woman. By all means, treat people with this disorder in a compassionate manner, but under no circumstances allow the deliberate perversion of human sexuality to be deemed normal.

“There is a way that seems right to a man, but the end thereof is the way of death.” – Proverbs 14:12

Jeremy James
16 March, 2013

Walk to Emmaus: Yet Another Roman Catholic Attack on Evangelical Christianity

by Jeremy James



True Bible-based Christianity is being torn asunder. We are rapidly reaching the point where the gospel of Christ will be taught only in small isolated communities, far removed from the busy metropolitan centers where apostasy is now thriving.

The great engine of corruption known as Rome is firing on all cylinders. Every possible avenue of attack is being exploited to infiltrate the Evangelical church and lure it into an institutional union with the Roman Catholic monolith. Many clever stratagems and devices have been developed by Rome for this purpose. She is determined to undermine the work of the Reformation and convince Evangelicals that the cause of Christianity would be better served by 'setting aside our differences and celebrating what we have in common'.

One of these weapons is the Cursillo movement, which began in Spain in the 1940s and later spawned a number of affiliated off-shoots, all with the same goal. These now operate in dozens of countries around the globe and are said to have inducted several million members, including a million or so in the US. The best known version of this program is the **Walk to Emmaus** retreat, where professing Christians from various backgrounds come together for three days and explore their relationship with Christ. Using a carefully structured program of motivational talks, emotional set-pieces and a monastic-style regime, participants are persuaded – successfully in the majority of cases – that there is a vacuum at the heart of their Christian spirituality that only Emmaus can fill.

This paper will examine the format and content of the Emmaus program, the methodology that it uses to indoctrinate its participants, and the far-reaching implications for Christians who fall under its spell.

The Walk to Emmaus is cloaked in secrecy

A great many Christians have not heard of the Emmaus program or, if they have, they know next to nothing about it. Why is this? It has been difficult until recently to locate hard information about the program. This is due to the deliberate culture of secrecy in which Emmaus operates.

One can attend only by invitation. Usually your sponsor is a member of your local church who has already attended Emmaus and feels you are ready for the experience. The invitee is not given any information about the weekend, except that he will be brought there by car and picked up three days later (The event normally runs from Thursday evening to Sunday evening, a total of 72 hours or thereabouts).

That's it. No program details. No description of planned activities. No mention of the monastic-style regime. In some cases, invitees are not even given details of the location where the event will be held.

Those who complete the Weekend are urged to withhold any information about the program, even from their spouses. They are told it would spoil the surprise should others choose to attend at a later date. While this explanation has some validity, it fails to account for the exceptional degree of secrecy that shrouds the weekend.

Since the Weekend is confined to participants of the same gender, spouses could not accompany their marriage partners even if they wanted to. This restriction serves to enhance the monastic-style (or convent-style) setting of the Weekend.

Insider Terminology

The atmosphere of exclusivity is reinforced by the use of special terms whose meaning would not be understood by 'outsiders'. For example, each of the fifteen talks given to the group over the weekend is known as a Rollo; the participants are called pilgrims; the closing event of the weekend, where the candidate is 'celebrated and welcomed back into the outside community' is known as a Closura; the waking and greeting of candidates on Sunday morning is known as a Mañanitas; the gifts that figure prominently at various stages of the weekend's activities are called Palancas; a person who completes the weekend is a Cursillista; while the gathering of Cursillistas after the weekend is called Ultreya or The Fourth Day.

Structured presentations

There are fifteen talks over the weekend with the following titles (most are about 25 minutes long):

[Friday]	"Priority"
	"Prevenient Grace"
	"Priesthood of All Believers"
	"Justifying Grace"
	"Life of Piety"

[Saturday]	“Growth Through Study”
	“Means of Grace”
	“Christian Action”
	“Obstacles to Grace”
	“Discipleship”
[Sunday]	“Changing Our World”
	“Sanctifying Grace”
	“Body of Christ”
	“Perseverance”
	“Fourth Day”

Past participants state that this schedule is very intensive, particularly as the time between talks is taken up with other structured activities, short meal breaks, and periods of worship. The presentations themselves are mainly testimonial and motivational in nature, with a strong emphasis on personal experience and little explicit doctrinal content. Reports suggest, however, that the talks are highly polished and carefully designed to strike the listener’s emotions. [We will return to the talks in a moment.]

Some troubled reactions by participants

We will now consider some critical reactions to the weekend by a number of participants and consider what light they shed on the inner workings of Emmaus. Please bear in mind that a great many participants report a positive experience and are not critical of the Weekend. What is significant however is that those who *do* express dissatisfaction are describing a scenario that differs sharply from the one portrayed by the Emmaus movement.

The main criticisms are that the Walk to Emmaus Weekend is

- a controlled, cult-like environment designed to indoctrinate participants;
- deliberately ecumenical in both purpose and design;
- based essentially on Roman Catholic theology;
- deceitfully marketed and emotionally manipulative.

In short, according to its critics, it teaches a false understanding of Christ and salvation and is spiritually harmful to all who participate in it, including those who report no ill effects.

Consider the following stinging observations by some former participants:

- “...Emmaus Walk spiritual renewal retreats are nothing less than a potent blend of rat poison. Rat poison is 98-99% good stuff. And the higher the percentage of good ingredients the poison contains the more of it the rats are likely to ingest. But in the end, it doesn’t matter how good the good stuff is, it’s that tiny 1% of bad stuff that kills the rat.”

- “Finally, I regret going to Emmaus. Looking back with time, it was a huge mistake, and I regret getting caught up in the “good feeling” and ignoring all the nagging things. I did leave. I left Saturday night after the bizarreness of walking into a room full of strangers holding candles, standing in front of them and being expected to have an emotional moment.”
- “I would describe these conferences like brownies [cookies] with a little bit of poop in them. Mostly good but would you want to eat it, if you knew? And if you didn’t know the poop was there, and didn’t taste it, you would say the brownies were wonderful! ...Some people here tasted a little bit of the poop and some only tasted brownies.”
- “I felt manipulated and herded and trapped the whole weekend. I felt like the experience was in the way of my experiencing God. I hated the secrecy and it all felt very cultish and creepy to me...I left feeling angry and frustrated and have felt very alone...so I’m glad to find that there are other people who left just as upset with it all as I did.”
- “I think I figured out what is going on...Walk to Emmaus is watered-down ‘Christianity’, mixed with some cultish aspects, founded on Catholicism, with a nice dash of ecumenical ‘God loves everyone, so let’s all get along’ religious piety. It will do nothing to make a strong Christian better, but it will keep a weak Christian deceived into *thinking* they’re better for it, so they can unknowingly deceive other weak Christians...and so on.”

[Many of the comments quoted in this paper are taken from an excellent comment thread on *sleepwalkinginthelight.wordpress.com*, commencing September 29, 2009.]

Do these indictments reveal simply that the participants in question were ‘unsuitable’ for the program, or are they a sign that there is something fundamentally wrong about Emmaus?

We’ll now explore some specific aspects of the program, drawing where appropriate on comments made by dissatisfied participants.

The Hidden Ecumenical Agenda

The Ecumenical Movement is a long-running deception organized and funded by Rome. Many of her servants have infiltrated the Evangelical church and are working to redefine its doctrines to conform with Roman theology. She knows that many true believers are lacking in discernment and will have great difficulty distinguishing between true Biblical Christianity and – if packaged correctly – the counterfeit version being taught by Rome.

Aimed at Catholics, Protestants and Evangelicals, the Emmaus weekend is designed to diminish or ignore doctrinal differences between participants. Attention is placed instead on personal experience and evidence of spiritual progress. This in turn fosters the assumption that something of spiritual significance is lacking in the life of each participant. A sense of common purpose develops which unites the group and sets the tone for the weekend – ‘God loves everyone, so let’s all get along’ (as one commentator has already noted).

Some former participants recognized the similarities between the Emmaus weekend and other ecumenical-type activities in their local areas, all controlled in one way or another by the Roman Catholic church:

- “...the pied pipers of this movement [*i.e. the Ecumenical Movement*] are everywhere. Some of our local churches recently had Taizé meetings (repetitive chanting, meditative silences, candlelit rooms, etc.) for their youth. Walk to Emmaus has its local adherents. Richard Foster, who introduced shamanic visualization to evangelicals in his best-selling *Celebration of Discipline*, came to town with his contemplative spirituality-promoting organization, Renovaré.”
- “Programs and practices rife with occult methodologies and techniques have been in the works at churches and youth ministries around the country: Taizé, Lectio Divina, The Labyrinth (prayer walk), Renovaré, guided imagery, Walk to Emmaus, Cursillo, Centering Prayer, Ignatian Awareness Examen, The Jesus Prayer, and The Spiritual Exercises of St. Ignatius, to name but a handful.”

The Elitist Atmosphere

While not all participants seem to be aware that it is happening, an elitist mindset is carefully instilled over the Weekend. Once they have bought into the idea that something of real spiritual significance is lacking in their lives, they are open to the suggestion, reinforced again and again through the structured talks or Rollos, that the revelations imparted over the weekend will transform their lives. The atmosphere of secrecy, whereby details of the weekend are not to be divulged (even to one's spouse), only adds to the sense that something momentous is occurring.

Here is how one participant reacted:

- “... And don't get me started on how the Emmaus community has such an elitist exclusive mindset. How can you truly love others if you believe you are somehow more Christian than they are?”

The weekends are meticulously planned by a volunteer team of former participants (Cursillistas) who make all necessary preparations and assist with virtually every aspect of the weekend. In a sense they act as servants who relieve participants of the need to give thought to anything but the program itself for the entire 72 hours.

One Cursillista who assisted in a number of weekends finally came to the realization that it was actually subversive:

- “Yuck! It still seems manipulative, secretive, and leaves a very bad taste in my mouth. Never again! On my last work weekend we were even coached on how to be deceptive and not tell the ‘secrets’ if asked by a pilgrim.”

The elitist mindset actually makes it quite easy to maintain secrecy. As members of a special group of privileged insiders, the Cursillistas have little incentive to divulge the nature and purpose of the weekends. This is probably why so little information about Emmaus has filtered into the public domain over the past decade. As one enquiring person exclaimed:

- “Wow! All the info on the internet these days and I can’t find a straightforward answer on this walk to Emmaus. I can’t believe not one person in the US, or anywhere for that matter, has spilled the beans. Something big is up with this...”

Over the course of the Weekend, some participants will persist in asking searching questions about the talks and various activities, but the Cursillista assistants never divulge anything:

- “I was violating the Cursillo motto of “Don’t evaluate, just participate.” Having been in a cult for 6 years at one point in my life and knowing the place secrecy plays in attraction to the group and other group dynamics used in cults, I felt uncomfortable with what I found about the ‘Cursillo Method’.”

Another participant stated:

- “About secrecy: every question was met with no answer except “trust me.” We were instructed not to talk about the weekend. “What happens here stays here.””

This elitist attitude carries right through the Weekend and into the community life of the participant. For many the emotional intensity of the weekend is something that cannot be duplicated in their local church. This often causes the Cursillistas in a church to band together and share what they now perceive as their common purpose. One former participant said:

- “...a number of people from my church have gone [on] the Walk to Emmaus. When they returned, they were aloof, unfriendly, [with] eyes looking beyond you as if you didn’t exist. This is the way the Pharisees acted...Jesus called them a “generation of vipers”. The Gospel is not exclusive. I’m not sure why people feel like they have to have another “experience” if they have already accepted Christ as Savior. When I accept Christ as my Savior and receive His gift of the Holy Spirit, I have all I need to “walk with Him”.”

What a marvellous observation! As a born-again Christian he *has* everything he needs for his walk with Christ. He could see that the Cursillistas had been tricked into believing that they lacked something.

As we proceed it will become increasingly clear that Emmaus exhibits many of the characteristics that we normally associate with a cult – secrecy, exclusivity, special revelation, insider terminology, the targeting of new recruits, and a sense of superiority. This is further reinforced by the Fourth Day concept, where Cursillistas are encouraged to hold regular local meetings among themselves and thus extend their 72 hours into a ‘fourth day’. As a result, Cursillistas in a region may meet more often and have more in common with one another than they have with non-Cursillista members of their local church. Many will even return for another Emmaus ‘experience’ and thereby deepen their commitment to a Cursillista style of Christianity.

Psycho-social Techniques and Emotional Manipulation

To get a proper understanding of this cult-like behavior and how it can be generated over such a short period, we need to look more closely at the psychological factors and group dynamics at work over the Weekend. This analysis will be based on information gleaned from a number of sources.

One participant described the regime as a cross between kindergarten and a boot camp, i.e. a cross between a highly controlled environment for pre-school children and a military training camp for new recruits. In each case the emphasis is on group discipline throughout the day and the correct performance of prescribed activities. He noted that “every move is subject to their control, and woe to the person who doesn’t comply with the minutiae of the script”. Participants may not go to bed until all prescribed activities have been completed, which, depending on the rate of progress, could be sometime after midnight (Participants don’t know for sure since they must surrender their watches and cell-phones at the start of the weekend). They are roused at 5.30am on both Friday and Saturday by a “clanging bell”, but are told they will not be roused on Sunday morning until 9.00am. This promise is deliberately broken and participants are woken even earlier on Sunday morning, at 4.30am, where they are “marched out into the wet dewy lawn while they regale you with 30 stanzas of a 3 verse song – telling you that they are doing this because they love you.” This song is called *Las Mañanitas*, a simple song normally sung to Mexican children by their parents on the morning of their birthdays.

While we don’t have a copy of the actual verses sung on the Weekend, the song usually contains the following verse: “The very day you were born all the flowers here have bloomed and in the baptismal font all the nightingales have sung.”

Another childish song that participants must sing many times over the weekend is *De Colores* (literally *in colors*). This is well known in the Spanish-speaking world and is sung primarily by children to celebrate the beauty and oneness of nature. Again we don’t know which version is sung on the Weekend, but the song normally contains the following opening verses:

In colors, in colors [*refrain*]
The fields are dressed in the spring.
In colors, in colors
Are the little birds that come from outside.
In colors, in colors
Is the rainbow that we see shining.

[We will return to the significance of this song in a moment.]

Many participants report that the absence of a published program of activities, both in advance of the Weekend and during the event itself, can be disorientating. There is virtually no free time, little or no opportunity to chat freely with others, and a fairly hectic pace that seems to unsettle some participants. One person made the following observation:

- “No agenda is given so that the candidates don’t know what to expect next. Activities such as coloring posters help to foster a child-like attitude of openness and acceptance of the process. There are sudden, unexpected swings in mood from somber to upbeat that disorient the candidate and help in the reframing and reformation of their mind. The pace of a weekend is fast enough so that there is not a great deal of time to discuss and process what is going on. The peer pressure is subtle but present, and dissent is politely discouraged and ignored.”

The reference to “coloring posters” may seem a little odd, but the Weekend includes at least two sessions where participants are broken into small groups (normally consisting of persons who have never met before) which, sitting at separate tables, draw color posters with markers and crayons, just as they did at elementary school.

At some point during the first two days some participants will signal their discomfort with what is happening to them and will want to leave. But this is far from easy. As one person stated:

- “There is no reason for adults to have no idea where they are for 3½ days and no way to leave. Even if you snatched a cell phone from a staff person you could call someone but if you have no idea where you are no one can come and collect you.”

This seems to be a common occurrence, to the point where a Cursillio spokeswoman felt constrained to comment (as reported by one participant):

- “As for the accusations of forcibly keeping participants from leaving, [she] said it is not a widespread problem. “Yes, there have been those instances, but I want to stress there are very few. Our motive is if we can just keep them at the retreat, they will be changed,” she said.”

Another participant described the subtle system of control as follows:

- “Retreats like this are a great way to deceive well-intended but nominal Christians with the lies of the devil from within the church mainstream. This is because they are under the program's influence 24 hours a day for a weekend, plus the intense follow-up and elite-style status it gives. We were not permitted to leave the facility or wear our watches during the event...”

Another drew attention to the subtlety of this control: “I think that most people who have been on the Walk do not really understand the true manipulation and emotionalism of the Walk...”

Emotional Set Pieces

It is often remarked that many of the kindest and most flattering things ever said about anyone are made after he dies. Funeral eulogies are a good example, or glowing obituaries. Cursillo/Emmaus exploit this untapped resource in the form of a set of personal letters, solicited in advance, and delivered to the participant during the Weekend. The sponsor contacts the participant's spouse before the Weekend and asks him/her in confidence for a list of addresses of family members and close friends. He then writes to them and asks that they each write a personal letter to the participant, stating how much the person means to them. As one former participant said, “This produces the kind of letter a person may get only once or twice in a lifetime.” Imagine the impact of a bundle of such letters all at once, during an emotionally trying weekend. The combined effect must be overwhelming for many participants.

The Weekend has another feature which drew significant criticism from some participants. This was the use of confessional moments to evoke a strong emotional response, both from the group as a whole and from some individuals in particular. It seems to be presented as a sharing of one's spiritual shortcomings. Some of the talks appear to be designed to evoke a sense that an unconfessed fault or sin is holding the individual back. The child-like setting and protective environment encourage participants to ‘trust’ the group and open themselves emotionally during these confessional sessions.

One person reported:

- “He [*the leader*] then led them in a confessional-type prayer where the whole crowd confessed to several sins (collectively) and asked to be forgiven. This segment was reminiscent of the group crying and mass repentance of the Promise Keepers.”

Critics of the Cursillo movement have expressed concern at the cult-like nature of this coercive confessional technique and the manipulative effect that it seems to have on some participants. One former participant remarked:

- “You cannot grow spiritually ‘in a group’ without sharing your ‘spiritual’ shortcomings. [And] because ‘spiritual’ will be defined in external terms, you might take it as a cult warning if anyone begins discussing your spiritual shortcomings.”

Another person described the way the confessional sessions were conducted and their impact on some of those who participated:

- “I did not feel closer to God nor did I feel renewed by the end [of the Weekend]. I felt drained and concerned. I went on the Walk after being pressured by our church...My biggest concern, and what I found completely disconcerting, was the confessional where women were asked to lay down their sins and faults and anything else on their hearts – out loud and in front of everyone. There was some very intense and heavy burdens women confessed, extreme emotions... Some of the women were so emotional and distraught I could not believe they did not have mental health staff there for them. I mentioned this to a leader later who pretty much brushed me off, saying this is the way it is done. Overall, if I had known what it really was I would not have gone [on the Weekend] and I believe this is why no one told me beforehand.”

Sensitivity to structured emotional activities of this kind is enhanced by what many former participants described as sleep deprivation. While the average adult sleep cycle is around seven hours per night, the average amount of sleep obtained by Emmaus participants over the course of the 3 days is often less than five hours per night. Given that additional sleep is generally required after an emotionally trying day, filled with activities and with no pauses for rest, this restricted quota of sleep is clearly inadequate.

There would seem to be no doubt that this is intentional. As a former volunteer assistant remarked:

- “I found out from experience that most volunteers don’t actually know that you are being sleep-deprived on purpose...But a few do know: one of the top leaders said so to me...not seeming to see anything wrong with it, “The sleep deprivation is to break you down.”

Another participant made a similar observation:

- “For instance the sleep deprivation. My friend who sponsored me thought it was just that the schedule was kinda full, but the “rector” who I talked with in trying to leave my own weekend said straight out, “The lack of sleep is to break you down.” Apparently she thought sleep deprivation was a good way to become open to the Holy Spirit? I think it’s simply a good way to become open to the power of suggestion.”

Persons invited to the Weekend are not told about this deliberate reduction in sleep. This in itself reflects the conditioning that has already taken place, since it confirms that Cursillistas in one's local church are *deliberately* withholding information that would normally be shared with a fellow church member. One person made the following disturbing remark:

- “There is simply no reason for people to not know about zero free time, 4-5 hours sleep each night, and no way out until the thing ends. If one person reads this and it keeps them from going then at least some good evolved from a horrific experience.”

Group Control

One former participant, who called herself “Pauline”, gave a very disturbing account of her treatment at the hands of the Cursillo movement (*questioningcursillo.com*). In it she revealed the extent to which the entire Weekend was an elaborate exercise in coercion. In addition to confirming the roll of sleep deprivation, the regimentation and control, the bizarre content of some of the talks, and the childish nature of many of the activities, she revealed a remarkable fact which seemingly most participants in Emmaus know nothing about. After stating that the volunteer staff (who run the event) have nightly meetings to discuss the progress of each participant, she added:

- “I later discovered that the volunteers had outnumbered us three to one, and that, out of five people in each assigned “table group,” two were staff who didn't identify themselves as staff till they were “outed” by giving a “rollo” talk. There were, in fact, in this group of 45 women, only 12 real participants.”

Please pause for a moment and consider what Pauline has just revealed. The whole Weekend is a staged exercise in which a small group of selected individuals are deliberately subjected to a relentless program of coercion, mental conditioning and emotional shock, all of which is carefully planned and administered by a team of ‘insiders’ who outnumber the ‘pilgrims’, in this instance by nearly 3 to 1. Volunteers pretend to be participants and covertly influence the flow of events, thus ensuring among other things that participants who feel uncomfortable are unable to drop out. The car-drop system ensures that participants have no means of transport and are virtually in quarantine for the entire weekend.

Roman Catholic Theology

Many critics have referred to the distinctly Roman Catholic orientation of the teaching and counsel that they received at Emmaus.

The absence of any explicit focus on doctrine during the Weekend actually allows the doctrine implicit in the 15 talks to dominate the minds and hearts of all participants. And this is significant. When one examines the official outline and prescribed content of each of the 15 talks, the extent to which they are subtly imbued from start to finish with Roman Catholic theology becomes startlingly clear.

The Roman church denies the sufficiency and finality of the atoning work of Christ. Thus they have no assurance of salvation. For this reason its members are obliged to continually strive to remain in a 'state of grace' through participation in the 'sacraments' and the performance of 'good works'. While Romanism has a large number of flagrant heresies, this single feature – the ongoing acquisition of saving 'grace' through sacraments and works – is probably its defining characteristic. Moreover, upon examination we find that its concept of 'grace' is also grossly unscriptural. Catholic theology treats it as a substance that can be earned. However, as all Evangelicals know, grace is unmerited favor and *cannot* be earned, whether by selfless service or through participation in a human ritual or 'sacrament'. It is a pure gift of God.

Once one understands these twin pillars of Romanism – salvation by *works* and *sacraments* – it is then quite easy to identify their presence throughout the Emmaus Weekend. No fewer than 5 of the 15 talks are about 'grace' – the false Roman kind. Several deal with 'sacraments' which bestow 'grace', while virtually every talk is designed, one way or another, to inculcate the idea that one's ongoing relationship with Christ depends on how fervently and actively one serves in the community and performs the good works needed to accumulate grace. What is more, if the "pilgrim" is to do this properly, he or she must be do it the Emmaus way, through ongoing involvement with the Emmaus organization.

To get a flavor of how this works, consider the following excerpts from the official Emmaus speaker notes for the 15 talks or "Rollos". It should be noted that five of the fifteen talks are given by "clergy", so it is actually possible for a born-again Christian participant on an Emmaus Weekend to be instructed in his/her faith by one or more Roman Catholic priests.

Talk #1: *Priority*

- ▶ *Note to Speaker:* "The Priority talk, while based on the Bible and on God, does not mention either...In discussing priorities, avoid mentioning God, Christ, salvation, or the usual theological words...a good Priority talk can make the difference in opening participants' minds and hearts at the outset of the weekend to the possibility of setting a new priority..."
- ▶ *Comment by Speaker:* "During the silence last night, you may have pondered your relationships, some need or concern, what you are doing with your life, or even what you are doing here this weekend."

The aim of this talk, as well as the extended period of obligatory silence the previous evening, is to condition "pilgrims" to believe that something of real spiritual significance is missing from their lives and that Emmaus can meet that need. They are thereby encouraged to set a new priority, one that Emmaus itself will define.

Talk #2: *Prevenient Grace*

- ▶ “Adam and Eve made wrong choices that cost them their place in the Garden...yet God provided for them...God’s love and grace are greater than all our wrong choices.”

Participants are taught that there are 3 kinds of ‘grace’ – *prevenient*, *justifying*, and *sanctifying* – which, respectively, lead one to God, relate one to God, and keep one in a right relationship with God. These are primarily Catholic concepts – grace is never categorized in this way in the Bible. Once the participants accept these seemingly innocuous terms, they are open to the suggestion (which is constantly repeated over the Weekend) that they must continually chase after ‘sanctifying grace’ in order to be pleasing to God.

Note the portrayal of sin as “wrong choices”. This is a dangerously misleading concept but one that is fully consistent with Catholic theology. In a later talk (#9) participants are told that “Sin is self-centeredness rather than God-centeredness”. It is also defined as *hamartia*, a Greek word meaning “to miss the mark or target.” This differs little from the New Age concept of sin as ‘bad karma’. When the devastating consequences of sin are trivialized in this way, it becomes possible for man to imagine that he can cleanse and purify himself spiritually by partaking of the ‘sacraments’ and engaging in ‘good works’. (The Alpha Course, another ecumenical tool of the Roman Catholic church, teaches the same false concept of sin.)

Talk #7: *Means of Grace*

The first six talks prepare the ground for what appears to be the main doctrinal bombshell of the Weekend, namely the belief that ‘sacraments’ performed by ‘clergy’ convey ‘sanctifying grace’. Consider the following:

- ▶ “Sacraments are sacred moments that Jesus gave us by clear instruction and example in the scripture. Sacraments involve our physical senses through outward and visible signs; in addition, they involve our spiritual senses through an inward and spiritual work of grace...The number of sacraments celebrated within the church varies according to the teaching of the particular tradition or denomination...Most Christians recognize two sacraments: baptism and the Lord’s Supper or Holy Communion...Some churches consider other rites or practices to be sacraments as well. Since the Council of Trent (1545-63), the Roman Catholic Church has celebrated seven sacraments. In addition to baptism and the Lord’s Supper, these include: penance, marriage, holy orders (ordination), confirmation and healing (also known as extreme unction, the last rites, or anointing of the sick or dying)...Christians must have an attitude of love and humility toward the different practices of various traditions. John Wesley said, “We may not all believe alike, but we can all love alike.” We may disagree on important matters like Christian baptism. However, we can still find the foundation for our fellowship with one another and treat one another with genuine respect – as members of the body of Christ (1 Cor.12:1-14:40).”

The propositions in this extract are outrageously Roman Catholic. No born-again Christian receives or even recognizes a sacrament of any kind. Baptism and the Lord's Supper are ceremonial ordinances only, without any grace-imparting efficacy whatever. To suggest that Evangelicals believe otherwise is simply obscene.

On three successive days participants are required to partake of the 'sacrament' of "Holy Communion". The mere fact that this rite is described as "Holy Communion" – a Roman Catholic term – and held on three successive days is proof that the Emmaus conception of the Lord's Supper is very similar to, if not identical with, the Roman Eucharist. Indeed, under the heading "Holy Communion" the speaker notes states:

- "Various Christian traditions refer to this sacrament by different names, including: Holy Communion, the Lord's Table, the Lord's Supper, the Eucharist (which means "grateful"), the Divine Liturgy (Eastern Orthodox), or the Mass (Roman Catholic and some Lutherans)."

Furthermore, at the end of the talk (#7), the speaker announces the following to the assembled participants:

- "Now we will move to the chapel/sanctuary for a special service of Holy Communion – to share in this sacramental meal where the life, death, and resurrection of Jesus Christ will be re-presented to us."

Note the word "re-presented". To the unwary this may appear to mean "represented" and to refer only to a ceremonial rite that *commemorates* the sacrifice of Christ. But it actually means *presented again* ("re-presented") and thus conforms to the Roman view that Christ is sacrificed again in the Mass.

All of this is highly significant. The Lord's Supper is actually being identified with a Roman rite that the Reformation rejected as utterly blasphemous.

We need to look at this more closely. The "holy sacrifice of the mass" is defined by the Vatican as follows:

"Hence the Mass, the Lord's Supper, is at the same time and inseparably: a sacrifice in which the sacrifice of the cross is perpetuated; a memorial of the death and resurrection of the Lord, who said 'do this in memory of me' (Lk. 22:19)...In the Mass, therefore, the sacrifice and sacred meal belong to the same mystery – so much so that they are linked by the closest bond. For in the sacrifice of the Mass Our Lord is immolated when 'he begins to be present sacramentally as the spiritual food of the faithful under the appearances of bread and wine.'...For in it Christ perpetuates in an unbloody manner the sacrifice offered on the cross, offering himself to the Father for the world's salvation through the ministry of priests"

- Vatican II, The Constitution on the Sacred Liturgy, Instruction on the Worship of the Eucharistic Mystery, Introduction, C 1,2, p. 108.

In this “sacrifice” the Catholic priest is believed to exercise a special supernatural power by which he transforms little pieces of bread into the actual flesh of Christ, a mysterious feat known as transubstantiation. Here is how the Vatican defined this concept in its official literature:

“In this sacrament Christ is present in a unique way, whole and entire, God and man, substantially and permanently. This presence of Christ under the species “is called ‘real’, not in an exclusive sense, as if the other kinds of presence were not real, but *par excellence*.”

- Vatican II, The Constitution on the Sacred Liturgy, Instruction on the Worship of the Eucharistic Mystery, Chap. 1, E, p. 114.

Thus the ‘Lord’s Supper’ of the Roman Catholic church and the Lord’s Supper of Evangelical Christianity **could not be more different**. The former is a blasphemous parody of the Crucifixion, while the latter is a Biblical ordinance commemorating the wonderful gift of Christ to all true believers through his substitutionary atonement, once and for all, on the cross of Calvary.

That the Emmaus organization tries to erase this distinction is evidence of its radical ecumenical agenda, its inexcusable duplicity, and its cynical disregard for the harm that its grotesque deception could inflict on naïve and trusting believers.

This is all very troubling. It is impossible to escape the conclusion that Emmaus is really a vehicle for drawing unsuspecting Evangelicals into the Roman fold. No doubt the devious methods that it uses are excused by Rome on the basis that “the end justifies the means”. In Catholic praxis an otherwise sinful or criminal act can under certain circumstances be justified (“sanctified”) if it is performed for the greater glory of the church of Rome. The Jesuits have used this twisted logic for centuries to attack and undermine Evangelical Christianity and to engage in activities that no true disciple of Christ would even consider.

Talk #9: *Obstacles to Grace*

As we have already noted, the Weekend includes a number of emotionally charged moments or set pieces that are designed to confuse and disorient the “pilgrim” and convince him that he has just had an experience with the Holy Spirit. The following extract from the official speaker notes for Talk #9 clearly shows that these moments are deliberately contrived and have nothing whatever to do with “sanctifying grace” or supernatural intervention of any kind. They are simply manmade deceptions based on known psychological techniques. In fact the dynamics of these techniques are so well understood that it is possible to predict the emotional state of most of the participants at any given time as the Weekend progresses.

The “Dying Moments Communion service”, to which the extract refers, is a bizarre ceremony in which the “pilgrim” breaks a piece of bread from a loaf and places it at the foot of a cross while naming aloud his or her “dying moment”. This is meant to represent something in their lives that needs to “die” or be released in order to “make space for a new life”. As such it takes the theme of Talk #1, *Priority*, to a new and more personal level:

- *Note to Speaker:* “Just before lunch they participated in the Dying Moments Communion service in a manner that enabled some of them to give up part of their personal pain and brokenness (a wrong attitude, action, wound, or addiction). In that sacramental moment they were allowed to see and hear the Holy Spirit remove each obstacle to grace they had the courage to name...At the end of this day on the Emmaus Walk, participants will experience the Candlelight service where the Emmaus community gathers to pray for them and support them as they deal with other obstacles to grace in their lives. In the examination of conscience that follows, pilgrims will have the opportunity to come to God in prayer, renew their relationship with Jesus Christ, and deal with the obstacles to grace in their lives. All of the Spiritual Directors on the team need to be available to assist the pilgrims who need guidance in this process. For many pilgrims, this talk and the rest of the events of this day will work together to become one of the most profound experiences of unconditional love and grace in their adult lives.”

The organizers clearly anticipate that many of the participants will be emotionally affected by the *Dying Moments Communion*. In calling this a “sacramental moment” they confirm that those who are most affected will be encouraged to interpret the experience as a work of the Holy Spirit.

Later in the same day they will be exposed to the *Candlelight service*, another emotional set-piece in which an array of candles will provide the only ambient light. At one stage participants will be required to walk silently in semi-darkness along a path – holding a candle, Catholic-style – where they will discover another line of candle-carrying individuals filing silently past them in the opposite direction. This second line will include family members or friends of the participant who, incredibly, will not communicate with him in any way but will simply “disappear” into the night and head home.

Frankly, this is not just weird or eccentric, but seriously abnormal. It is obviously designed to produce an unsettling mix of emotions in the individual, the impact of which is enhanced by the ethereal candle-lit setting. This makes him much more open and receptive to whatever ‘messages’ are then imparted. Apparently mood-altering music is also playing in the background to heighten the effect and keep the individual in a suggestible state.

When faced with such brazen emotional manipulation, some participants may flee the scene.

In the excerpt cited the architects of Emmaus actually boast that these carefully contrived shocks will have a strong emotional impact on certain individuals. It is a mark of the duplicity that pervades the entire Weekend that emotional moments like this can be cynically engineered and then presented to participants as “profound experiences of unconditional love and grace”.

Talks #10-15

The final set of talks are designed to consolidate the mindset instilled during the previous 2-3 days. In particular they are to convince participants that, if they are to retain their newfound feeling of proximity to God, they must continue thereafter to meet on a weekly basis with other Cursillistas and take an active leadership role in their local church. In this way the Emmaus style of 'christianity' will infiltrate the local churches and spread the ecumenical, Roman gospel, with its sacraments, confessions, and progressive salvation.

The following excerpts from the speaker notes give a flavor of the emphasis placed on works salvation in these final talks:

- ▶ "...weekly meetings are most important [*Speaker, emphasize this point.*]."
- ▶ "This talk aims to inspire pilgrims to go all-out for Christ."
- ▶ "A Christian's priority is a life in grace."
- ▶ "A disciple is a partner in Christ's redemptive work."
- ▶ "Conversion is a process. It happens once, but not all at once. It is a lifelong process of dying to what is evil and rising to what is good and true..."
- ▶ "Sanctifying grace is the doctrine of "the more." God has more love, more power, more peace, and more joy in store for us."
- ▶ "This has been the goal of The Walk to Emmaus from the beginning – to raise up Christian leaders and renew the church as the body of Christ in action."
- ▶ "Contact with Jesus Christ is possible through prayer, meditation, the sacraments, and the living Word...We grow and become more secure when we maintain contact with Christ using these sources of God's revelation."
- ▶ "In Emmaus, small accountability groups are called **group reunions**. When we meet with a small group, we follow the order on the group reunion card, which you will find on your table. Please take your card now and look at it with me as we introduce you to this essential means of sanctifying grace. Group reunions are the Emmaus community's primary means of support on the journey toward spiritual maturity."
- ▶ "This talk points out that each pilgrim has a responsibility to return to his or her local congregation and become involved in its ministry. In addition, the talk should emphasize that Emmaus has kindled a new desire in the pilgrims, and a definite plan is needed to keep the flame burning. The group reunion will provide this continuity to the pilgrim, since the objective of the group reunion is to increase members' idealism, self-surrender, and spirit of charity...The purpose of the group reunion is mutual support, encouragement, and accountability."

The intimidating, militaristic message could hardly be plainer:

- ...weekly meetings are most important...emphasize this point
- ...go all out for Christ
- ...[be] a partner in Christ's redemptive work
- ...sanctifying grace is the doctrine of..more..more..more
- ...the goal of The Walk to Emmaus from the beginning –
to raise up Christian leaders [and] renew the church
- ...keep the flame burning
- ...weekly group reunions [are an] essential means of sanctifying grace
- ...the purpose of the group reunion is mutual..accountability...

This is **not** a Christian message but a call to infiltrate the leadership of one's local church and make it conform to the ecumenical agenda of the Roman Catholic juggernaut. What better way to subvert a church than to indoctrinate some of its members and then make them work like ferrets to co-opt and indoctrinate the rest?

The Roman Catholic "works" message is ingeniously crystallized in the *Closura* initiation ceremony which takes place at the end of the course. During this portentous event the newly inducted *Cursillista* is given a special Emmaus crucifix, on the reverse of which are inscribed the words, "Christ is counting on you".

De Colores

Before proceeding to summarize our findings, we would first like to share some telling excerpts from an online testimony about the song *De Colores* entitled, *Should Baptists Participate in a "Walk to Emmaus"*?

"...Each participant carried a small booklet with the service printed in it which we read in response to the spiritual director. Not only were the communion services read verbatim out of a book, it was the same each time, and we had to sing before and after each meal. We could not eat without singing the theme song, "De Colores"...

"Why the insistence on singing "De Colores"? After all what does it mean? ...It seemed to be a children's song that they had just learned, as one person said, like "Old McDonald Had a Farm." In English it does sound a little silly. It starts..."In colors the fields dress in colors in the springtime." The next verse is about the birds that come and the next about the rainbow. All of these are multicolored objects. The rest of the song deals with the aurora or dawn, the reflections of the sun and the brilliance of a diamond. The chorus says: "Therefore the great loves, of many colors are pleasing to me." The idea expressed in these verses is one of unity. All the colors, but one field, one bird, one diamond of God's creation.

“The second part of the song talks about the calling of the rooster, then the hen, then the chicks. The rooster is calling the hen back to the barnyard; the hen then calls to the chicks back to the barnyard. Remember this is a song popularized by the Catholic Church from their “Cursillo” movement. The barnyard is the Roman Catholic Church and the babe-chicks are we poor Protestants who have wandered away and must be brought back into the safety of the barnyard.”

We provide this extract in order to illustrate the way a naïve and childlike atmosphere is generated over the course of the Weekend and how otherwise mature adults can be induced to set their brains aside and, with complete trust, do and say whatever they are told.

The emphasis on a song that stresses the unity and harmony of colors is significant. The message is saying that even though we are all different, we are really one big family. Why should doctrinal differences matter when we all love Christ and belong to him? Let’s all join hands and be happy.

The Cursillo movement has two logos. One is typically of a rooster greeting the morning sun, while the other is a ‘De Colores’ rainbow:



It is a striking fact that the rainbow is also used as a symbol by both the New Age Movement and the Homosexual (‘Gay’) movement. In her book exposing the dangers of the New Age movement – which is nothing but a ragbag of magic and paganism – Constance Cumbey stated:

“Although the rainbow seems to be only a coloured arc of light refracted through raindrops, to both Christians and New Agers it has a deeper meaning. According to the Bible, the rainbow is symbolic of God's everlasting covenant that he would never again destroy the earth by a flood. However, the New Age Movement uses rainbows to signify their building of the Rainbow Bridge (antahkarana) between man and Lucifer who, they say, is the over-soul. New Agers use the rainbow as a decoration, unaware of the growing popular acceptance of its occult meaning and hidden dangers.”

- *The Hidden Dangers Of The Rainbow*, 1983.



Why would a movement that purports to be Christian continue to use a symbol that is routinely interpreted by the public as both an indicator of New Age pagan beliefs and an icon of the international homosexual movement?

One would not normally explore this line of enquiry but given the cult-like characteristics of the Cursillo/Emmaus movement, we are justified in asking whether it can be dismissed as a coincidence? The recurring emphasis over the Weekend on ‘De Colores’ and its underlying unity-in-diversity motif is certainly peculiar. It is notable that the New Age and Gay Pride movements are also outspoken advocates of unity-in-diversity and employ the same motif.

The emphasis on radiance, light and the sun-related symbols in the Cursillo logos and songs is also significant since, in the context of occult symbolism, they celebrate the Solar deity. Solar symbolism is found all through Freemasonry, Gnosticism and the New Age movement. Is this yet another coincidence? Again, we feel justified in raising this question since the Solar motif **also** appears on the cross or crucifix that every Cursillista receives when he or she “graduates” at the end of the program in the *Closura* ceremony. The cross is recognized thereafter as a badge of membership of this global fraternity, rather like a Masonic ring:

The Cursillo / Emmaus 'Cross'



The solar rays emanating from the position of the head, feet and hands suggest that Christ is a Solar deity. The chi-rho sign (which is known to have occult connotations) is also suggestive of a phoenix rising from the ashes, another important occult theme.

Anyone with even a passing acquaintance with the iconography of ancient religions will recognize the occult connotations of this bizarre object. Not only does it contravene the Second Commandment, but it borders on blasphemy.

Conclusions

David Cloud, a born-again Christian pastor and accomplished author with a depth of knowledge on apostasy and modern attempts, especially by Rome, to subvert and destroy the true gospel, made the following observation about Cursillo:

“1949: The Cursillo movement, which began this year in Spain, would become instrumental in bringing Roman Catholics and other sacramentalists (such as Anglicans) into the charismatic movement. Cursillo consists of religious retreats that seek to “deepen the faith” of those who have been baptized as infants, but there is no renunciation of baptismal regeneration and other heretical doctrines and practices and no scriptural preaching of the new birth. The movement spread to Latin America in the 1950s and from there to the United States.”

– David Cloud, *A Timeline of 20th Century Apostasy*

Christians forget that “grievous wolves” entered the church in Apostolic times and never left. They are still seeking to destroy the church, and are better organized and better trained than ever before. Working from inside the church, they pose as upstanding scholars and leaders when, in reality, they are not born again, do not believe the gospel, and are motivated only by greed and ambition. Incredibly, Cursillo/Emmaus does not even *pretend* to teach born-again Bible-believing Christianity. So why on earth are Bible-believing Christians becoming involved with it?

Having emerged from the womb of the Roman church, the Cursillo/Emmaus movement is apostate by definition. Its founders believed and taught all of the heresies and lies of the Roman church – infant baptism, salvation by works and sacraments, prayers *to* the dead, prayers *for* the dead, veneration of the Virgin goddess, the substantial presence of Christ in a piece of bread, the continual ‘sacrifice’ of Christ in the ‘mass’, the insufficiency of the Bible, Papal revelation, elevation to a priestly caste, and many other appalling corruptions of Biblical truth.

We hardly need to prove that Cursillo/Emmaus is a cult if it was spawned by a cult. It is being used to advance the Ecumenical agenda, to dilute and corrupt the Evangelical faith, to confuse and subvert Bible-believing Christians, and to promote the false teaching that Catholics are Christian.

Roman Catholics are *not* Christian. They do not accept that Christ atoned in full for our sins on the cross, but that he must be sacrificed again and again in the ‘mass’ in order to make up for a critical deficiency in his atoning work while on earth. The Catholic ‘Christ’ is a counterfeit, a feeble ‘god’ who needs the help of his ‘mother’ to save humanity. Because they are never sure of their salvation, Roman Catholics are slaves to the sacramentalism taught by Rome, where ‘sanctifying grace’ is dispensed by a priestly caste through a series of traditional rituals.

It is sometimes argued that a small proportion of Roman Catholics could conceivably be born-again. But ask yourself, Would anyone who has truly found Christ kneel and pray to a goddess or stand in silent approval as his perfect and all-sufficient work on the cross was mocked in the pagan rite known as the Mass?

Anglicans, Lutherans and Episcopalians are comfortable attending Cursillo/Emmaus events since they too are largely sacramentalist and Romanist in doctrine and belief. But why would a member of a born-again Christian church ever dream of associating with such apostasy? And why would a Baptist or Evangelical pastor promote, or even condone, this wicked practice?

When a born-again Christian couple heard that their son had attended a Walk to Emmaus weekend, they were alarmed. With genuine relief they remarked: “Praise God that my son was strong in the Holy Spirit and was unaffected by the weekend.”

Why are so few Christians as discerning – and as concerned – as this couple? Why do so few recognize the dangers? The Cursillo/Emmaus weekend is a deception, an artfully contrived series of activities that are designed to open people emotionally and then expose them to ideas that conflict with their core Christian beliefs. This is why doctrine is never openly discussed on the Weekend. Incredibly (as far as we can ascertain) the Bible is not even opened! This is wickedness of the worst kind.

Before closing we would like to reproduce an extract from a series of articles by Brian Janssen which may be found at questioningcursillo.com

...the “surprises” are actually a relentless series of powerful, psycho-social techniques which are commonly employed in forms of secular psychotherapy and often used by unscrupulous, cultic groups. I will describe some of these techniques.

A sense of *anticipation* is created in the candidates as an aura of mystery surrounds the approaching weekend due to the enforced secrecy. During the weekend itself candidates are exposed to *emotional washing* as they are run through a series of sudden and dramatic emotional shifts (the “surprises”). The technique of *love bombing* is used as candidates are continually applauded, flattered, and pampered. Strong *peer pressure* is exerted on them as the group direction, dominated by the numerous leaders present, is carefully steered toward the climax. And there is a *reversion to childhood*: candidates sit in table groups and draw posters with markers or crayons just like they did in elementary school, as a continual, silly, playful mood is fostered during the weekend.

We should mention also the unavoidable *sleep deprivation*, the *withdrawal of familiar comforts and supports* (no cell phones, only strangers in your table group, etc.), the *loss of time consciousness* (windows are covered, watches are confiscated, and no schedule is published), *sensory overstimulation* (hugging, back rubs, close physical contact with strangers), and sometimes even *dietary modifications* resulting in a *sugar high*.

The purpose of these techniques is to keep the candidate disoriented and to break down their resistance and defense mechanisms. And the goal of this disorientation and wearing down is to precipitate a cathartic experience. A catharsis is a sudden discharge of pent-up emotions.

For many, the weekend begins with a sense of dreading the unknown. This is enhanced by the strange format and many surprises, by darkness and silence, and by moving and dramatic lectures and testimonies. Eventually such emotion seeks release, and when the dam breaks and the feelings flow, usually through weeping, the resultant discharge often creates a strong sense of relief and euphoria, a “breakthrough.” This is quickly redirected into exuberant joy, and the candidate is assured that they have had a powerful, religious experience. Most often this translates into a new commitment to the Cursillo agenda, a close bonding with similarly-affected, fellow candidates, and a loyalty to and affection for the leaders.

The use of such methods on unsuspecting Christians or non-Christians is itself inexcusable and unconscionable. But the plain fact is that all of these techniques are commonly known and used by cultic, religious groups and in secular, non-Christian psychotherapy groups. There is nothing particularly Christian about them. In fact, there is clearly something sub-Christian about them.

Summary

It should only be necessary in summary to quote some of the adjectives and other terms used by former participants to describe the Weekend to show that Curisillo/Emmaus is both profoundly unChristian and spiritually harmful:

horrific, bizarre, manipulative,
cultish, creepy, elitist,
secretive, occult, exclusive,
ecumenical, disorientating,
disconcerting, rat poison,
poop-tainted brownies,
lies of the devil.

When I was asked by a close friend to give a short description of Emmaus, I gave her the account shown in Appendix A. She was dumbfounded.

The **table** on the next page shows just how cult-like the Weekend really is and how much care must have been taken by the Roman Catholic authorities to devise a 3-day course that incorporates so many of the techniques routinely used by various cults and sects to induct and indoctrinate new members. Even if one came up with arguments to justify or condone certain elements of the Weekend, the overall picture is still deeply disturbing.

The list may not be exhaustive but it suffices to show that Cursillo/Emmaus poses a serious threat to the spiritual well-being of all who aspire to live a Bible-based Christian life. It may bring Catholic participants closer to the counterfeit ‘Christ’ of Catholicism, but it is certain to confuse, hurt and demoralize born-again Christians who already know the true and living Christ of the Bible – the wonderful Savior who has **completely** liberated all who believe in him from the wickedness and deception of the Satanic world-system.

Cursillo/Emmaus may vanish from the scene as information about its real nature and purpose becomes more widely known, but don’t be deceived. The Catholic Church will simply reinvent it under another name.

Cult-like features of the Emmaus/Cursillo Weekend

1	Use of secrecy to influence participants?	Yes
2	Use of secrecy to disguise its real purpose?	Yes
3	Sleep deprivation?	Yes
4	Emotional shocks?	Yes
5	Insider terminology?	Yes
6	Selection of recruits?	Yes
7	Secret location?	Yes
8	Love bombing?	Yes
9	Systematic disguising of doctrines and goals?	Yes
10	Inappropriate co-option of family and friends?	Yes
11	Isolation from the outside world?	Yes
12	Repetitive and immature activities?	Yes
13	Constant positive reinforcement?	Yes
14	Talks tailored to convey a winning formula?	Yes
15	Restricted freedom during the weekend?	Yes
16	Complete co-operation/obedience required?	Yes
17	Reversion to childhood?	Yes
18	Departure restrictions?	Yes
19	Subtle use of peer pressure?	Yes
20	Mantra-type songs?	Yes
21	Use of covert persuaders?	Yes
22	Protective environment?	Yes
23	Group confession?	Yes
24	Initiatory aspects? [<i>Closura</i> award]	Yes
25	Elitist mentality?	Yes
26	Insider meetings after the weekend?	Yes
27	Use of distinctive tokens of membership?	Yes

Urgent Request

In closing we wish to draw particular attention to the sinister nature of the doctrine and ideas taught by Cursillo. These are so alarming that serious questions must be asked of all so-called Evangelical Christian pastors who have approved the Walk to Emmaus or encouraged members to attend:

Apostate and Sinful Nature of Emmaus Weekends

1.	The Bible is set aside	This alone condemns the course as a wicked counterfeit.
2.	Deliberate deception	The covert endorsement of Roman Catholic doctrines and practices.
3.	Spiritual fraud	Emotional shocks are misrepresented as the work of the Holy spirit.
4.	Not born again	The Weekend teaches salvation by works and salvation as a process.
5.	Eucharistic	The Lord's Supper is celebrated as though it imparted 'sanctifying' grace.
6.	Counterfeit 'Christ'	The 'Christ' of Cursillo is the false Roman Catholic 'Christ'.
7.	Liturgical	Worship is liturgical (scripted), in line with Catholic practice.
8.	Experiential/emotional	Conflicts with the Biblical injunction to be sober and vigilant at all times
9.	Idolatrous	Violation of the Second Commandment is sinful. The Emmaus 'cross' is a blasphemous object.

Christians must use the Internet and other modes of communication as much as possible to warn their brothers and sisters in Christ about deceptions of this kind. Some will see clearly what others will hardly notice. We must be far more vocal in our condemnation of those who attack our Christian faith, who devise cunning ways to undermine the church, and who preach a false gospel and a counterfeit 'Christ'.

Jeremy James
Ireland
April 6, 2013

For more information about the ongoing attack on true Biblical Christianity visit www.zephaniah.eu

APPENDIX A

A Short Talk about the Walk

A close friend asked me to explain the Emmaus Weekend in very simple terms that anyone could understand. Here is my account, with the gist of her remarks in italics:

You are invited to go away for a weekend on a Christian ‘retreat’. You are dropped off at an unknown location and left there for three days. You surrender your watch and your phone and have no way of contacting the outside world. The windows of the building where you are staying are covered to block out the light. You are roused out of bed every morning by the clanging of bells. You get no more than 4-5 hours sleep each night. (*“Is this a cult?”*) You share a bedroom with someone you don’t know. The weekend comprises 15 talks and so many activities that you never have any time to yourself, no time to rest, and no time to discuss the program freely with anyone. Every one of the other participants and most of the volunteers are the same gender as yourself. No one knows the background of any of the 15 people who give the talks. You receive ‘Holy Communion’, Catholic style. You never discuss your religious beliefs or disclose your religious denomination. You are discouraged from questioning anything you are told. (*“Is this some kind of Scientology?”*) You are strongly urged to participate in all activities. You can’t go home. You have no program about the Weekend and no way of knowing what is coming next. You are constantly urged to be open to the experience and not to judge anything or anyone. Every few hours someone gives you a special handmade present to show how much you are loved. Since everyone seems to agree with everything that is said and done, you go along with it rather than be the odd one out. All aspects of the Weekend, including meals, are planned and handled by a dedicated group of former participants. You have nothing to do but participate in the program. You sing silly songs and draw childish posters. You use colour pencils and crayons. More ‘Holy Communion’, Catholic style. People rub you and hug you and tell you how much they love you. Everybody talks about love and how loving the whole weekend is. More little presents are opened. You confess your faults aloud to the group and ask for forgiveness. (*“What kind of weird place is this?”*) You are constantly reminded how special the Weekend is and how it will change your life forever. You are given a bundle of personal letters written to you by your friends and family. These are full of expressions of love and appreciation and admiration. Each is the kind of letter you might get only once or twice in a lifetime, only now you have a dozen or so. Huge emotional impact. (*“How can normal adults let themselves be used in this way?”*) More coloring and drawing and silly songs. More talks. More roundtable discussion where everyone says really nice things and agrees with everyone. More ‘Holy Communion’, Catholic style. A candle-lit, candle-carrying evening in semi-darkness where some of your family or friends appear briefly out of nowhere, say nothing and disappear. Mood music. Openness and sharing and tears. More talks. You are woken even earlier than usual and taken to a lawn or a field where people stand around you singing a silly birthday song over and over. More talks. You are initiated into a special band of Christians who will change the world. You are special. You are one of us now. You get a special token of membership. You must tell no-one what goes on here. You must meet with your new friends every week and work closely with them to change your local church and get lots of others to come along on the Weekend too and experience ‘Emmaus’ firsthand. (*“You’re making all this up, aren’t you?...well, aren’t you?”*)

Other papers by this author on the dangers of Ecumenism include:

A Pyramid of Lies: How the Wolf Pack is Attacking and Destroying True Biblical Christianity
The <i>Stained Glass Curtain</i> Deception: Why Evangelicals who Partner with the Roman Catholic Church are in Rebellion Against God
Evidence that <i>Christianity Today</i> is a Mouthpiece for the Roman Catholic Church
The Great Pentecostal-Charismatic Error
The Apostles Creed: A Dangerous Ecumenical Distortion of True Biblical Christianity
Do You Worship the Roman Catholic Jesus or the True Jesus of the Bible?
The Cotton-wool Gospel and the Emerging Church Movement
The New Age Movement is Designed to Destroy True Biblical Christianity
Beware of Warrenism and the False Theology of the Purpose-Driven Church
Why Christians should Never Pray to the Virgin Mary

Copyright Jeremy James 2013

The Externalization of the Hierarchy: How the Illuminati are Implementing Satan's Plan for the End-Time

by Jeremy James



If the prophetic End-Time scenario set out in the Book of Revelation is unavoidable (and it is), then we should expect to see certain unmistakable signs that the world is advancing in that direction. Indeed, we should be able to infer specific elements of Satan's Plan, as they relate to the End-Time, from the events described in the Book of Revelation.

It is a sad fact that very few Christians today are taking seriously the profile of Satan that is presented for our benefit in the Word of God. If they did they would realize that Satan *must* have a plan – a very detailed and highly sophisticated plan – if he is to have any chance of achieving his vaunting ambitions. He wants to control the world openly, not just covertly as he does at present, and to be worshipped in place of God by all humanity (See Isaiah 14:12-14). To do this he must undermine and destroy true Biblical Christianity. He must also destroy the Jewish people in their entirety. This is because Jesus stated that he will return only when the Jews, as a nation, call upon him in a spirit of true supplication and repentance – “For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.” (Matthew 23:39).

We know from the Book of Revelation that Satan's Plan must address the three main areas of human endeavor – religious, economic, and political. We will focus mainly on the religious aspect since it is the one that is least understood. A strategy aimed at world domination very clearly requires an integrated system of global government and a centrally controlled economic regime. However, the essential features of an all-inclusive system of religion – not to mention the steps that are needed to bring it about – are harder to envisage.

A former Satanist disclosed some remarkable information about the religious aspect of the Plan in a short work published in 1982. However, before we examine that information, we must first consider a tumultuous phase in world history that undoubtedly had a major bearing on the Plan and, in particular, on the way it is now being implemented.

1. The Thirty Years War

The Thirty Years War, 1618-1648, was the longest continuous war in history and ravaged most of Europe. The death toll was horrific. Counting battles and skirmishes, the destruction of entire cities, barbarous attacks on towns and villages across central Europe, and the devastation caused by famine and disease, historians estimate that the total death toll was of the order of seven million. Some believe it may have been higher. A similar war today, with a corresponding impact on world population, would likely cause the death of around 75 million people.

The Thirty Years War was a brutal attempt by the Roman Catholic Church to destroy Bible-based Christianity. Millions of Protestants were wiped out in a savage program of annihilation. While a number of political and economic factors played a role in the war, it was essentially a protracted religious conflict conceived and spearheaded by the Jesuits, the Roman Catholic militia, in order to uproot and destroy the fruit of the Reformation.

The War focused mainly on the territory that we know today as Germany. An attempt to destroy the work of the Reformation had *already* been made in France in the period 1562-1598, when the Catholic Church prosecuted a number of wars in her fanatical drive to annihilate the French Protestants (also known as Huguenots). It is estimated that these conflicts, known to historians as the French Wars of Religion, caused the death of around four million people – another staggering figure. Again the Jesuits played a major role in planning and financing this terrible campaign of mayhem and slaughter.

The St Bartholomew's Day Massacre

Historical records and reports are continually being suppressed to this day in order to hide the role played by the Papacy in these awful events. The Catholic Church wants to conceal her terrible past and to portray the Jesuit backlash or *Counter-Reformation* as a “misunderstanding”. Her campaign of disinformation is ongoing. For example, in the Wikipedia article on the ‘French Wars of Religion’, the section dealing with the St Bartholomew's Day Massacre – which commenced on August 24th, 1572 – is a shameful distortion of what actually happened.

According to Wikipedia, the Huguenot leaders were attending a royal wedding in Paris during a cessation in hostilities when a maverick assassin sparked an incident that spun out of control. Before long, several thousand Huguenots had been murdered.

Wikipedia deliberately obscures the fact that the massacre had been authorized by the Pope and was planned well in advance. The Huguenot leaders had been lured into a trap. The slaughter spread beyond Paris and into the provinces. Within days about 70,000 Huguenots had been murdered (Some historians give a lower figure). The Pope, Gregory XIII, ordered that a *Te Deum* be sung to mark this bloody event and that a special medal be struck in celebration. It depicted his own profile on one side and an image of the victims on the other, with the words *Ugonottorum strages* – “Huguenots slaughtered” – and the year, 1572.



Papal medal celebrating the slaughter of the Huguenots, 1572

Rome’s Unchanging Goal of World Domination

In the years leading up to the Reformation, Rome was on the threshold of securing complete political, economic and religious domination of the world. She controlled virtually all of Europe and, through a series of bloody conquests by Spain and Portugal, was on the verge of establishing complete control over north and south America and large parts of Africa. Her only serious rivals on the world stage were the Ottoman empire (Islam), India and China. By forging an alliance with the Russian Orthodox Church, she could reasonably have expected in due course to encircle and subdue the Ottomans before advancing into China. In short, if it had not been for the Reformation – which split Europe into rival political zones – Rome would likely have established complete global dominance by 1800 or thereabouts.

Conventional history books never deal with this question. They largely ignore the global ambitions of the Papacy and the power structures that underpin it. The families behind the Papacy and the Roman political system are the leaders of the “fourth world empire” described in the Book of Daniel (chapters 2 and 7). This empire began around 27 B.C. and has continued without interruption to the present day, albeit with vacillating fortunes over the centuries. Of course, the Papacy did not exist at that time, but the pagan office of Pontifex Maximus did. Meaning ‘the Great Bridge’ between man and God, it was the official priestly title in ancient Rome for the supreme head of all pagan religions. Incredibly it was later adopted by the Popes as *their* supreme title. The word ‘Pontiff’, meaning Pope, is just an Italian form of ‘Pontifex’. It is significant that, to this day, the Popes still cherish this sinister pagan title.

Satan moved his earthly headquarters to Pergamum in western Turkey sometime after the fall of Babylon, his original choice, in 538 B.C. Christ confirmed this in 95 A.D. when, addressing the church at Pergamos [Pergamum], he stated: “I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is...where Satan dwelleth.” (Revelation 2:13). Many respected Bible scholars believe that it was later transferred to Rome and has been based there ever since.

Today three city states – the Vatican, the City of London (an autonomous region in the heart of metropolitan London), and Washington D.C., co-ordinate and oversee the religious, financial and military aspects, respectively, of Satan's ambitious plan. New York also plays a major role through the financial might of Wall Street and the global influence of the UN.




Goddesses Hecate and Artemis on the Pergamum Altar frieze.

The Reformation set back Satan's Plan by several centuries

The Reformation was a major setback for Satan and his earthly servants. A plan that seemed to be coming to fruition was suddenly dealt a severe blow. While we rightly give credit for this to Luther, Erasmus, Tyndale, Huss and others, a crucial enabling factor was the invention of the printing press. The Roman Catholic Church had failed to recognize that this major technological innovation could spread the message of Protestantism across Europe at an unstoppable pace.

For example, when a Parisian printer heard that Rome might try to suppress *In Praise of Folly* by Erasmus, which satirised Papal hypocrisy, he quickly ran off an edition of 24,000 copies for distribution across Europe. Between 1511 and 1536, this influential book went through 39 editions and did immense damage to the authority of Rome and the perceived legitimacy of her ambitions. By 1530, over 300,000 copies of his Greek New Testament had been sold, a staggering figure for Europe at that time. The Reformation was putting the very word of God into the hands of the people and revealing for all to see the extent to which the Roman Church had perverted holy scripture for her own nefarious purposes.

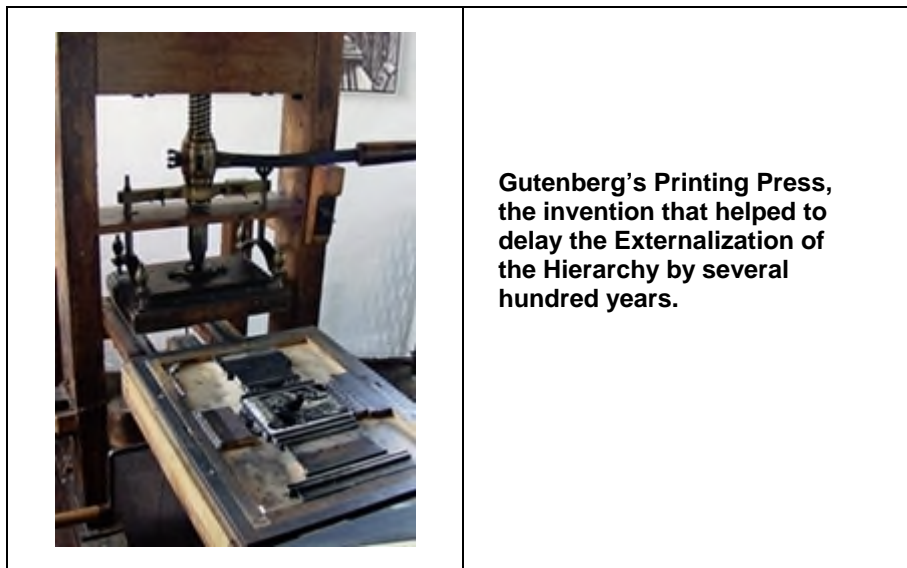
	<p>Satan's New York Altar</p> <p>Iron-ore altar in the Meditation Room of the UN Headquarters in New York. It is believed to weigh exactly 13,000 pounds.</p> <p>The LORD God of the Bible specified that no iron tool could touch His altar.</p> <p>The UN altar was designed to blaspheme the LORD since it consists entirely of magnetite, a form of crystallized iron.</p> <p>“And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.” – Deuteronomy 27:5</p>
---	--

Technological innovation must be controlled

The Reformation would never have been possible without the printing press. So much information was distributed so quickly that Rome simply didn't have time to suppress it all. She paid dearly for her failure.

A similar mistake could never be allowed to happen again. This is why technology today is so tightly controlled. The world patenting system, which supposedly protects the innovator or inventor, is primarily a means of controlling the *application* of new technology. If a technological innovation looks like it might at any future time impede the plans of the Elite and their partners, its patent is bought up. They can afford to pay whatever the inventor might ask. And if he or she refuses to sell they can always use 'national security' or a similar expedient to enforce compliance.

The technological horizon in 1880 was around five years or so. This meant that an invention or technological improvement would generally reach the market in under five years. Today the horizon in many high-tech sectors is believed to be 25 years or more. Discoveries are being made that will not enter the public arena for several decades. Take Moore's Law for example, which was proposed in 1965. This stated that the power of computer processors would double every 18 months or so. It would have been foolhardy to make such a prediction unless the technological processes needed to facilitate such a remarkable rate of improvement were *already* well understood.



In an interview given in 2012, former world chess champion Gary Kasparov stated that “contrary to the impression that we live in an age of unprecedented technological development, the last 30 years were probably the worst in several centuries, from the standpoint of advances in technology.” He alleged that this was due mainly to commercial risk factors but, as a Bilderberg attendee, he would not have been keen to reveal the real reason, namely that the rate at which technological innovation is being implemented is deliberately suppressed.

Much of this technology is owned by the US military and a number of major international corporations. Theoretically the implementation of most of the scientific, industrial and commercial innovations over the next thirty years could be decided today at a few corporate planning meetings between these various groups. Indeed, given the importance of technology in determining the timing and shape of the coming New World Order, there can be little doubt that such meetings are already taking place and have been for decades.

The Peace of Westphalia

The Thirty Years War was finally brought to an end in 1648 by a series of treaties known as the Peace of Westphalia. This changed the political landscape of Europe (and thus the world) by reintroducing the Biblical concept of independent sovereign states. Each country would thereafter be conceived as an autonomous political entity, with the right to govern its own internal affairs and to formulate its foreign policy without outside interference. This conflicted sharply with the longstanding goal of establishing a New World Order controlled by Rome

Rome **hates** the system of sovereign states that emerged with the Peace of Westphalia. In a recent paper by the Vatican's Pontifical Council for Justice and Peace entitled, *Towards Reforming the International Financial and Monetary Systems in the Context of Global Public Authority* (2011), the church of Rome called for the creation of a centralized global system of governance and the abolition of the existing 'Westphalian' system:

“So conditions exist for definitively going beyond a ‘Westphalian’ international order in which the States feel the need for cooperation but do not seize the opportunity to integrate their respective sovereignties for the common good of peoples. It is the task of today’s generation to recognize and consciously to accept these new world dynamics for the achievement of a universal common good.”



Europe in 1648, at the end of the Thirty Years War

In fact the four major power blocs in the world today – Romanism, Masonry, Marxism, and Islam – each want to create a New World Order by absorbing the political, economic, and military independence of sovereign states into a single global entity. Clearly, by setting up several international power brokers with the same global ambition, the Master of Darkness is determined to engineer exactly the outcome he wants.



The Peace of Westphalia in 1648 marked a major turning point in world history since it forced Satan to come up with a plan to regain the ground he had lost since 1500 and, having done so, to move rapidly toward the creation of a New World Order. This is where we revert to the remarkable information disclosed by the former Satanist whom we mentioned at the start of this paper.

2. An Ancient Plan in a Modern Form

According to *A Trip into the Supernatural* (1982) by Roger Morneau, a former candidate for initiation into high-level Satanism, the leaders of the fallen angels held a special convention around 1700 to devise a plan to enslave mankind. Even if one doubts whether a meeting of this kind actually took place, it is significant that high ranking members of the occult believe that it did and, in particular, that the strategy enunciated by Satan at that convention was actually carried out. Indeed, history itself confirms that the three principal elements of his strategy were highly successful.

According to Morneau, the three elements were as follows:

1. To convince humanity that angels and demons do not exist.

One has only to read the writings of leading Puritans to realize that most Christians around that time (1700) were acutely aware of the methods and devices that Satan was using to corrupt and enslave mankind. If he was to make progress with his long-range plan, then he would first have to convince the majority of Europeans that he was only an *imaginary* being, the product of a superstitious, unscientific worldview. The subsequent pioneering centers of science, such as the Royal Society in England and the French Academy of Sciences, working in tandem with the so-called Rationalist philosophers of the 'Enlightenment', succeeded in convincing the majority of Europeans that the demonic realm was no more than a quaint relic of bygone times and not something that a rational, or even a religious, person should believe in.



2. To establish control over the minds of European leaders using hypnosis

It is not generally understood that hypnotism is demonic. The extraordinary effects that it produces are caused by fallen angels who are able to project selected thoughts and images into the minds of their subjects.

In our normal mental state we are impervious to intrusions of this kind, but if we voluntarily suspend our natural defenses and invite an outside intelligence to impinge on our mind, we are opening a door to deception. Meditation and contemplation, which involve 'emptying' the mind and suspending discrimination, are ideal for this purpose.

Around 1700, when the Plan was being formulated, such mind-emptying or mind-opening practices were largely unknown in Europe. So, in order to infiltrate the lives of the most educated and politically influential members of European society, Satan would have to come up with a way of getting his intended victims to expose themselves voluntarily to a strong hypnotic influence. According to the high priest of Satanism who was instructing Morneau, the Great Deceiver set out to achieve this by disguising hypnotism as a *therapeutic tool*.

He chose Anton Mesmer, an Austrian physician, for this purpose. Seemingly imbued with an exceptional 'healing' power, Mesmer gained entry into the leading salons of Vienna and other European cities and began to hypnotize ('Mesmerize') some of the most influential members of society. Aristocrats, scholars, and professionals of every hue were keen to witness this unusual phenomenon and eagerly participated in his popular 'healing' sessions. Mesmer explained that his power was a subtle universal force or 'animal magnetism' that was normally dormant in the human mind.

By exposing some of the wealthiest and most influential members of European society to a dangerous demonic influence, Mesmer became the chief architect of what we know today as the 'human potential' movement, which promises all kinds of benefits from the "awakening" and exercise of this mysterious inner force.



3. To convince humanity that Evolution was true

The third step was to convince humanity that Evolution was true. According to the Satanic high priest who instructed Morneau, this was the most devastating element of all. Satan knew how important it was for society that everyone acknowledge the Creator, even if they did not worship Him. By ascribing human existence and the remarkable diversity of the natural world to purely random processes, men would forfeit the capacity to believe, or even understand, the Bible. The Fall would make no sense. And if the Fall made no sense, then sin would have no objective validity and man would not need a Savior.

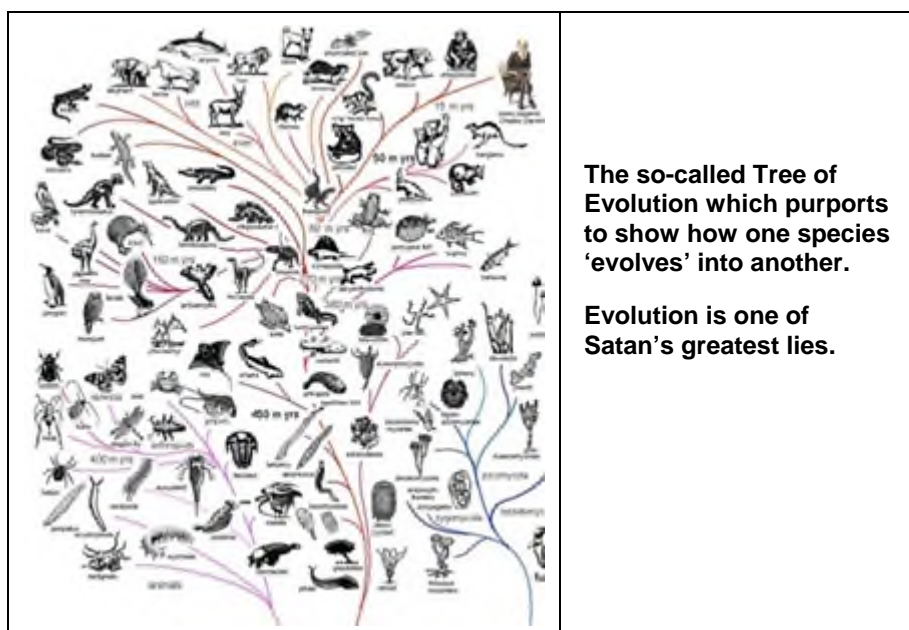
Morneau described the shock he felt when he learned just how important the doctrine of Evolution was to Satan:

To my shock and amazement, the priest then claimed that “the spirits consider anyone who teaches the theory of evolution to be a minister of that great religious system [*i.e. Satan’s religion*] and the individual will receive a special unction from Satan himself. Satan gives him great power to induce spiritual blindness, to convince, and to convert. In fact, he holds such people in such high regard that he assigns a special retinue of angels to accompany him or her all his or her life. It is the greatest honor that Satan can bestow upon a person in the presence of the galaxy.”

[A more detailed extract may be found in **Appendix A.**]

This cunning three-part strategy was very successful. Indeed, Satan continues to this day to implement it in new ways – as we shall shortly see.

It is notable that, according to Morneau’s instructor, Satan gives special privileges to those who play a major role in promoting the lie of Evolution. There is also a dark irony in the fact that many followers of Satan accept, at least in broad terms, the Biblical account of Creation, while many professing Christians have been tricked into rejecting it.

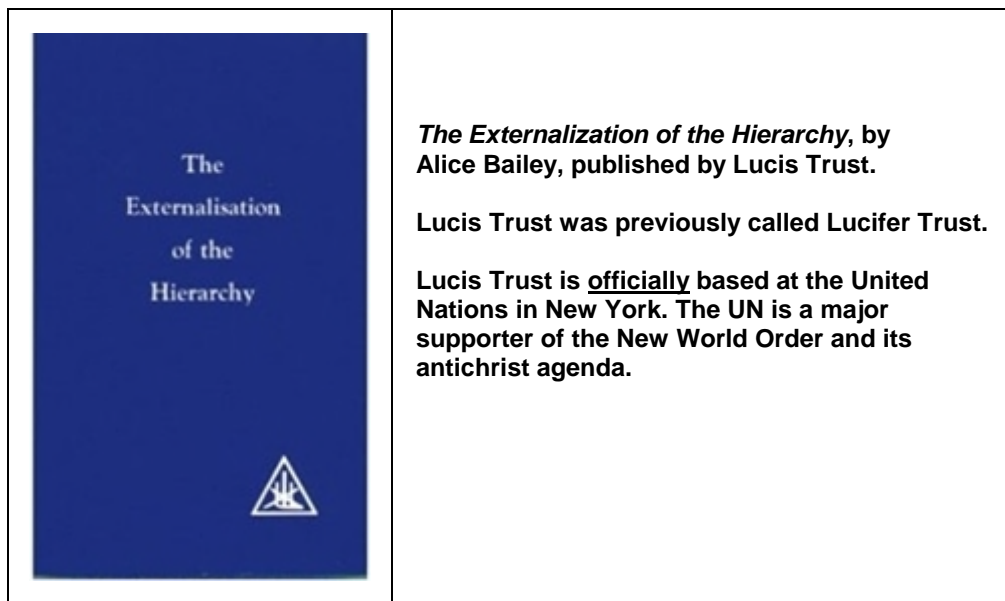


3. The Externalization of the Hierarchy

Due to its complexity and the need to involve many different participants, the Plan has been expounded in fragmentary form through the writings of high-level occultists like Helena Blavatsky, Alice Bailey, Manley Palmer Hall, and Albert Pike, among others, who channeled messages and blueprints from Satan to guide and direct the Illuminati.

One of the most comprehensive and revealing accounts of this plan may be found in ***The Externalization of the Hierarchy*** by Alice Bailey, which was published in 1957. The book is a compilation of messages that she received between 1934 and 1949 from her 'spirit guide', Djwhal Khul – seemingly a senior figure in the hierarchy of fallen angels. For many years, this information was made available only to initiates of the occult via the Theosophical Society. Then, to the surprise of many, the hierarchy directed that this and other hitherto restricted works be made available to the general public from 1975.

It is a mark of how successful Satan's program of indoctrination has been that, after just a few centuries, most professing Christians have become completely oblivious to his ongoing involvement in human affairs. For example, Bailey's extensive writings, with their undisguised demonic content and their venomous agenda, have been largely ignored by influential Christian commentators and prominent church leaders.



The Goal

Bailey's book pulls together many aspects of the Plan that had already been addressed, either by herself or by Blavatsky, in other works of Theosophy. When viewed as a strategy that Satan is determined to carry through, the book is actually quite chilling. We will confine our analysis to those elements that complement what we have already discussed.

Firstly, the goal.

The 'Hierarchy' referred to in the title is the hierarchy of fallen angels. Since they are restricted in the extent to which they can interfere in human affairs, they need the conscious co-operation of their human agents to achieve their earthly objectives. Alas, this is not a problem since men have long sought to 'open' themselves to these angels in order to obtain material benefits, psychic powers, personal talents, mystical experiences, and supernatural influence, albeit at the price of their souls.

This is the purpose of magic and the occult, to provide misguided men with the methods that Satan himself has developed to open them more fully to his demonic influence. These include astrology, yoga, divination, necromancy, sorcery – the use of psychedelic drugs to enter an astral state of consciousness – and various esoteric practices such as mantra chanting, meditation, contemplation, and visualization.

For example, High-level Freemasons aim to 'attach' themselves to an angelic being in order to advance further along the ladder of perfection, toward the level of *Illuminatus* (plural *Illuminati*). In *The Hidden Life in Freemasonry*, C W Leadbeater states, with reference to Masons of the 33rd Degree: "The 33^o gives two such splendid fellow-workers – spirits of gigantic size...splendid beyond all words...most of all they convey a sense of irresistible, though benevolent, power..."

There is nothing unusual about this. Mediums and psychics seek 'spirit guides' to direct them. Witches and wizards invoke similar supernatural entities, while shamans and kahunas will often 'marry' a spirit in a ritualistic manner in order to mark the binding nature of their relationship.

Carl Jung, the famous Swiss psychologist, had regular communication with demons while walking in his garden at Küsnacht and even referred to one of them, seemingly his principal spirit guide, by the name 'Philemon'. Bernie Seigel, a highly qualified medical practitioner with several best-selling books to his name, actually sought and contacted a personal spirit guide by using a New Age meditative technique. This being, whom he called 'George', supposedly provided him with many of the therapeutic insights described in his books. In his best-seller, *Love, Medicine and Miracles*, Seigel even went so far as to recommend Kundalini yoga to his readers, a form of yoga that forges a powerful bond with one or more demonic entities.

The freemason, the shaman, the psychic, the witch, the medium, the psychologist, and the medical practitioner were all doing **exactly** the same thing – deliberately opening themselves to a supernatural being.

The success of this deception rests primarily on the illusion that these beings are benevolent. As Leadbeater stated, "...they convey a sense of irresistible, though benevolent, power..." But they are **not** benevolent! Unfortunately, men in their fallen state are only too willing to make a pact of this nature. They don't understand that these demonic beings are simply using them to extend their control over this world.

As Bailey makes clear in her book, the long-term goal of the Hierarchy is to externalize itself, that is to secure complete supernatural control over mankind and so enable its most senior members to become fully embodied in human form. Here is how she put it:

"What is referred to is the externalisation of the Hierarchy and its exoteric appearance on earth. The Hierarchy will eventually...function openly and visibly on earth." (p.260)

Please give careful thought to what Bailey has just said. It is a truly remarkable statement, with profound implications for the future of mankind. Only those who are dwelling in Christ will be protected from this awful intervention by Satan's demonic hoard. As the Bible says, the church will be removed before this final showdown or Tribulation commences, but all who profess Christ *after* it has begun will also be saved, albeit, in most cases, at the cost of their mortal lives. On the other hand, should anyone take the mark of the beast and accept the incarnate representative of the fallen angels – the Antichrist – as their lord and master, they will be spiritually lost.

Most Christians today are making the awful mistake of allegorizing the Book of Revelation and so are unable to see how the events it describes are factually related to the coming New World Order. They fail to see that the world, as the Bible has foretold, is slipping inexorably into the iron grip of a global authority controlled by Satan. It is truly a paradox that his earthly servants both see and understand this process of enslavement, while the vast majority of professing Christians – who ought to know better – are willfully ignorant of this sinister process!

Mind Control via Meditation

To achieve their ultimate goal – the Externalization of the Hierarchy – the fallen angels must succeed in extending over most of mankind some measure of the control that they already exercise over their existing human servants. Since they cannot force their way into the minds and hearts of unwitting individuals, their intended victims must be induced to open themselves voluntarily. Not surprisingly, the principal way of doing this is through meditation or through one of the many religious or therapeutic practices that correspond to meditation, such as contemplation, yoga, visualization, psychotherapy, hypnosis, trance chanting, etc.

Here is how Bailey – the mouthpiece for Satan – described the process:

“The emphasis in all esoteric schools is necessarily, and rightly, laid upon meditation. Technically speaking, meditation is the process whereby the head centre is awakened, brought under control and used. When this is the case, the soul and the personality are coordinated and fused, and at-one-ment takes place, producing in the aspirant a tremendous inflow of spiritual energy, galvanising his whole being into activity, and bringing to the surface the latent good and also evil.” (p.10)

Incredibly she boasts that this “tremendous inflow of spiritual energy” can be used for evil. In reality, it can be used *only* for evil since its source is Satan himself.

The effect of meditation is even more pronounced, it would seem, if it is conducted in a group or a communal setting:

“Disciples must learn the significance of illumination, received in meditation, and the necessity to work with light *as a group...*” (p.22)
[Italics in original]



To promote this collective submission to a common purpose, the Hierarchy encourages the use of what is known as the *Great Invocation*, a verbal formula similar to the incantations used in a magical rite. When chanted in a large gathering or at an agreed time by a dispersed group, it conditions the group as a whole to submit unconditionally to the power being invoked:

“The Great Invocation, rightly used by the many hundred thousand people who have already attempted to use it, could reorient the consciousness of humanity, stabilise men in spiritual being, disrupt and rebuild the planetary thoughtform which men have created in the past and which has had (and is having) such disastrous and cataclysmic results, and open the door into the New Age, thus ushering in the new and better civilisation.” (p.78)

There is no difference between this and the mass hypnosis induced at a Nazi street rally or the mindless submission shown by devotees of an Indian guru.



Even though Satan has devised a number of different techniques or systems for this purpose, along with a range of supposed benefits, there is but one fundamental operation in every case, the opening of one's mind through meditation or self-hypnosis, and one fundamental outcome, namely increased exposure to the power and deception of the fallen angels.

Meditation is dangerous! Contemplative prayer is dangerous! Christian pastors should be shouting this warning from the roof-tops! Once they are adopted by a church, that church is doomed.

Bailey herself confirmed the demonic origin and dark purpose of these practices when she said:

“Today the need is for the spread of the "saving force" to take hold *of our minds* and to control from that directing centre, for it embodies the needed salvation at this time.” (p.147) *[Italics in original]*

She defined this "saving force" as a "divine potency", of which “its exact nature and intended effects we know practically nothing.” (p.146) Of course, this denial is pure hokum since she knows exactly what it is, namely the power of Lucifer or the fallen angels acting directly on the individual.

In short, the Hierarchy is striving to induce members of all religions to adopt a meditative-type practice that will allow this "saving force" or "divine potency" to take over and control their minds.

Could their goal be any plainer!

The Enemies of the Hierarchy

According to Bailey, the great "salvation" or global shift into a higher level of consciousness can come about only if humanity as a whole co-operates. Any group that refuses to engage with this cosmic transformation could prevent it from happening. By clinging to outworn doctrines and primitive beliefs, they could set up a negative counter-vibration that would interfere with the entire project. Therefore any such group must either be re-educated or removed from the scene:

“I have called to your notice the urgency of...the destruction of outworn and crystallised interpretations (called doctrines) of the spiritual realities.” (p.225)



She identifies two such groups which, due to the rigidity of their religious beliefs, have unwittingly allowed themselves to be used by the "Forces of Darkness" –

“The Forces of Darkness are powerful energies, working to preserve that which is ancient and material; hence they are pre-eminently the forces of crystallisation, of form preservation...They consequently block deliberately the inflow of that which is new and life-giving; they work to prevent the understanding of that which is of the New Age; they endeavour to preserve that which is familiar and old, to counteract the effects of the oncoming culture and civilisation, to bring blindness to the peoples and to feed steadily the existing fires of hate, of separateness, of criticism and of cruelty...they hold back the forces of evolution and of progress for their own ends.” (pps.40-41)

As she expounds upon the Hierarchy's ancient plan for global transformation, it transpires that the two groups which pose the greatest threat to its ultimate realization are orthodox Christianity and orthodox Judaism.

We should hardly be surprised that Satan describes anyone who believes in the LORD God of the Bible as an instrument for the "Forces of Darkness".

It is vital for the success of his Plan that the destiny of these two groups be decided well in advance. Therefore the Plan provides for –

- "1. The reorganisation of the world religions – if in any way possible – so that their out-of-date theologies, their narrow-minded emphasis and their ridiculous belief that they know what is in the Mind of God [*i.e. Biblical Christianity*] may be offset, in order that the churches may eventually be the recipients of spiritual inspiration.
- "2. The gradual dissolution – again if in any way possible – of the orthodox Jewish faith, with its obsolete teaching..." (p.289)

Note the repetition of the phrase, "if in any way possible". The Hierarchy is making it quite clear that it will do whatever is necessary to get rid of these two groups.

The Jews are the only ethnic group to be singled out in this way. For example, when speaking about the groups that “increase the already prevalent tension in the world” she refers to

“...that section of humanity which is found in every part of the world and which we call the Jewish people...I am considering the world problem, centering around the Jews as a whole...[who] greatly complicate the problem by which humanity and the Hierarchy are faced... (p.40)

Both the visceral contempt in which they are held by the Hierarchy and the drastic steps that will be taken to deal with them may be glimpsed in the following passage:

...Through the Jewish people throughout the world, feeling – sympathetic or antagonistic, expressive of love or conditioned by hate – is being gathered to a focus in the planetary solar plexus centre, preparatory to a great and permanent change. (p.47)

The proposed destruction of the Jews under this nefarious plan, the degree to which they are hated by the Hierarchy, and their treatment historically at the hands of the Nazis – a movement rooted in Theosophical occultism – should refute any suggestion that the Globalist conspiracy is primarily Jewish.

The Rapture and the Chosen People

It is a remarkable feature of the apostate times in which we live that Freemasons, Theosophists, Gnostics and other Luciferians are taking the Word of God more literally than most Bible-believing Christians. Satan knows that the Rapture (Gr. *harpazo*) will be an actual event, where the global community of born-again Christians – known as the *ekklesia* or church – will be removed from the earth in a single day. Unless a convincing counter-explanation is on offer, the sudden disappearance of so many people from the earth could shock a significant number of pagans and nominal Christians into a recognition that the Bible really is the Word of God. This would pose serious problems for the Hierarchy.

Bailey reveals that, not only are they ready for this event, but that they intend to exploit it cunningly for their own purposes. It will be described as a kind of planetary cleansing, where those who refused to advance into the next stage of human evolution were removed by the Messiah of the New Age (i.e. the Antichrist) and graciously placed in a kind of inter-dimensional sleep state ("held in pralaya"). They will remain in that state, it is alleged, until the next cycle of cosmic time comes around and they are given yet a further opportunity to evolve into the illuminated consciousness of the Ascended Masters:

"You have often been told how, at the close of this solar system, a certain percentage of the human family will fail to make the grade and will then be held in pralaya, or in solution, until the time for the manifestation of the next and third solar system comes around." (p.41)

This will not only explain the disappearance of tens of millions of born-again Christians but it will foster in the minds of those who remain the conviction that any analogous group will need to be treated in a similar manner. They too will need to "disappear". This target group, of course, is the world community of ethnic Jews:

"The Jew, down the ages, has insisted upon being separated from all other races but he brought over from the previous system the knowledge (necessary then but obsolete now) that his race was the "chosen people."...When humanity has solved the Jewish problem...it will do so by fusing the problem in one vast humanitarian situation. When that happens, the problem will be rapidly solved and one of the major difficulties will disappear off the face of the earth." (p.41)

The "vast humanitarian situation" to which this passage refers is disturbingly similar to the proposed annihilation of Israel in the War of Armageddon.



Preparing for the Antichrist

According to Bailey, the Hierarchy intends, not to abolish Christianity but to redefine it, so that a significant proportion of professing Christians can be drawn into the New Age religion of the Antichrist. This redefinition is designed, among other things, to undermine the literal truth of the Bible and to portray Jesus as a mere human medium or vehicle who allowed himself to be taken over by “the Christ”:

“Few mediums know the technique governing the passing in or out of an informing entity...they lend their body temporarily to another soul for service, preserving their own integrity all the time. The highest expression of this type of activity was the giving of his body by the disciple Jesus for the use of the Christ.” (p.6)

The New Age Messiah will attempt to convince the world that he is the latest incarnation of "the Christ" or "the Christ Consciousness", the divine being that rules over the inner planes and has now come to earth in a humanly embodied or “externalized” form.

This relieves him of the need to carry the wounds of the Crucifixion, a feature that would otherwise make him repugnant to the Jews – whom he will seek initially to convert. Non-regenerate Christians, on the other hand – who were not taken up in the Rapture – will be led to believe that, since Jesus was merely a human vessel for "the Christ", the New Age Messiah could not be expected to carry such wounds in his new embodiment.

This blasphemous imposture is made even easier by the simplifying distortions of Biblical prophecy sketched out in the following excerpt:

“The Christian concept of the return of a triumphant Christ, coming in the clouds of heaven to Jerusalem, there to reign for a thousand years, is true in one way and utterly false as to design, location and method. Christ will return; the Jerusalem referred to (literally "the place of peace") is not the chief city of a small country called Palestine or the Holy Land; the word is simply symbolic of a peaceful world – a world which, through its own self-initiated efforts, has attained a general quietude and has acquired a certain measure of right human relations. His coming in the air might be interpreted literally to mean that at the right time He will come by plane from the place on earth where He has been for many generations, watching over the sons of men; the words "every eye shall see Him" might mean that, by the time He comes, television will have been perfected and He will then be seen, by its means, from even the most distant spot on earth.” (pps.305-306)

Note the lies! The New Age ‘Christ’ will fly around the world by plane, where every eye will see him. Also, he will not come to earth via Jerusalem, a name which, according to Bailey's arch-demon, is merely a symbolic way of describing a peaceful world.

If Bailey’s book is read primarily as yet another Illuminati mix of truth and lies, then disclosures of this kind would be difficult to evaluate. But if it is taken as a guidebook – or one of several guidebooks – transmitted by high-level demons for use by the architects of the coming New World Order, then the Plan it outlines should reflect what has actually been happening in the world since the final message to Bailey was channelled in 1949. And it does!

We have only to consider the extraordinary explosion of the New Age movement since 1960 – with its cornucopia of pagan beliefs and practices and its constant proclamation of “Christ” as a state of consciousness and not a specific person – to realize that the blasphemous assertions in her book are being steadily adopted and promoted in so-called Christian countries around the world. At the same time meditation, contemplation and visualization have been infiltrating the church at a disturbing rate. What may have seemed utterly improbable to most professing Christians in America in 1950 is now commonplace, to the point where true Biblical Christianity is in rapid decline and a New Age variation is spreading like wildfire.

The One-World Religion

So what exactly is the New Age counterfeit version of Christianity that the fallen angelic Hierarchy is currently developing?

The Book of Revelation identifies the mystery religion of ancient Babylon with the coming one-world church. Of the many counterfeit versions of Christianity already in existence, none have incorporated as many elements of the Babylonian religion as the Roman Catholic church.

She has a prototype goddess, a seasonal resurrection god, a supernaturally empowered priesthood, a set of supernatural rites (including transubstantiation), an elaborate salvation-through-works apparatus, a worldwide network of sacrificial shrines, and a living representative of god on earth whose word is infallible. The Book of Revelation also tells us that “mystery Babylon” bears the greatest responsibility for the murder of the saints throughout history. For the fervor, consistency and scale of her slaughter the church of Rome has no equal.

Many esteemed Christian scholars have reached the same conclusion, namely that Mystery Babylon is the Roman Catholic Church in her End Time form.

The only thing lacking is a mechanism for incorporating non-Catholics within the Roman Catholic superstructure without requiring them to depart from their existing religious affiliation. This could be achieved by (a) contracting a series of bilateral mutual-recognition agreements between Rome and the various world religions, setting out a common basis for the salvation or ‘illumination’ of their members; (b) redefining Jesus Christ so that the man who lived 2000 years ago is portrayed as a vessel for, and thus separate from, the so-called Christ Consciousness; and (c) promoting the doctrine of universalism which teaches that all (or virtually all) of mankind will be saved eventually (Roman Catholicism already teaches this in a modified form through the false doctrine of Purgatory).

Every religion in the world today, including Freemasonry, Gnosticism, Kabbalah, and the various branches of shamanism and witchcraft, could theoretically be incorporated within a superstructure of this type. Only two groups would remain outside – Torah-observant Jews and born-again Christians.

Many religions already expect a messiah-type figure or world savior to appear at some unspecified date in the future. The Jews expect the first coming of the Messiah while the Christians expect his second coming, the Shi’ite Muslims expect the Twelfth Imam, the Hindus await a number of Avatars, and the Buddhists, along with various occult groups, are awaiting the Maitreya or Buddha Consciousness in a new human embodiment. The New Age Messiah or Antichrist could present himself to the world as the definitive fulfillment of all such prophecies.

The separation of Jesus the man from the so-called Christ Consciousness would have even greater impact if the majority of Roman Catholics could be convinced that Mary was a co-redeemer with Jesus, albeit on a lesser scale. The existence of a second Pope – the *Emeritus* Pope Benedict XVI – currently affords Rome an opportunity to propound this doctrine, seemingly with the stamp of papal infallibility, without the risk of compromising the office of the existing incumbent, Francis I.

The official doctrinal recognition of Mary as Co-Redemptrix and Co-Mediatrix would also provide a strong common bond with many other religions. She would become in effect the all-encompassing Beneficent Goddess – the Guanyin Goddess of Mercy of the Buddhists, the Lakshmi or Sita of the Hindus, the Isis of the Occultists, the Moon Goddess of Wicca, the Nanna of many primitive religions, and the Gaia of environmentalists.

Such a step would also provide a major bridge to Islam, which already accords a special status to Mary. The Ayatollahs and Islamic scholars who are working for the New World Order could exploit the fact that the Koran actually dedicates an entire chapter to her (Sura 19). Indeed, Mary is the only female referred to by name in the entire Koran and is mentioned no fewer than 34 times (compared to just 19 times in the Bible).



A Roman Catholic Dogma







According to the church of Rome, a person can pray to the Queen of Heaven and ask her to intercede on behalf of souls who are tormented in Purgatory. It is believed that, through her personal and merciful intercession, their sentences can be reduced.

Note that Jesus is a helpless babe in her arms.

The universal acceptance of Mary as Co-Redemptrix would be greatly facilitated by an increase in the frequency of so-called Marian apparitions, such as those at Lourdes, Fatima and Guadalupe. Since these are demonic in nature, and have already been used extensively by Satan to mislead the Roman church, we can expect the Hierarchy to make substantial use of them in the coming deception, not only among Catholics, but among members of *all* religions. Reports of such miraculous events in diverse cultures, all with a common theme or message – a call to accept the New Age Messiah – would greatly intensify the desire among the masses of humanity to experience the ‘paradigm shift’ of the New Age and worship the Antichrist.

Another unifying factor among all religions is the belief that man is imbued with a spark of divinity, that he is in essence a divine being who has yet to awaken to his true nature. This is a major feature of Hinduism, Buddhism, Freemasonry, and all branches of the occult. It is also extensively celebrated in the writings of the Sufis (Islamic mystics), and is even being brought to the fore by the Roman Catholic Church, both through the prominence now accorded to the Christian mystics and through the inclusion of several passages in the official Catholic Catechism that identify man in his innermost being with the person of Christ. For instance, paragraph 1999 refers to the “deifying grace received in Baptism”, while 2782 states that through Baptism and sanctifying grace all in the church “are appropriately called “Christs”” because “he makes us other “Christs””.

The One World Religion is at an advanced stage of formation. The Emerging Church movement, the Purpose Driven Church, the New Apostolic Reformation, the liberal Protestant Churches, and the Masonic-seed churches (Mormonism, Jehovah's Witnesses, Christian Science, Unitarian, and Seventh Day Adventist), among others, are converging with the Ecumenical mask of the Roman Catholic Church to produce a movement which, in its final form, will constitute what Bailey calls the "One Universal Church".

		
Isis	Mary	Lakshmi
		
Goddess of the Moon	Guanyin	Nana

She also confirms that both Freemasonry and traditional occult societies will be fully integrated into the coming "One Universal Church":

"There is no dissociation between the One Universal Church, the sacred inner Lodge of all true Masons, and the innermost circles of the esoteric societies." (p.272)

However, this One-World church will not be hidden behind closed doors like Freemasonry and other occult groups, but will be as visible as any religion in the world today. It will even introduce a new set of "holy days" which all mankind will be expected to observe:

“In the future world, when organised, all men of spiritual inclination and intention everywhere will keep the same holy days. This will bring about a pooling of spiritual resources and a united spiritual effort, plus a simultaneous spiritual invocation. The potency of this will be apparent.” (pps.223-224)

“From the standpoint of both the Hierarchy and Humanity, the events during these few weeks of spiritual and mundane import (focussed through these three Festival Moons of *Aries*, *Taurus* and *Gemini*) will be of stupendous effect.” (p.237)

In line with the collectivist thinking behind Socialism, Ecumenism, Mysticism, Monasticism, and the holistic philosophy of the New Age movement, the supposed validity of the coming one-world religion will be demonstrated by its universal acceptance. Much like an ant colony, it will have a place for everyone but will not tolerate a sub-colony in its midst. Those who refuse to join will become the enemy. Bailey clearly implied this when she said:

“...Humanity, as a *Whole*, is an expression of divinity, a complete expression...” (p.31)

Since this is the case, humanity *as a whole* must accept the coming One-World religion. As we have seen, dissenting groups will have to “disappear off the face of the earth” (p.41).

Demonic Control

The coming one world religion is designed to open mankind to greater demonic control. This is already happening through the New Age movement and the infiltration of New Age ideas and practices, including ‘contemplative spirituality’, into virtually all Protestant denominations, even the Evangelical church.

Practitioners will be encouraged to invite “angels” into their lives, not realizing that these seemingly benign beings are agents of Satan:

“The angels have ever been active in Biblical history, and will again enter into the lives of human beings with more power than has lately been the case. The call has gone out for them again to approach humanity, and with their heightened vibration and superior knowledge unite their forces with those of the Christ and His disciples for the helping of the race.” (p.269)

Disciples who open themselves in this way will have great difficulty breaking the connection later, should they want to. As Bailey says, the demons are seeking to establish a hold that cannot be disrupted “no matter what may happen”, therefore they

“...are endeavouring also to establish a closer telepathic rapport and a more intimate (though strictly impersonal) relationship with their disciples on all rays, so that there can be a free interplay of thought and a consequent better hierarchical integrity and one which – no matter what may happen in the three worlds – cannot be disrupted or in any way lessened.” (p.282)

Indeed, the rate of spiritual decay among the majority of mankind, even before the New Age movement began, was such that the 'Master' speaking through Bailey in the 1940s could exult:

“Humanity is deemed to have reached a point in evolution where much can be done, because the minds of men – for the first time on a worldwide scale – are sensitive to spiritual impression; the opportunity of the moment is unique, because minds everywhere are showing themselves superlatively receptive to both good and evil.” (p.345)

Perhaps no other statement in Bailey's book betrays its truly demonic character! Those closing words – “superlatively receptive to...evil” – express exactly what Satan is working to ensure, namely a rapid increase in the proportion of mankind who are superlatively receptive to evil.

Global Turmoil

Even though Bailey's book is concerned primarily with the steps needed to create the coming One World Religion, she makes reference here and there to the wider geopolitical climate in which this major transformation will take place.

The book itself is an instruction manual for the various groups that are working to bring in the New World Order on behalf of the Hierarchy. Of these men, the “New Group of World Servers” (also known as the Illuminati), it can truly be said that they are “superlatively receptive” to evil. They are working to exploit the long sequence of tragic events – “the work of destruction” that the Hierarchy inaugurated in 1775 – and to bring them to culmination in a momentous global crisis that will usher in the New World Order:

“The slow and careful formation of the New Group of World Servers is indicative of the crisis. They are overseeing or ushering in the New Age, and are present at the birthpangs of the new civilisation, and the coming into manifestation of a new race, a new culture and a new world outlook.” (p.37)

“The new world order must be appropriate to a world which has passed through a destructive crisis and to a humanity which is badly shattered by the experience.” (p.102)

“It is interesting to note (though it is of no immediate moment) that the work of destruction initiated by the Hierarchy during the past one hundred and seventy-five years (therefore since the year 1775¹) has in it the seeds – as yet a very long way from any germination – of the final act of destruction which will take place when the Hierarchy will be so completely fused and blended with Humanity that the hierarchical form will no longer be required.” (p.301)

¹The occult order known as the Illuminati was founded in 1776.

These few short statements depict a terrible scenario wherein the fallen angels will be “so completely fused and blended with Humanity” that they will no longer exist as a separate order of beings. To achieve this ultimate triumph they plan to subject the world to “a destructive crisis” in which humanity “will be badly shattered by the experience”, followed sometime later by a “final act of destruction”.



All of this is consistent with the awful events described in the Book of Revelation, where, at some point during the Tribulation, the entire army of rebellious angels will be cast down to earth – “...he [Satan] was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.” (Revelation 12:9). Two of their number (at least) will already have incarnated (or “externalized”) in human form, namely the Antichrist and the False Prophet. All who come to Christ during this period – the much despised born-again Christians – will be systematically hunted down and killed, while the nation of Israel – the much-despised Jews – will be surrounded by the vast armies of the Antichrist and threatened with total annihilation.

4. Implementing the Plan

Many books have been published in recent years about the Illuminati and their plan for a New World Order, comprising a One World Government, a One World Financial System, and a One World Religion. These books have shed considerable light on the awful threat to human liberty that this entails, the callous mentality of the people behind it, and the vast resources that have been channeled into its global program of subversion and control.

Despite all that has been written, however, our analysis would suggest that a major component of the Plan may have been overlooked by the majority of commentators. This concerns the vital role that demonic infiltration will play, not just in the final showdown known as the Tribulation, but in the decades preceding that awful event.

The three steps of deception that Morneau identified – the denial of the reality of Satan; the widespread use of hypnosis; and the false science of evolution – are being played out all over again today, only this time they have been lifted to an entirely new level.

1: The supernatural as an untapped resource

Firstly, the Enemy has convinced a great many Americans that the supernatural can be studied in a scientific manner and, provided its laws are properly understood, that its effects can be controlled. The supernatural, they believe, is akin to electricity and dangerous only when improperly handled. Furthermore, they are convinced that the outer frontiers of human potential can and should be explored by engaging and experimenting with this invisible force.

This is how Satan proposes to achieve the Externalization of the Hierarchy. As men endeavor to contact and harness this force, they will increasingly open themselves to the fallen angels who are themselves “the Force”.

In the 18th century he got men to doubt his existence. The supernatural was perceived as *neutral* rather than *negative*. Today he has taken his deception a step further and gotten men to move from a *neutral* to a *positive* perception, to believe that the unseen realm is really a vast untapped resource just waiting to be exploited.



Satan's Many Masks

Satan uses many different masks to disguise his army of fallen angels – aliens from other planets, living gurus, ascended masters, angelic guides, dream teachers, vision quests, astral encounters, inner voices, past life memories, the false light of meditation, and so forth.

2: Altered states of consciousness

The second step is a renewed, but disguised, application of mesmerism or hypnotism. The product is the same but the name has changed. Today it is known as ***an altered state of consciousness***. No matter what technique is used to achieve this altered state, in every case one finds two factors present: (1) the subject voluntarily suspends the normal operation of his mind; and (2) he invites an intelligence other than his own to influence his life in some manner.

Man in his *fallen state* is naturally sensitive to the subversive thoughts and images that the rebellious angels are able to project. This sensitivity increases significantly when he deliberately sets his mind aside in meditation or a similar practice. When he persists in this vein, he is foolishly exposing himself to their malign purpose and cunning deceptions. And that is exactly what Satan wants!

Our grandparents displayed an understanding of this when they warned that “An idle mind is the devil’s workshop.”

A huge proportion of the population – not just adults, but students and even teenagers – are regular practitioners of meditation, yoga, contemplative prayer, mantra chanting, past life regression, auto-suggestion, centering, creative visualization, guided imagery, repetitive prayer, conscious dreaming, labyrinth walking, and *lectio divina*, not to mention psychotherapy, psychoanalysis, and modes of counselling that employ hypnotic relaxation techniques. If we factor in the widespread addiction to psychotropic drugs and the use of hypnotic rock music for recreational purposes, it is difficult to escape the conclusion that America is to a large extent a hypnotized society.

A key consideration in all of this is repetition. The more the individual employs his preferred method of achieving an altered state of consciousness, the more receptive or suggestible he becomes.

The youth too are being hypnotised by intensely repetitive computer games where a fairly meaningless series of generic images are presented ad nauseum and only a token level of attention is required. The teaching of ‘mindfulness’ techniques in our schools is yet another way of introducing our children to eastern meditation.



Even in a mildly hypnotised state, one's discernment is impaired. The mind becomes much more open to impressions and imagery that would otherwise be rejected. Since the subject is not aware of his heightened suggestibility, he can be subtly manipulated. When this conditioning takes place in a religious context, he can be fed with many false ideas that conflict with true Biblical Christianity. It is then only a short step to adopting, and treating as normal, practices that are blatantly pagan.

This is how Rick Warren gets his supposedly Christian audiences to accept outrageously New Age ideas from guest speakers like Mehmet Oz and Mark Hymen. As we saw from Bailey's account of the Great Invocation, the use of meditation, visualization, and chanting at mass gatherings – as in the modern mega-churches – is a powerful means of indoctrination and control.

3: Transformational processes

There is a tendency to think of Evolution as a concept applicable only in the field of biology, but this is not so. It is in reality a beguiling idea, long known in the occult, that has come to permeate many aspects of modern science and culture.

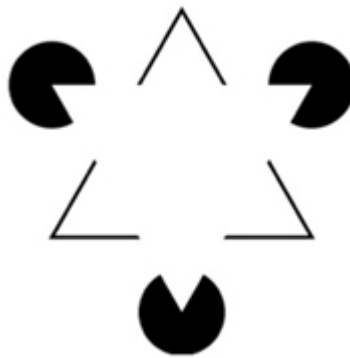
Evolution is really another name for alchemy, where an object is magically transformed from one state into another.

Legitimate science, as a rational activity, is concerned with establishing causal connections between entities or events, where these connections can be clearly identified and validated in a consistent way. Once the concept of evolution enters the scene, however, this kind of rigor is no longer essential. The principles of change, for example, may themselves be subject to change or “transformation” over time, the discipline may enter a new paradigm, or the values being measured may be relative and thus require a more elastic model of reality. All of these terms – transformation, paradigm, relative values, elastic model – are simply New Age ways of importing the false concept of evolution.



When used in this way, there is hardly anything that evolution cannot explain. Sociology, Economics, History, Education, Linguistics, and many similar disciplines are being manipulated by the use of ‘evolution’ as a valid explanatory tool. When this happens, the plain facts of reality are ignored, causation becomes relative, and illusory processes are treated as legitimate phenomena.

The false science of Psychology is based on this foolishness. By redefining soul, mind, awareness, self, and other spiritual phenomena in pseudo-scientific terms, Psychology undermines the plain meaning of Biblical doctrine. Humanists and other purveyors of this ridiculous ‘science’ delight in portraying the Bible as a primitive text-book on psychology, a kind of mythological model of the mind that just happened to persist until the giants of psychotherapy, such as Freud and Jung, came along and explained how the human mind *really* works.



In practice, psychology and psychotherapy are a potent blend of all three steps in Satan’s destructive plan. They utterly reject the role of demonic influences on human behavior; they promote all kinds of mind-altering activities, including hypnosis; and they avoid any critical examination of their ‘discoveries’ by pleading the subjective nature of consciousness. In reality they are basically a sanitized form of traditional shamanism – and just as harmful.

Divination in the Church

The Bible warns again and again that man must never consort with the supernatural in any manner whatsoever. Bewitchment is a real danger, even for Christians: “O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth...?” (Galatians 3:1). This is why the LORD has imposed such stringent prohibitions against idolatry, divination and sorcery – they are given for our protection!

All true Christians seek the will of God on a daily basis, but to seek his will by any means other than prayer and patient study of his Holy Word is divination. For example, to seek His will by looking at the blank screen of your mind, as in meditation, is no different from seeking His will by looking at the stars in the night sky.

The mystic or contemplative who seeks the will of God by opening his mind to revelatory images or an ‘inner light’ is also practising divination.

Visualization too is an occult technique. When it is used by Christians to determine the will of God in their lives, it is divination; and when used to influence reality in any way, it is magic or sorcery.

Meditation, contemplation, and visualization are all manmade techniques for interacting with the supernatural. They are not ordained by God. The Bible makes it perfectly clear that the use of any technique for this purpose is divination or sorcery.

Both are an abomination in the eyes of God. The Roman Catholic mystics, Teresa of Avila, John of the Cross and Thomas Merton, were practising divination. And anyone who uses the modern equivalent – contemplative prayer or spiritual formation – as set out in such popular works as ‘Celebration of Disciple’ by Richard Foster, is doing the same.

So, how *does* God communicate His will to us through prayer and patient study of His Holy Word? The answer ought to be obvious to all true believers – We don’t know! In fact, Scripture plainly tells us that we don’t know how God accomplishes anything that he does!

“Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters,
and thy footsteps are not known.” – Psalm 77:19

“O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God!
how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!”
– Romans 11:33

He created this vast universe and everything in it, including all the wonderful creatures that inhabit our amazing planet, and yet we have absolutely no idea how he did it. His ways are past finding out! Equally we have no idea how he communicates his will to us when we pray or when we study his holy Word:

“The secret of the LORD is with them that fear him;
and he will show them his covenant.” – Psalm 25:14

When the LORD asks that we seek his will exclusively through prayer and patient study of his Holy Word, then **we should do exactly as He asks**.

The Plan that Satan is implementing for the End Time is designed to trick professing Christians into putting something else – a supernatural alternative – in place of repentant prayer to our Father and patient study of his Holy Word. The substitute that he offers, while seemingly full of promise, is a cunning counterfeit. One misguided church after another is taking the bait and introducing divination – in the form of meditation, contemplation, and visualization – in order to ‘communicate’ with God and ‘experience’ his presence. As sweet and tasty as the bait may be, it is laced with poison.

The Conspiracy

Again and again watchmen and other concerned Christians are derided for issuing alarming reports about “a conspiracy”. But Satan knows what he’s doing. He does not plainly advertise his intentions, nor execute them in an obvious manner. Only those who are genuinely concerned about truth are equipped with the unshakeable conviction that this plan exists and that it is being carried out.

The conspiracy is real. The Word of God confirms this over and over, not only in its many prophetic passages relating to the formation of a one world government and the planned destruction of true Christianity and the Jewish people, but also in those passages that describe the seditious mentality of the conspirators. Consider, for example, these verses from Psalm 140:

- 1 Deliver me, O LORD, from the evil man;
preserve me from the violent man;
- 2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart;
continually are they gathered together for war.
- 3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent;
adders' poison is under their lips. Selah.
- 4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked;
preserve me from the violent man;
who have purposed to overthrow my goings.
- 5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords;
they have spread a net by the wayside;
they have set gins for me. Selah.

They “imagine mischiefs” [wicked deeds] in their heart, they are continually “gathered together for war”, they have the tongues of a serpent, deadly poison is concealed under their lips, they have cunningly laid traps and snares of every kind to enslave the righteous, and they are driven by an all-consuming purpose, namely “to overthrow” the world as we know it.

If the Word of God declares that these people exist and that they are engaged in a deadly conspiracy, then we should believe it! We should take what steps we can to understand who they are, how they operate, and what precisely they are doing to undermine (“overthrow”) the existing world order. They want a ‘New World Order’, where the Enemy himself can rule openly, and not covertly as he does at present.

There was a time when all believers took very seriously the warnings of the early Christian church. Referring to the Biblical writers of the immediate post-apostolic period, a leading scholar of the 19th century observed:

“The Fathers cannot find terms sufficiently strong to delineate the power of Satan, the seductive influence which he wields, and the subjection to his dominion under which men have fallen. In a word, the Patristic literature gives the utmost prominence to the terrible power and tyranny of Satan, though by no means greater than the subject warrants; and this subjection is always traced to sin. There is no disposition with them to shrink from representing men as children of the wicked one.” – George Smeaton, *The Doctrine of the Holy Spirit*, p.190

Most Christians understood this a hundred years ago, but today, alas, it is all but forgotten.

Conclusion

Satan is gradually conditioning mankind to accept the fallen Hierarchy in a disguised form, whether as elect angels, ascended masters, advanced alien life forms, or a hidden spiritual potential. He is determined to open the minds of men more fully to his supernatural influence and has developed a range of teachings and techniques for this purpose. His program of subversion is very far advanced, to the point where the majority of Christian churches today have departed from the strict prohibitions of Scripture and are experimenting with new ways of exploring their spirituality and communicating with God.

Divination is cleverly marketed as meditation, contemplation, yoga and a variety of similar mind-opening, mind-emptying practices. Senior members of the occult envisage that the Externalization of the Hierarchy – the eventual embodiment of the fallen angels in human form – will be achieved through the widespread adoption of such practices. This in turn will be facilitated by the advent of a global system of religion based on occult principles.

When mixed with a strong desire to contact the unknown, in whatever form, hypnosis and auto-suggestion are a potent means of exposing oneself to a supernatural influence.

Just how hypnotized is mainstream America today? It is probably impossible to give a convincing answer to this question. However, the fact that the nation is under *some form* of hypnosis is difficult to deny. Just consider the following:

Two planes fly into three massive, steel-reinforced skyscrapers and the resulting impact completely demolishes (and virtually vaporizes) all three. To most Americans today, this actually makes sense. Three buildings, two planes?

Or consider this: nearly half of American industry has been “off-shored” (given away) to an ambitious, highly militarized Marxist country in the past thirty years, and yet most Americans believe that this is both economically and strategically desirable. After all, we’re in a new paradigm, right?

Our grandparents, who were not hypnotised, would have recoiled in horror at this appalling stupidity.

Or consider this: the systematic murder of over 50 million children in their mother’s womb since 1973, supported by the taxpayer and ignored by the church. Only a nation steeped in wickedness and blinded by hypnosis could do such a thing.

Unless more Americans wake up and recognize what is happening, their country will collapse. The richest and most powerful families in the world are marching in lock-step with Satan to implement his Plan. Some of the most influential institutions and corporations around the globe are conspiring to achieve the ultimate dream of Marxism, a totalitarian one-world government led by the Antichrist – Satan in externalized form.

Even at this late hour, if enough Christians repent on behalf of their nation and pray for forgiveness, the LORD in His mercy may defer the evil day. His holy Word shows again and again that He is ever willing to extend mercy toward those who truly seek Him with a broken and contrite heart and who sincerely repent of their wickedness, their rebellious pride, and their idolatrous ways.

But if they persist along their existing course – with Rick Warren, Benny Hinn, Peter Wagner, Brian McLaren, and the rest; with the shamans, gurus and witch-doctors who call themselves Christian leaders; with their signs-and-wonders, word-faith, social transformation gospel; with their meditative, contemplative, visualized, psychologized religion – then the hammer will fall with horrifying force and change everything forever.

Is that what you want, America? If not then wake up to the evil in your midst and repent.

Jeremy James
Ireland
May 21, 2013

**For more information about the coming
New World Order and the Illuminati Plan
to destroy true Biblical Christianity, visit
www.zephaniah.eu**

Copyright Jeremy James 2013

Extract from *A Trip into the Supernatural* (1982) by Roger Morneau

This extract deals with the convention of fallen angels held in the early 18th century to devise a plan to completely enslave mankind. In the following paragraphs, the three main strategies devised by Satan are described:

“The first part would be to convince human beings that Satan and his angels did not really exist.

“The second part sought to obtain total control over people by introducing hypnotism as a new and beneficial science. Men of great learning,” the priest explained, “would, under the direction of friendly spirits, perpetuate the doctrine of the immortal soul by causing people under their hypnotic spell to supposedly regress in time to former lives. Such individuals would vividly describe historical events that they otherwise knew nothing about when not in a trance.

“And to add power to the deception,” the spiritist priest continued...“at times the spirits would cause the hypnotized person to speak fluently a foreign language he or she had not previously known. This would help Satan de-Christianize the Western world through the avenue of mysticism. The third part of Satan's plan would destroy the Bible without actually doing away with it. Satan would drive the thought of God out of the minds of millions through the theory of evolution.”

The priest claimed that Satan had selected individuals of great intellect to advance his plan. “He chose an Austrian physician named Franz Mesmer to transform hypnotism from a plaything of the occult into a new science. Mesmer originated a theory called animal magnetism. Spirits led him to believe that a mysterious fluid penetrates the human body and allows certain persons to have a powerful influence over others.

“By the time he died in 1815 hypnotism as an anesthetic had begun to acquire an aura of respectability among many European physicians. They discovered that their medical practice now seemed more effective than ever before.”

Pausing, a big smile on his face, the priest added. “They had no idea that they were actually being energized by friendly spirits.

“Satan's plan to destroy the Bible without actually getting rid of it has to be the most clever thing I have ever heard of,” he laughed. “Charles Darwin, born in 1809, and Thomas Henry Huxley, born in 1825, both came under the influence of spirits at an early age because medical doctors used hypnotism as a form of anesthetic.

“The spirits decided that when the two children became adults, they would be the instruments to advance the religion that we know as the theory of evolution. By tying it in with the scientific revolution breaking across the world most people would never even recognize that it was a religion – a religion that crossed all denominational boundaries and even caught up the nonreligious.

To my shock and amazement, the priest then claimed that “the spirits consider anyone who teaches the theory of evolution to be a minister of that great religious system and the individual will receive a special unction from Satan himself. Satan gives him great power to induce spiritual blindness, to convince, and to convert. In fact, he holds such people in such high regard that he assigns a special retinue of angels to accompany him or her all his or her life. It is the greatest honor that Satan can bestow upon a person in the presence of the galaxy.”

The priest explained that Satan and his counselors had concluded that they could use the theory of evolution to destroy the very foundation of the Bible. “They could turn it against the Creation week, the Fall, and the plan of redemption. The stakes were so high here that the spirits tell us that Satan himself tutored Charles Darwin in setting up the principles of his scientific concepts.”

With obvious pride the priest next explained how spirits can take a person of seemingly no importance and elevate him or her to positions of honor and respect. This person's name can even become immortal. “A good example,” he said, “is Thomas Henry Huxley, who, until the spirits intervened, was nothing more than a surgeon in the British navy. They enabled him to become famous as a zoologist, lecturer, and writer. He accomplished marvels in making Darwin's theory acceptable to the public even though he introduced the idea that man is a descendant of apes.

“Having once been a Catholic priest,” our guide concluded, “I say that it is impossible for someone to believe in the biblical Creation week, the Fall, and the plan of redemption, and at the same time hold to evolution. Such a hodgepodge of ideas has to be the greatest form of blasphemy known to the Creator.” (By the way. I should mention that this society of spiritists never referred to God as such, but always to the Creator. They spoke only of Satan and his angels as gods.)

Witchcraft and Satanism in Hollywood

by Jeremy James



John Todd, a former high-level Satanist, once stated in a recorded presentation that Christians were effectively barred from Hollywood. Each of the leading members of the cast of *Star Wars*, for example, had to produce evidence that they were members of a coven. Since it was a movie about witchcraft, everyone in it had to be an initiate of the occult. He added that this principle applied even to comedies and cited the sitcom 'Laverne and Shirley' (1976-1983) as an example.

The ruling religion in Hollywood is Witchcraft

Hollywood is without doubt the most important center in the world today for the production of occult propaganda. Its religion is occult to the core. While it chooses to hide behind a veil of hedonism, atheism, and casual immorality, it is in fact one of the most intensely religious places on earth. But this fact is never disclosed because the principal object of worship in Hollywood is the Horned One, Lucifer.

In recent years Hollywood has become much more extreme in its promotion of the occult. The sadism and demonic content of certain movies in the horror genre defy description. Several prime-time television series – such as *Buffy*, *Charmed*, and *Angel* – have exalted witchcraft and demonology in the most graphic terms. Indeed, the satanic content of many Hollywood movies has become so intense that lower-end, more moderate occult productions are now considered standard family entertainment. The *Harry Potter* movies, for example, with their sinister mix of childlike innocence and demonic possession, are deemed suitable for families, and yet they are equivalent to a foundation course in the principles of witchcraft.

The people who run Hollywood are active practitioners of high-level witchcraft. They worship the Horned One and despise Christianity. Just about every movie they produce is designed in some manner or other to mock, undermine, or corrupt traditional Christian values.

The target audience has also been greatly enlarged by the inclusion of occult themes and sub-plots in many mainstream movies and programs, with the result that it is almost impossible to avoid exposure to such material.

Occult Milestone in the History of Hollywood

There are undoubtedly many milestones in the corrupting influence of Hollywood and its ever-increasing celebration of Satanism, but there is one in particular that really stands out. This marks the first occasion on prime-time television – on a series accessible to children – where a young boy invokes Satan and asks him to be his master. It is not done in a coded manner; it is not disguised as something less threatening; and it is not in any sense a parody of the ritual it portrays. The scene is played for real, albeit in a sitcom setting, and even includes a practising witch to instruct the child. Indeed, the carefree setting serves only to reinforce the impression that what one is watching is both socially and morally acceptable.

The episode to which we refer is episode 6 of season 3 of the lascivious sitcom, *Two and a Half Men*, which was first aired on October 24, 2005, and entitled ‘Hi, Mr Horned One’.

The following graphics from the episode, with accompanying commentary, give a summary of the plot and the principal scenes (Running time: 22 minutes):



Alan is approached in the bathroom by Isabella, the latest sexual partner of his brother, Charlie. In the course of conversation she claims that she is a member of an ancient group “whose eyes are open to a greater reality than you could ever imagine.” Without stating her reason she takes a specimen of hair from his brush and leaves with the words, “So be it”. He repeats her words twice, not realizing that the phrase is used by witches to bind their spells.



Charlie is invited to a special 'party' on Saturday night by Isabella. Unknown to him she is a Satanist and High Priestess of a coven. He is the only male among thirteen females... "Thirteen, the sacred number" (Isabella)

Earlier in the evening Alan had tried to alert Charlie to the fact that Isabella was a witch: "Do you have you any idea what Isabella is really into?" He believed she had put a curse on him after taking the specimen of his hair.



Charlie is drugged and carried to the "Altar Room" to be initiated into Satanism. As he is carried along the witches chant, "Anoint him! Anoint him!" repeatedly.

Later in the episode it is revealed that he was sexually intimate with all thirteen members of the coven and that the orgy lasted several hours.



The curse that Isabella placed on Alan caused a sty to form in his right eye. It also caused him to cut his face repeatedly while shaving with a razor. The sty remained prominent throughout the episode.



The housekeeper leaves in a panic when she realizes how dangerous Isabella really is.



On Sunday morning Isabella informed Alan and his frightened housekeeper (who later fled) that she intended to spend the whole day in bed with Charlie. He had agreed with her to, as he put it, “spawn a child called ‘Gilgamesh’ and he shall bring forth a new age of darkness.”

That evening Charlie reveals to Alan that he has no memory of the previous night’s event. He also shows Alan a large pentagram that the witches drew on his stomach. Alan explains that the pentagram is “a Satanic symbol used to call forth demons from hell.”



[Close-up view of the pentagram.]

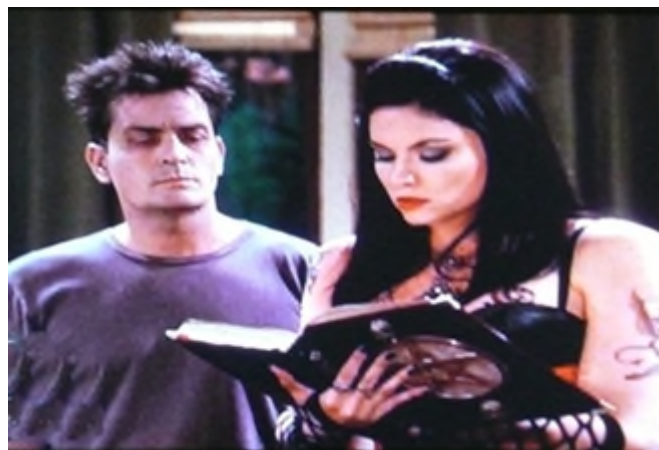
Note that the pentagram is centered on his navel or *omphalos*, which has further occult significance. Even though he was in the bathroom, Charlie made no attempt to wash it off.



Isabella: “Hear us, O Horned One. Wrap your dark wings around this young soul and grant him all the rewards he desires.”

Jake: “OK. Eh. Hi Mr Horned One. Here’s the deal. I’ll trade you my soul for...”

While Charlie is talking with Alan, Isabella takes the opportunity to perform a Satanic ritual with Alan’s son, Jake (who is aged eleven or so). The table is decorated with a pentagram and occult paraphernalia, including several candles. She has her spell book beside her. The ritual is intended to bind Jake to “the Horned One”, in return for which he will receive various rewards. She also refers to the Horned One as the “Lord of the Underworld”. Jake is keen to participate in the ritual. His invocation, “Hi, Mr Horned One”, is also the title of the episode.



Charlie and Alan emerge to find Isabella conducting the Satanic ritual with Jake. They interrupt the ritual but Jake protests:

Jake: [to Alan] “Sorry Dad, but you’re no longer my master... You know, I’m old enough to choose my own religion.”

Isabella: [to Charlie] “How dare you interfere!”



Isabella: *[to Charlie]* “Did you really think that you could just end it?...Don’t you realize that our souls are now bound together, destined to writhe ecstatically in blessed hell-fire for all eternity?...Do you remember the vows you took last night?...You vowed unending fealty to the sisterhood of the coven...You break your vows, you bring down upon yourself the ancient Curse of Betrayal!”

Charlie is uneasy about his relationship with Isabella and wants to end it, but she threatens him with Satanic retribution if he does. She opens her spell book – note the large pentagram on the cover – and proceeds to invoke a series of curses. Charlie only becomes alarmed when she threatens to shrivel his manhood, at which point he backs down and agrees to be the father of her Satanic child.

During the exchange between Charlie, Alan and Isabella, the widespread practice of witchcraft in Hollywood is brazenly noted:

Charlie: “It turns out Malibu is not zoned for Satanic rituals, or any of the black arts really, right Alan?”

Alan: “Eh, that’s true. You’re fine in Hollywood, or pretty much anywhere east of the 405 Freeway actually.”



Evelyn, the mother of Charlie and Alan, arrives at this moment, dressed as a witch for a costume party. Isabella recognizes her and panics. Evelyn asks what she is doing there. Isabella is terrified and meekly makes her way to the door.

The ensuing discussion between Alan and Charlie clearly implies that Evelyn is dressed as a witch because she *is* a witch, very likely a Mother of Darkness with absolute authority over Isabella.



[The moment when Evelyn confronts the terrified Isabella.]

Before Evelyn arrived Isabella was a fiery, vengeful witch, but is utterly subdued before Evelyn and denies ever having had any intention of using witchcraft on her sons.



This is Isabella's defeated look as she leaves. Note her occult jewelry and Satanic tattoos.



Evelyn is triumphant. In her 'Wicked Witch of the West' costume, she is portrayed as a dark witch of the highest rank.

A Flagrant Celebration of Witchcraft

This episode was clearly designed, not just to celebrate witchcraft, but to portray it as a legitimate religion and, in so doing, to incorporate as many of its distinctive features as possible in just 22 minutes. The following reveals just how successful they were:

- 1 the selling of one's soul to the devil to secure rewards
- 2 a blood red pentagram on a person's torso
- 3 an active coven
- 4 a coven chant
- 5 a ritual sex orgy *[off-screen]*
- 6 a Satanic initiation *[off-screen]*
- 7 Satanic vows *[off-screen]*
- 8 a dark spell to shed human blood – which succeeds *[Alan's face while shaving]*
- 9 a dark spell to close the victim's eye – which succeeds
- 10 a single *Eye of Horus* present in many scenes *[Alan's open eye]*
- 11 a cursing spell to avenge a perceived wrong *[Isabella on Charlie]*
- 12 submission to a threatening witch (twice) *[Housekeeper and Alan]*
- 13 genuine expression of terror at a witch threat (twice) *[Housekeeper and Isabella]*
- 14 defeat by a witch (twice) *[Charlie by Isabella; Isabella by Evelyn]*
- 15 an invocation of Satan (twice) *[Isabella and Jake]*
- 16 witchcraft hierarchy *[coven member, high priestess, Mother of Darkness]*
- 17 the professed intention to produce wicked offspring
- 18 use of sorcery (the elixir drug)
- 19 reference to witchcraft as a valid religious choice *["I'm old enough to choose..."]*
- 20 reference to Satan as a 'Master' superior to one's parent
- 21 display of Satanic jewelry
- 22 display of Satanic tattoos
- 23 two positive references to Gilgamesh (Nimrod), the first antichrist
- 24 a visible pentagram on a ritual table
- 25 a visible pentagram on a spell book or grimoire
- 26 a confrontation between two witches *[Isabella and Evelyn]*
- 27 fealty to the coven
- 28 hell as a desirable place to live for eternity
- 29 hell-fire described as "blessed"
- 30 eternal soul bondage *[between Charlie and Isabella]*
- 31 actual use of a grimoire
- 32 ritual use of witch candles
- 33 use of sex to facilitate magic *[Isabella and Charlie; coven and Charlie]*
- 34 boasting the secret popularity of witchcraft *[in Hollywood and elsewhere]*
- 35 confirmation that 13 is the "sacred number"
- 36 confirmation that witches curse those who oppose them
- 37 an occult Altar Room *[off screen]*
- 38 reference to the bodily form of Satan *["Wrap your dark wings..."]*
- 39 use of body material to effect a curse *[Alan's hair]*
- 40 reference to witchcraft as a path to a greater reality
- 41 three-fold repetition of the curse-binding phrase, "So be it"
- 42 the stated intention to introduce a new age of darkness.

The list is very comprehensive. It proves that the makers of the show were not using the occult simply as a plot device, but were clearly determined to produce a graphic prime-time endorsement of the doctrines of witchcraft. They knew that children as young as six would see the show, not just in North America but in countries as far away as Germany, Japan, Australia, South Africa and Brazil. Millions of vulnerable minds and hearts would be exposed to the very essence of witchcraft, where a child makes a pact with the Horned One in exchange for his soul.

Satan's target is the human heart

Satan, the ultimate liar, makes the most astounding promises, but he has only one goal – to deceive his victims in this life and to destroy them in the next. He ruthlessly exploits the fallen nature of man by appealing to his lust and to his craving for fame, wealth and power.

The Bible teaches that, without the cleansing power of grace, our fallen nature is actually attracted to depravity:

“The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?”

– Jeremiah 17:9

“...the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.”

– Ecclesiastes 8:11

Just before the last great judgment that befell the earth, the awful catastrophe known as the Flood, the LORD beheld the wickedness and depravity of man:

“And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.” – Genesis 6:5

Hollywood is run by people who praise and worship the Horned One. It should hardly be surprising, therefore, that they serve him by continually exalting and celebrating the wickedness of the human heart by every means imaginable.

Christians should be wary of **anything** that Hollywood produces. It is the gilded entrance to a sewer that originates in the very depths of hell.

– An appeal to practitioners of witchcraft –

The coven teaches its members to fear the authority of Satan and his fallen angels. Yes, they have a measure of power, but it is ridiculously puny beside the awesome power of our wonderful Savior, Jesus Christ.

Please understand that it is possible to break free of the occult if that is what you really want, but you can't do it by yourself. Only Christ can liberate you from the powers of darkness.

Pray to him with a fervent desire and genuine humility. In addition, ask a born-again Christian to pray for you. If you don't know any, then write to the pastor of an evangelical church and ask him (You can do this anonymously).

Don't let fear control you, but trust in Christ to save and protect you. He has freed many from the dark depths of demonic control, and he can free you also, if that is what you really want.

Find an online Bible and read the Gospel of John.

Christ, the only begotten Son of God, came to save all who want to be reconciled with our wonderful Creator. Salvation is a priceless gift that he has earned for each one of us. Please accept the gift that he offers.

The depth of your past wickedness is not a barrier as long as you truly repent and accept Jesus as your Lord and Savior. To do this you must believe with your whole heart that he suffered and died on the cross for your sins and that he rose again bodily from the grave. His love and grace and power can break every one of the chains that bind you, provided you ask.

**“Seek ye the LORD while he may be found,
call ye upon him while he is near”**

– Isaiah 55:6

**Jeremy James
Ireland
June 3, 2013**

**For more information about the coming
New World Order and the Illuminati Plan
to destroy true Biblical Christianity, visit
www.zephaniah.eu**

Copyright Jeremy James 2013

The Illuminati are Laughing:

How the Global Elite have set the Stage for World War Three

by Jeremy James



The Illuminati are laughing. It is just too easy. Their inter-locking schemes are working like a dream. The covert process of enslavement is creeping across America and the world at large, but few seem to notice. Given the rate at which their grand plan is progressing, it may not be long before the world as we know it is changed forever.

Let's consider some elements in that plan and how they fit together. We would hope that the evidence set out in this paper will encourage more people to think seriously about the global Marxist agenda and how it is being implemented.

We will begin with some extraordinary anomalies in modern history that make little sense until one sees how they fit into the wider picture. After that we will examine developments specific to America itself and how they are helping the Illuminati Marxist cabal to create a global totalitarian government.

1. Pakistan's Nuclear Missile Arsenal

One of the most extraordinary military developments in the past fifty years has been Pakistan's nuclear missile arsenal. The level of industrial and technological maturity needed to develop a nuclear device is beyond dispute. The same may be said for the successful development of an intercontinental ballistic missile system. The cost in each case is considerable, both initially and in terms of ongoing maintenance and battle-field readiness.

Today we have a wealthy and highly educated country – Iran – working flat out to develop both of these military capabilities. Yet it is having difficulty doing so, despite having commenced its program in the 1990s. On the other hand, Pakistan, a relatively backward country by comparison – with a mediocre standard of university-level education, a fairly primitive industrial base, an under-skilled workforce, and a low-income, under-capitalised economy – carried out its first nuclear weapon test in 1998 and is believed to now have 50-100 nuclear warheads. It also possesses ballistic missiles with a range of 1500 miles and nuclear-tipped cruise missiles with a range of over 400 miles. The latter have near-stealth capability and a high degree of maneuverability, requiring an advanced level of technological expertise to both design and manufacture.

The following table shows the enormous disparity between the two countries:

	Iran	Pakistan
GDP (ppp) [bn \$]	1,000	515
GDP per capita [\$]	13,400	2,900
GDP industrial sector [%]	38	26
Gross fixed investment of GDP %	31	11
Foreign reserves [bn \$]	69	14
Literacy %	77	55
Education expenditure % GDP	4.7	2.4

Figures relate mainly to 2011.



**A typical street
in Pakistan**

In light of these startling figures, it is impossible to explain how Pakistan could be so far ahead of Iran in these high-tech, capital-intensive areas. Iran is over twenty years behind in developing these military capabilities, despite being much wealthier, far more highly educated, possessing a much more sophisticated industrial base, and having an enemy – Israel – whom she has declared repeatedly she is determined to destroy.

The only realistic explanation is that Pakistan was **given** the technology. Since no individual country could risk such an action unilaterally, it must have been agreed among the key players on the world stage.

2. North Korea's Nuclear Missile Arsenal

Exactly the same argument can be made in relation to N Korea, among the most impoverished and backward countries on the planet. Even though she is highly militarised, N Korea simply does not possess the resources and know-how needed to develop a nuclear missile capability (which she is known to have). While Pakistan may have provided her with some technical advice, there is no evidence that N Korea, given her primitive levels of economic, technological and educational attainment, would have been able to manufacture the multitude of sophisticated components that are needed to assemble a nuclear missile system.



Even in the realm of agricultural technology, N Korea is still in the Middle Ages.

It should hardly be necessary to labor this point. If Iran is having real difficulties in this field, then the chances that N Korea has made headway without significant outside assistance are almost certainly zero.

Thus, in N Korea and Pakistan, we have two indisputable instances where the Global Elite have set in place a nuclear flashpoint for use in World War III.

3. The Iranian Revolution of 1979

Our next anomaly relates to Iran herself.

Historians accept that Iran was taken over by the US in 1953 with the assassination of her leader, Muhammad Mossadegh, by the CIA (See, for example, *All the Shah's Men* by Stephen Kinzer, 2008). Following the installation of the Shah, Reza Pahlavi, as puppet head of state, the United States was able to dictate the strategic direction of Iran for decades, much as it did in Central and South America. The Shah's secret police, the dreaded Savak, had complete control of the country and the US provided him with whatever intelligence he needed to deal with potential opposition.

However, we are meant to believe that a Muslim cleric based in Paris was able to galvanise so many dissidents within Iran and organize them to such effect that they were able to oust the Shah without a fight, secure complete control over the military and security forces, and take over the country. What a fairy tale.

The famous 'Iranian Revolution' of 1979 was simply a straightforward regime change organized by the US. The hostage crisis at the US embassy in Tehran was designed to distract public attention and to gloss over the bizarre fact that one man had flown into the country and taken control! Given the wealth of Iran, its huge oil fields, and its alleged strategic importance to the US, it is inconceivable that one man could overcome the Iranian security and defence system, the Savak secret police, and US military intelligence, and single-handedly confiscate an asset of such magnitude. His support within Iran was feeble at best, highly dispersed, and lacking even the most rudimentary military capability. The insurgency, such as it was, could have been crushed like a mouse.



Iran is still controlled by the US or, to be more precise, by the elite group who control the US. Its top leaders are Freemasons whose principal purpose is to steer their country in whatever direction their international superiors consider expedient.

4. The Cuban Deception

The 'loss' of Cuba in 1959 was just as strategic as the 'loss' of Iran in 1979. A large and prosperous island just 90 miles off the coast of the US was taken over by a gang of mercenaries armed only with rifles, while the might of the US military was powerless to intervene. It defies belief.

Speaking about Communism in 1956, J Edgar Hoover, longtime director of the FBI, said, “Yet the individual is handicapped by coming face to face with a conspiracy so monstrous he cannot believe it exists. The American mind simply has not come to a realization of the evil which has been introduced into our midst. It rejects even the assumption that human creatures could espouse a philosophy which must ultimately destroy all that is good and decent.” He knew that Communism had deeply infiltrated the most trusted institutions in America and was in the process of destroying it from within. The “take-over” of Cuba was part of this plot, handing an immensely important strategic asset to the Communists, but the American people did not see it that way because, as Hoover noted, they did not believe that “a conspiracy so monstrous” could exist.



**Fidel Castro and his
'army' in 1959.**

**The might of the
American military was
helpless against his
motley band of rebels.
(Wow, look at those
guns.)**

The Bay of Pigs incident in 1961 was a phony attempt to regain the island and convince the American public that the administration was genuinely determined to get it back. The Cuban missile crisis 18 months later was a further charade to so frighten the citizens of main street America that they would surrender all claims on Cuba in return for peaceful co-existence.

5. The Betrayal of South Africa

The change of regime in South Africa in 1994, while conducted along more democratic lines, was just as phony. The international industrialists who owned the extremely lucrative mining resources of the country were concerned that the black community would produce a leader who could organize a popular rebellion. Even if such a rebellion did not succeed in forming a new government, it would almost certainly close down the mining sector. The solution was simple. Give them a leader who *would* organize a rebellion – a peaceful one – and form a new government. This leader would be a closet Marxist whom the masses would trust, not realizing that nothing much would change under the new regime. The mines would continue to operate, the half million or so slaves would continue to labor in the mines for a pittance under inhumane conditions, the wealth of the country would continue to flow into the coffers of the international elite, and the new Marxist government would ensure that the old colonial system of control would continue to operate.

It also had the further advantage of getting South Africa to surrender its nuclear arsenal and thus ensure that the only nuclear ‘incidents’ in the years ahead will be those approved by the global elite. (A certain David Cameron was a member of the secret international team that helped to negotiate the handover of the nuclear arsenal. He is now the Prime Minister of Britain.)

It is important to note that these extraordinary anomalies related to countries – Pakistan, N Korea, Iran, Cuba, and South Africa – which were, or continue to be, involved with the strategic use of nuclear weapons. The component parts of the Illuminati plan for World War III are being set carefully in place so that, when the time comes to put it in motion, it proceeds with the orchestrated predictability of a fireworks display.

6. The US-Mexico Border

Again we need to remind ourselves that the US has the most powerful and most sophisticated military in the world, with leading-edge technology and vast experience in a variety of combat zones and settings. The American police and internal security system is also among the very best in the world. On top of this she possesses satellite and aerial surveillance technology unlike any other. So, how come she is unable to prevent thousands of illegal aliens from streaming across the US-Mexican border every month, seemingly at will?



The answer is truly tragic. With Roe-v-Wade, which introduced the mass slaughter in the womb of American children – over 50 million since 1973 – the workforce needed a large supply of replacement labor. The influx of millions of poorly educated Spanish-speaking Roman Catholics was, from a Communist perspective, an ideal way of diluting and undermining American culture and traditional Protestant values.

The covert support of Mexican drug cartels by ‘rogue’ elements within the US administration is ensuring that Mexico herself is being systematically destabilised. The sadistic gangs who control these illegal drug operations have murdered over 50,000 people since 2006. Bear in mind, this appalling war is taking place along or near the US border! What is more, these drug gangs have established bases in every city and large town in America, each equipped with an arsenal of lethal firearms and heavy gauge weaponry. As public spending cuts in towns and cities across America result in ongoing reductions in police manpower, the dangers posed by these heavily armed gangs will become painfully apparent. If the treasonous network of Masons and Marxists who control the US political system succeed in imposing gun control in order to curb “terror”, the risk to civilians will grow exponentially.

7. Transfer of American Industry to Communist China

America became great through her manufacturing industry. In terms of output, quality and reliability, she was in a class of her own. Over one third of the world’s productive wealth originated in the US. In order to destroy so prosperous a nation, it would be necessary to remove the very source of her strength. Her vulnerability would be increased even further if much of this wealth-generating capacity could be transferred to one of her enemies.



And this is exactly what happened! Between 1975 and 2012 over 40% of the US manufacturing base has been “off-shored”, mostly to China, a one-party totalitarian state that is rapidly pursuing a sinister Marxist agenda. The Christ-hating cabal who control American politics and who conceived and implemented this treasonous plan have cynically portrayed this transfer as a benefit to the American people. It is presented as a new way of doing business in an era of rapid globalization.

In reality, it is a straightforward transfer of tens of millions of well-paying American jobs to a godless Communist regime. These are jobs that will never return. What is more they are augmenting an economy whose products are undercutting other sectors of American manufacturing and driving them out of business, thereby causing even more job losses. This vile system is further reinforced by the grotesque under-valuation of the Chinese currency and the operation of a system of tariffs at the Chinese end that price many American goods out of the market.

Of all the Marxist scams outlined in this paper, this is the one that ought to be 'obvious' to most Americans, and yet few seem to see its treacherous purpose.

8. The Antibiotics Scandal

Antibiotics are drugs that kill micro-organisms like bacteria, fungi and parasites (They do not work against viruses because viruses are not micro-organisms). Around 130 different antibiotics have been developed over the past hundred years or so, but some of these are no longer in use. The number commonly prescribed has fallen from 90 to 60 in the past twenty years and no new class of antibiotics has been discovered since 1987.

This is a real cause for concern. Since bacteria become resistant to a range of antibiotics over time, stronger antibiotics are now needed to combat an infection. Increasingly, strains of bacteria are emerging – like MRSA – which are resistant to virtually all antibiotics, even the most powerful. This means that infections contracted during routine surgical procedures can often prove fatal. It is believed that around 90,000 Americans died in 2012 from drug-resistant infections – more than the total who died from breast and prostate cancer combined. [Note: Drug-resistant bacteria do not 'evolve'. They are already present when the drug is first introduced. After the drug kills 99.9% of their colleagues, they acquire a larger niche in which to multiply.]



The pharmaceutical industry continued to develop a sufficient supply of new antibiotics until the 1990s, when the number suddenly plummeted. The following table shows just how dramatic the decline has been:

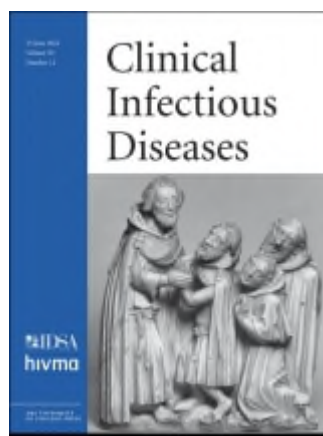
1981-1990:	42 new antibiotics
1991-2000:	18 new antibiotics
2001-2011:	7 new antibiotics

In 1990, eighteen major pharmaceutical companies had antibacterial programs. Today only four have such programs. This is extremely hard to understand, given the lethal nature of some of the bacterial strains that are now emerging. One of these – CRE (Carbapenem-resistant Enterobacteriaceae) – is both fast moving and deadly. Reported cases have quadrupled over the past 10 years. And with a mortality rate of 50 per cent, it makes MRSA seem very tame indeed.

There is one highly significant reason why so few new antibiotics are now being developed. During the 1990s the Food and Drug Administration (FDA) imposed a new set of rules on drug developers. Their statisticians had decided that drug trials should be more exacting – have better "statistical power" – especially when comparing trial drugs with older antibiotics. One of these new rules required that the control group in each clinical trial must consist only of individuals who had *never* taken an antibiotic. This is a very onerous requirement to satisfy in practice since most Americans have taken an antibiotic at some point in their lives. The FDA also increased significantly the number of participants required for each trial.

The impact has been severe. In the 3-year period 2010-2012, the FDA approved 95 new drugs, only one of which was an antibiotic.

It is a well known that tighter regulations increase development costs and restrict supply. Seemingly without any scientific justification the FDA imposed a drastic tightening of the regulatory requirements, and so virtually guaranteed that the number of new antibiotics coming on the market would fall dramatically.



Public concern grew to the point where the Infectious Disease Society of America (IDSA) was commissioned to examine the matter. In its recent status report, published online in April 2013 in *Clinical Infectious Diseases*, it stated:

Our aim is the creation of a sustainable global antibacterial drug research and development enterprise with the power in the short term to develop 10 new, safe, and efficacious systemically administered antibiotics by 2020 as called for in IDSA's "10 × '20 Initiative."

Note the number – a mere 10 by 2020. Compare this with the period 1981-1990, when 42 were developed. They are not taking the crisis seriously. And should we be surprised, given that the various authors of the report had financial relationships with a wide array of pharmaceutical companies? These include:

Achaogen, Actelion, American Proficiency Institute, Anacor, ASM, Astellas, AstraZeneca, Basilea, Bayer, Biosynexus, Calixa, Cempra, Cerexa, Contrafect, Cubist-Calixa, Daiichi, Dipexium, Durata, Enata, European Food Safety Authority's Innovative Medicines Joint Undertaking, FAB Pharma, Forest, Furiex, GlaxoSmithKline, IMS Consulting Group, Intercell, Johnson & Johnson, Kalidex, LegoChem Biosciences Inc, The Medicines Co, Meiji, Merada, Merck, Merck Schering-Plough, Mpex, Nabriva, Paratek, Novartis, Pfizer, Rempex, Rib X, Sanofi, Seachaid, Shionogi, Theravance, Thermo Fisher, Toyoma, Targanta/TMC, Thrasher Research Foundation, Trius, UCB Pharma, UpToDate, and Wyeth/Pfizer.



The attitude to viral vaccines is equally disturbing.

A retired British scientist, Eric Worrall, developed a unique class of vaccine for treating bird flu. Instead of attacking the invading virus directly, like a traditional vaccine, it blocked the virus at the point of entry. This meant it was effective against every type of virus, not just a virus of a particular type. Even if a virus mutated to produce a more lethal strain, the vaccine, known as Sialivac, would continue to work. Also it could be administered very simply using nasal drops instead of injections. And it was incredibly effective. Among flocks of 25,000 to 50,000 birds in Indonesia it reduced the death rate to zero within 3-5 days.

Worrall himself is a scientist of international repute, having played a central role in the worldwide eradication of rinderpest, an infectious viral disease that for centuries had devastated cattle herds in Africa and Asia.

The results of the Sialivac trial were published in 2009 in the peer-reviewed journal, *Vaccine*: “A simple, effective inactivated avian flu vaccine...demonstrated by laboratory controlled experiments and field studies revealed the ability of intranasally vaccinated birds to resist lethal virus challenge.” (from the Abstract of the paper published by Worrall and his Indonesian colleagues).

The new vaccine represents a remarkable breakthrough in avian immunology. It even offers scope for developing a similar class of anti-viral vaccines for use by other species. However, when Worrall wrote to 40 leading pharmaceutical companies in Europe, America and China, **none** expressed an interest in manufacturing and marketing the product. What is more the Indonesian scientists who collaborated with him in developing and testing the new vaccine were removed from their jobs and their equipment was confiscated.

The new vaccine was cheap, easy to administer and incredibly effective, and yet it was suppressed by the Indonesian government and ignored by the global pharmaceutical industry. Given that millions of people could die in the coming years from the emergence of a human strain of lethal bird-flu, this response is inexplicable.

It has been argued that new antibiotics are very expensive to develop, from the initial concept, to trials, to full production. A figure of \$500m or more is often quoted. This may be true, but as we have seen, absurd regulation has dramatically increased the cost. The high-cost argument is also undermined by the fact that a new antibiotic is certain to be highly profitable in a market where the demand is great and the competition minimal. In addition, the availability of powerful new scientific tools to sequence bacterial genomes and to synthesize new molecules means that the scope for developing new antibiotics has been greatly expanded. In short, when the pharmaceutical industry argues that the development of new antibiotics makes little commercial sense, they are talking nonsense.



Efforts are also being made to conceal the depth of corruption in the pharmaceutical industry, particularly in relation to its staggering failure to develop new antibiotics. The mainstream media has virtually ignored the crisis, while barriers are being placed in the path of informed insiders who have tried to speak out. One way to block the information is to make it prohibitively expensive. For example, *Antibiotics: The Perfect Storm* by Dr David Shlaes, which is only 110 pages long, costs \$156. According to the LA Biomedical Research Institute, Dr Shlaes' book "offers a scathing, behind-the-scenes view into pharmaceutical companies and the federal agencies which regulate them." But you are not meant to know this.

There is no doubt that the antibiotic scandal is a criminal conspiracy.

The venal mentality of the corporations concerned can also be found in related industries. For example, the GMO industry deliberately inserts – but later fails to remove – antibiotic-resistant genes as “markers” in genetically modified crops. The marker genes are inserted during the development phase to test the plant's resilience. By leaving the marker gene in the plant, the GMO industry is greatly increasing the risk that humans and animals who consume the produce will acquire a greater resistance to antibiotics. It also risks the inadvertent transmission of such genes into other plant varieties, and even soil bacteria, with significant adverse implications for food safety and human health.

9. The Medvedev Coin

In July 2009, at a meeting of G8 countries in Italy, the then Russian President, Dmitry Medvedev, pulled a coin from his pocket and displayed it to the assembled journalists. It was minted in Belgium (not Russia) and imprinted with the words, “Unity in Diversity”. This photo opportunity was designed to reinforce his call for a “supranational currency” to replace the dollar.



As Bloomberg reported, “Medvedev has repeatedly called for creating a mix of regional reserve currencies as part of the drive to address the global financial crisis, while questioning the U.S. dollar’s future as a global reserve currency. Russia’s proposals for the G-20 meeting in London in April included the creation of a supranational currency.”

The conspiracy is hardly a conspiracy in the traditional sense since its architects are known on occasion to display their intentions for all the world to see. The Medvedev Coin incident is a good example of this. The Russian president, on behalf of his globalist colleagues, publicly announced their plan to replace the dollar as the world reserve currency. He even held aloft a specimen of what they had in mind. But the masses of humanity failed to notice.

The moment the US dollar loses its reserve currency status, it will plummet in value. Holders of petro-dollars – the huge stock of dollars outside the US that are used for trading in oil – will rush to off-load them. The sudden influx of several trillion dollars into the US economy, coupled with the recent massive bout of quantitative easing (money printing) by the Federal Reserve and the sudden sharp rise in the cost of imports as the dollar falls, will lead to a devastating surge in inflation. Even without a banking collapse, savings will be destroyed. Pension investments and related portfolios will lose much of their real value. In order to raise the funds needed to pay the ongoing cost of public administration, the government will have to offer significantly higher rates of interest on its bonds. The resulting massive hike in interest rates will make a bad situation even worse and cause economic chaos. America won’t be able to trade its way out of trouble by exporting its manufactured goods at a lower, more competitive price since – following the off-shoring of nearly half of its industrial base to China – it simply will not be able to produce enough goods to make a real difference.

Perhaps Mr Medvedev wasn’t aware of all this when he held that coin aloft?

Really? The Illuminati are laughing. It’s just too easy.



10. Off-shore Trillions

Following their analysis of an abundance of leaked confidential data relating to the financial activities of a number of tiny off-shore tax havens, a team of journalists in Britain and the US published a report in May 2013 which revealed that the global ultra-rich have hidden at least \$32 trillion in cash from the tax authorities. Among the many havens employed for this criminal purpose were Liechtenstein, the island of Sark in the English Channel, the Cook Islands in the South Pacific, the Cayman Islands, and the British Virgin Islands. When contemplating the magnitude of this deception, it should be remembered that it relates only to what the journalists managed to identify. The true figure is almost certainly a good deal larger. Also, it relates to cash assets only and takes no account of the huge portfolio of businesses, property, real estate and other hard assets that the ultra-rich are known to possess.



While it has long been known that the ultra-rich have been hiding their wealth in this way for decades, the sheer scale of the deception surprised many financial experts. The world in effect has three economic layers – national, international, and elite. We have copious information on the first two but virtually none on the last. The third layer comprises 92,000 individuals, of which the top quartile – about 20,000 or so – control all three layers of the global economy and exercise complete control over all major international developments. According to *Plutocrats: The Rise of the New Global Super-Rich and the Fall of Everyone Else* by C Freeland (2013), around 1,000 of these are billionaires.

By definition this club must be exclusive in its membership. It would be almost impossible to accumulate wealth of this magnitude without the co-operation of other members of the club. Aspirants who rose too rapidly would be easy to pick off, for example by exposing them to the glare of the Inland Revenue, or by subjecting them to discriminatory regulatory controls or anti-competitive practices.

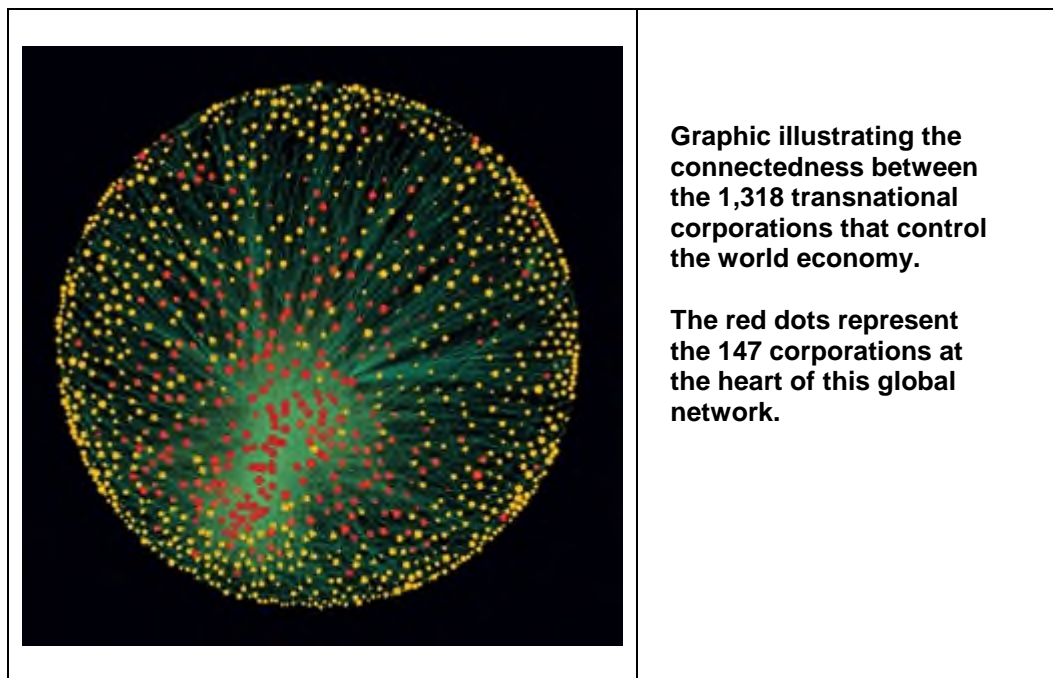
The leading members of this elite club are running the world. And, apart from their considerable wealth, they all have one thing in common – a burning desire to secure absolute control over humanity and bring about a New World Order.

11. The global economic system is controlled by 147 corporations

This immense concentration of wealth reflects a corresponding concentration of corporate control. A study by three Swiss information analysts, reported in *New Scientist* in October, 2011, made some remarkable discoveries that confirmed this. Using data for 2007 from Orbis, a respected database of information relating to 37 million companies and investors in 194 countries, they compiled a list of international corporations by reference to their control and ownership of similar companies in the database. This was a challenging exercise in statistical modelling, but since it was based on hard data and conducted by members of the reputable Swiss Federal Institute of Technology, its results have been accepted by the scientific community.

The study revealed that 43,000 of the 37 million companies in the database could be defined as transnational. It emerged that these were controlled by just 1,318 corporations. Further analysis showed that these were in turn controlled, through interlocking corporate directorates, by just 147 corporations, most of which were financial institutions. Incredibly, this small set of ultra-powerful corporations controlled 40 per cent of the net worth of the 43,000 transnational corporations and 60 per cent of their earnings.

While financial experts had long believed that a small number of institutions exercised considerable control over the global economy, few had expected the concentration of power and wealth to be so extreme.



The top 50 corporations on the list are shown on the next page, in order of influence. The study revealed that Barclays Plc, a UK bank, is the most powerful corporation in the world.

The network of global corporate control

– from the study by Stefania Vitali, James B. Glattfelder, and Stefano Battiston –

No.	Corporation	Country	No.	Corporation	Country
1	Barclays Plc	GB	26	Lloyds TSB Group Plc	GB
2	Capital Group Companies Inc	US	27	Invesco Plc	GB
3	FMR Corporation	US	28	Allianz SE	DE
4	Axa	FR	29	TIAA	US
5	State Street Corporation	US	30	Old Mutual Plc	GB
6	JP Morgan Chase & Co	US	31	Aviva Plc	GB
7	Legal & General Group Plc	GB	32	Schroders Plc	GB
8	Vanguard Group Inc	US	33	Dodge & Cox	US
9	UBS AG	CH	34	Lehman Brothers Holdings Inc	US
10	Merrill Lynch & Co	US	35	Sun Life Financial Inc	CA
11	Wellington Management Co LLP	US	36	Standard Life Plc	GB
12	Deutsche Bank AG	DE	37	CNCE	FR
13	Franklin Resources Inc	US	38	Nomura Holdings Inc	JP
14	Credit Suisse Group	CH	39	The Depository Trust Company	US
15	Walton Enterprises LLC	US	40	Massachusetts Mutual Life Insur.	US
16	Bank of New York Mellon Corp.	US	41	ING Groep NV	NL
17	Natixis	FR	42	Brandes Investment Partners	US
18	Goldman Sachs Group Inc	US	43	Unicredito Italiano Spa	IT
19	T Rowe Price Group Inc	US	44	Deposit Insurance Corp of Japan	JP
20	Legg Mason Inc	US	45	Vereniging Aegon	NL
21	Morgan Stanley	US	46	BNP Paribas	FR
22	Mitsubishi Financial Group Inc	JP	47	Affiliated Managers Group Inc	US
23	Northern Trust Corp.	US	48	Resona Holdings Inc	JP
24	Societe Generale	FR	49	Capital Group International Inc	US
25	Bank of America Corp	US	50	China Petrochemical Group Co	CN

Note: Merrill Lynch is listed as a separate entity but was purchased by Bank of America in September 2008. Lehmann Brothers was still in existence in 2007, the reference year for the study.

The pattern of control, from a geographical perspective, is also very revealing. About half of the top fifty corporations that run the world are based in the United States. The next highest, Great Britain (with 8), is well known for her “special relationship” with the US. This is the axis on which the fallen world turns. It is reinforced by the wealthy western European nations – France, Germany, Switzerland and Holland.

United States	24
Great Britain	8
France	5
Japan	4
Switzerland	2
Germany	2
Netherlands	2
China	1
Canada	1
Italy	1

Given that Japan was destroyed during World War II, and that all of the capital injected to re-build her came from the west, it is safe to assume that the same powerful elite who control the US, Great Britain and Western Europe also control Japan. Thus the four Japanese corporations on the list are very likely part of the same unified web of control.

Indeed, similar considerations apply to both Russia and China. Using funding from the West, the former was torn apart in the period 1917-1945 and rebuilt along Marxist principles. China, too, is a product of Western intervention, having been undermined by the influx of British opium in the late 19th century, the era of the warlords, the Japanese invasion, and the Communist take-over of 1949, which was funded in part by the West. The subsequent murder of tens of millions of Chinese under Mao was all part of the brutal reconstruction by the global elite. In its newly reconstituted form, China has been the principal instrument that the globalists have been using to destroy the US economically and, presumably, when the time is right, militarily.

When one has regard to the fact that the entire continents of Central and South America, Africa and India have been completely under western control for more than a century, that Canada, Australia, and New Zealand are British satellite states, and that Singapore – a city state established by the West to control large parts of Asia – is a totalitarian regime directed by the West, no part of the world today can function independently of the global elite and their complex network of multinational corporations. Their goal is to weld all of these disparate national entities into a global super-state controlled by an all-powerful group of ‘wise men’.

To do this they must first create a number of transitional mega-states. The EU is currently being merged into a federal union, the United States of Europe, for this purpose. The various trade agreements between Canada, the US and Mexico are a smokescreen to disguise a deeper objective, namely their absorption into an entity to be known as the North American Union. In all there will likely be 10 transitional mega-states, as follows:



Since this entire scheme is ultimately Satanic, each region must be baptized in blood. As we have already noted, Russia and China (mega-states 5 and 10) have already undergone this trauma, with tens of millions of innocent civilians slaughtered in various wars or murdered by manmade famines. India (mega-state 9) went through this trauma under the Moghuls and the British, when tens of millions were slaughtered. Both South America and sub-Saharan Africa (mega-states 6 and 8) underwent intense blood-letting and slaughter during the various waves of colonial invasion, not to mention the widespread practice of slavery and human sacrifice over many centuries. The region that will become the United States of Europe (mega-state 2), has already undergone two brutal campaigns of slaughter, namely World Wars I and II, the second of which devastated Japan (mega-state 3). Finally, mega-state 7 – N Africa and the Middle East – is currently being subjected to intense turmoil and upheaval by the Globalist cabal.

This leaves just two mega-states – 1 and 4 – which have not yet been subjected to a large-scale baptism of blood. Indeed, it could be argued that, since South Africa will likely comprise the bulk of mega-state 4 and has already experienced the brutality of the Zulu Wars, the Boer War and Apartheid, the only region to have substantially avoided serious trauma to date is mega-state 1 – the US and Canada (Mexico went through a brutal revolutionary war in the period 1910-1920 and a civil war in the period 1926-1929).

To the average person this line of reasoning may seem somewhat bizarre, but few people today have a grounding in Biblical truth. Everywhere Satan implements a key component of his End-Time plan, he likes to shed large amounts of innocent blood. This ‘bleeding’ of the land is a central weapon in his spiritual war against God. He knows that our wonderful Creator absolutely abhors the shedding of innocent blood:

“These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him: ...and hands that shed innocent blood” (Proverbs 6:16-17)

“And the LORD said unto Cain...What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.” (Genesis 4:9-10)

Perhaps the Civil War 1861-1865 (with around 600,000 fatalities) and the murder of over 50 million innocent children in the US since 1973 will go some way toward satisfying Satan’s lust for blood when he sets up mega-state 1, but I doubt it. If Europe, Russia and China are valid historical precedents, and I believe they are, then America is facing a hurricane of desolation in the coming decades. Unless a significant number of her citizens repent and seek the mercy and protection of the LORD, she will pay dearly for her sins:

“An end is come, the end is come: it watcheth for thee; behold, it is come. The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the sounding again of the mountains. Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.” – Ezekiel 7:6-8




12. The Cloward-Piven Strategy

It never ceases to amaze me how many people scoff at the idea of a global conspiracy. Have they forgotten about Marxism? Communism is a conspiracy to take over the world, to destroy Christianity, to dissolve independent sovereign states, to abolish private property, to prevent the private accumulation of capital, to curtail civil rights, to quash all dissent, and to impose a uniform doctrine and code of behavior on all humanity.



Up to World War II, communists were fairly open about their existence and their goals. But after the war they changed their strategy. They realized that they would have far greater success if they simply concealed their existence and quietly infiltrated the main institutions of state. Having done that, and risen in sufficient numbers to positions of influence, they could then proceed to weaken and destroy the state from within. And that is exactly what they have been doing for the past 60 years.

One of the chief architects of this change of strategy was Saul Alinsky, based in Chicago, who openly boasted his admiration for Lucifer. Another was the Italian Marxist, Antonio Gramsci. These devious individuals, and others like them, made a deep study of the specific steps that should be followed in order to infiltrate communities, corporations and institutions of state. Even the Jesuits, the military wing of the Roman Catholic Church, began to teach communism in a disguised form, under the banner of Liberation Theology.

			
Antonio Gramsci	Saul Alinsky	Richard Cloward	Frances Piven

The new breed of Marxists realized that the US would be too difficult to destroy militarily, at least while it enjoyed such a high level of economic prosperity. Therefore, before the twin hammers of Marxism – Russia and China – could conceivably launch an attack on America, it would first have to be severely weakened economically. This is where the Cloward- Piven Strategy comes in.

In May, 1966, two socialist professors at Columbia University – the married couple Richard Cloward and Frances Piven – published a paper in *The Nation* (a communist propaganda magazine) which advocated a radical new policy for eliminating poverty: “The ultimate aim of this strategy is a new program for direct income distribution.” They claimed that by increasing the burden of public debt to an intolerable degree, the existing financial system would collapse and thereby facilitate the introduction of an entirely new system where everyone would receive a guaranteed annual income. The aim was to produce an economic and political crisis similar to that of 1929 which eventually resulted in the New Deal.

While they did not openly advocate a transition to Marxism, their idea was clearly intended to topple the existing system of merit-based democracy and replace it with a totalitarian system of wealth control and central planning. It would enforce the redistribution of wealth and extract from the middle classes whatever wealth they still retained after the financial system had collapsed. The paper even made a favorable reference to Saul Alinsky.

While most Americans would be very reluctant to believe that successive administrations have been quietly pursuing this strategy, the facts show otherwise. **Appendix A** sets out some of the main steps that have taken since 1966 to put it into practice.

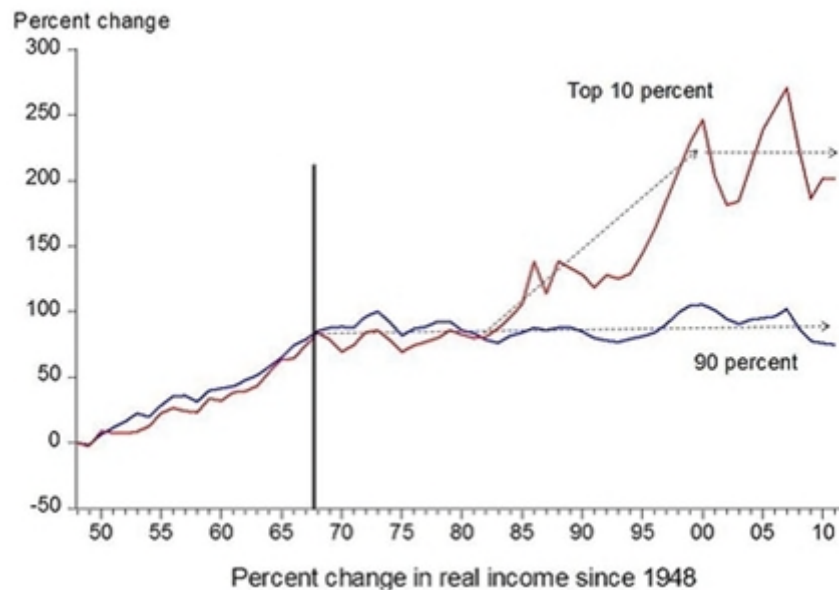
No matter how one looks at it, the Cloward-Piven strategy is nothing less than economic sabotage, a straightforward act of treason. When they last tried to employ a covert program of economic sabotage to overthrow American democracy and enslave the American people – via the Wall Street Crash of 1929 and the ensuing Depression – the Ultra-rich Elite were dismayed to find that their victims turned to God in large numbers. Bible-believing Christianity began to flourish once again across America. This unleashed the power of repentant prayer and greatly weakened the control that Satan had been able to exercise over the minds and hearts of men.

In order to ensure that this does not happen again, the Elite have gone to great lengths to infiltrate the churches across America and replace true Biblical Christianity with a phony, eviscerated variety. As a result repentant prayer is almost unknown in America today. The pastors are hirelings who teach meditation, contemplation, visualization, positive thinking, charismatic chanting, psychologized creeds, and a feel-good gospel that has no power to save anyone. Few Christians in America seem to know how to pray as the Bible requires. So, when the economy caves in and they run in droves to their local church, they will find it bereft of the spiritual succor that they so desperately need.

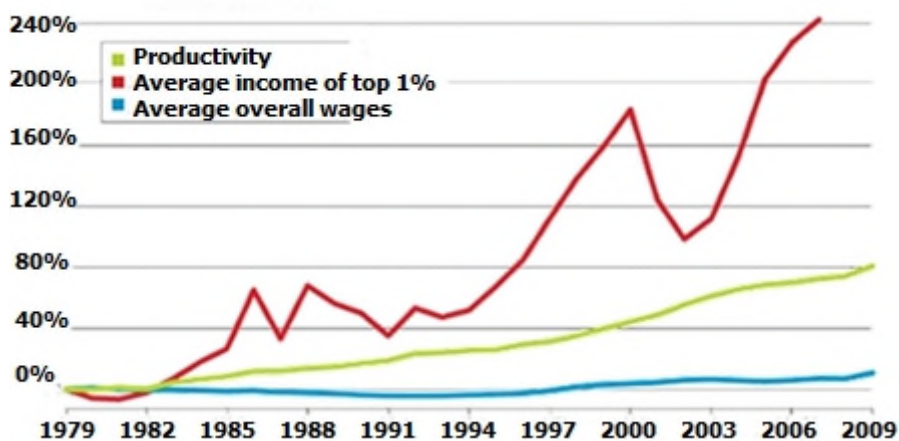


13. The Planned Destruction of the Middle Class

The Cloward-Piven strategy has been endowed with even greater destructive power by the deliberate and systematic reduction in real incomes among lower and middle class workers since the mid-1960s. The following graph shows that, as the wealth of the nation increased between 1948 and 1967, the gains were shared equally between all income earners (The red and blue lines rose together). For the next 20 years, the real incomes of 90% of all earners remained broadly unchanged (i.e. they broadly kept pace with inflation but didn't grow in real terms). However, everything changed dramatically around 1985. All of the gains went to the top 10% (red line), whose real income actually doubled in 25 years, while the real incomes of the remaining 90% (blue line) saw no improvement whatever.



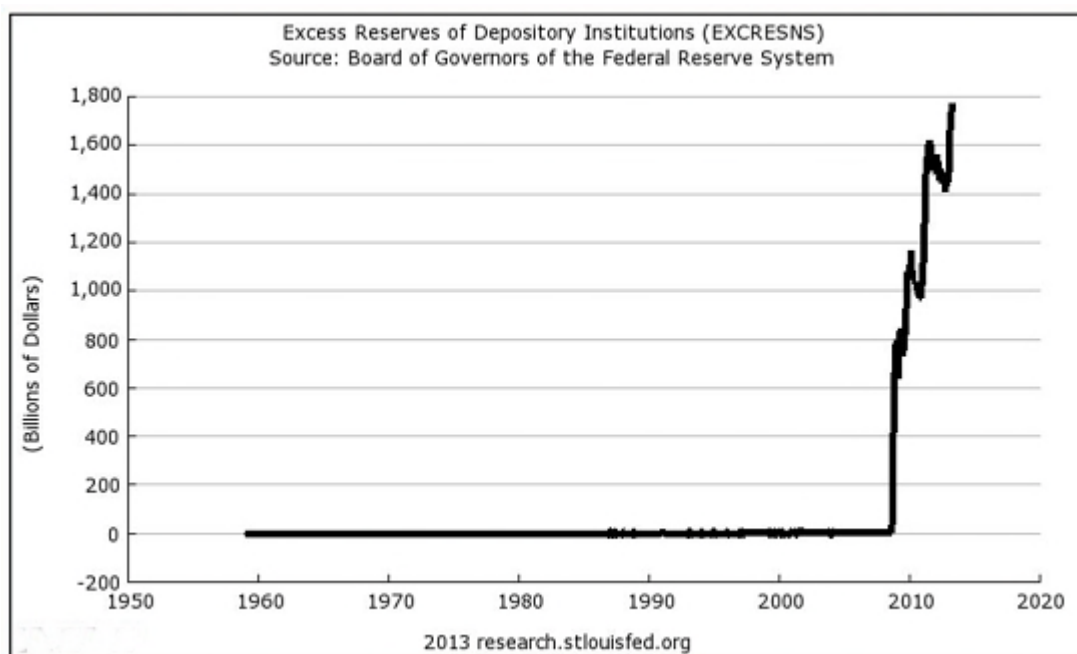
This astonishing shift is even more remarkable if we consider the rate at which productivity increased over the same period. The graph shown below should cause most Americans to groan in anguish. During a 30-year period when productivity (the green line) rose by 80%, the real incomes of most earners (the blue line) remained virtually the same, while those of the top 1% (the red line) more than doubled. In other words, a select group of earners took nearly everything!



Note: Productivity is simply a measure of the amount of output that the average worker can produce in a day. Improvements in technology will generally raise the level of output without having to increase the number of hours worked.

This fits perfectly with the Cloward-Piven strategy. As debt-service costs increase, along with state and federal taxes, and real incomes stagnate or fall, the burden on the average household grows significantly. In practice the effect is even greater than these charts indicate since the government deliberately excludes from its measure of inflation those increases (such as food and energy increases) that impact most on the average person. In other words, real incomes are actually falling while the burden of debt that they must service (and eventually repay) is racing ahead.

The only possible way to break out of this bind is for a significant proportion of small businesses across America to invest more in plant and machinery, take on more workers and increase output. This has generally yielded good results in the past, when banks were willing to lend. But the government removed all incentive to the banks to lend when, in 2010, it allowed them to leave their excess reserves with the Federal Reserve with interest. This had never been done before! If the graphs that we have already discussed did not make you mad, then this one should:



The government is literally giving billions of taxpayer dollars to the banks to withhold money from the economy! It defies belief. They have nearly two trillion dollars lying idle which could be used to rebuild the economy and create jobs.

14. The Electronic Police State

Historically, the state that collected the most information about its own citizens for security purposes was the most oppressive. The more developed the surveillance apparatus, the more determined the authorities were to control and direct the lives of their citizens. This was true of the KGB in the Soviet Union, the Stasi in East Germany, the Nazi Gestapo, the Securitate in Ceaucescu's Rumania, the Tokko of Imperial Japan, the Savak of Iran under the Shah, the DINA of Pinochet's Chile, and many, many more.

The electronic intelligence-gathering capability of the NSA and related federal agencies in the US is vastly superior to any of these, by several orders of magnitude. Indeed, it is so powerful, so comprehensive and so reliable that, if the NSA had a special agent assigned to each and every home in America, he or she would be unable to collect and collate even a small fraction of the data on each member of the household that its nationwide system of electronic surveillance is currently processing.

In July 2010, following a two-year investigation, the *Washington Post* published an extraordinary report entitled “Top Secret America” which revealed that:

- Some 1,271 government organizations and 1,931 private companies worked on programs related to counter-terrorism, homeland security and intelligence in about 10,000 locations across the United States. An astonishing 3,202 agencies and companies were dedicated to domestic spying. By the time the map below was compiled the total had grown to 3,984.
- An estimated 854,000 people in the US held top-secret security clearance.
- In Washington DC and the surrounding area, 33 building complexes for top-secret intelligence work were under construction or had been built in the previous 10 years. In terms of total office space, they covered an area almost three times the size of the Pentagon.

The average person does not understand the ease with which modern computers can process astronomical volumes of data. The PRISM surveillance system – which draws from Google, Yahoo, Apple, Microsoft, Facebook, Yahoo, and countless other sources, including telephone companies, credit card companies, GCHQ in Britain, and the extensive drone surveillance system across the skies of America – is capable of producing a fully up-to-date and highly detailed dossier on virtually everybody in America today. The recent addition of quantum computers will allow staggering volumes of photographic data, collected continuously from aerial and street-level surveillance cameras, to be processed in seconds, thereby allowing the daily activities of millions of identifiable individuals across the United States to be monitored in *real time* – as they are actually happening.

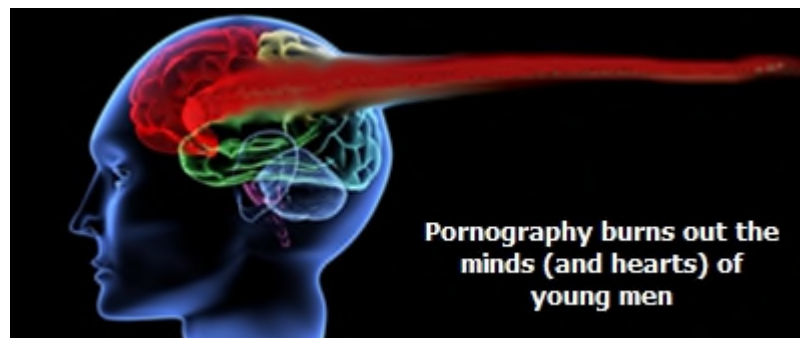


Most Americans assume that such a powerful system can only pose a threat if it falls into the wrong hands. Well, perhaps it already has. And if it hasn't, its very existence provides an irresistible incentive for the 147 global corporations and their overlords to exploit it at some stage for their own purposes. For example, if they wanted to impose a system of totalitarian control within the US, similar to that of China, it would be relatively easy to do, provided all potential 'non-conformists' could be identified and detained at the time of transition. PRISM is ideally suited for this purpose.

15. The Deliberate Infestation of the Internet with Pornography

Given that the national surveillance system across the US is so sophisticated, it should be a relatively simple matter to identify and shut down all internet pornography websites within the US and to block all incoming porn-related traffic. But has this happened? Of course not.

The reason is simple: the 147 Club achieves two major goals by allowing pornography of every conceivable type to infest the internet. It makes staggering amounts of money for the producers and distributors of pornography and it corrupts the minds and hearts of a large proportion of the population, particularly young men. Moral corruption and addiction to vice are important components in the covert Illuminati program to undermine and destroy traditional American culture and values. Young men who are addicted to pornography, especially porn of the more extreme variety, are unable to have a normal marital or romantic relationship. Pornography is a compulsive toxin that destroys healthy human emotions. Those who indulge in it are slaves to perverse and degrading fantasies that severely weaken them, both morally and spiritually.



To the Illuminati, internet porn is a weapon forged in hell. While making vast profits for these sociopaths, it allows them to pump lascivious sewage into millions of homes across America and poison the lives of vulnerable young men and unsupervised teens. And it is *all* deliberate.

16. The GMO Death Trap

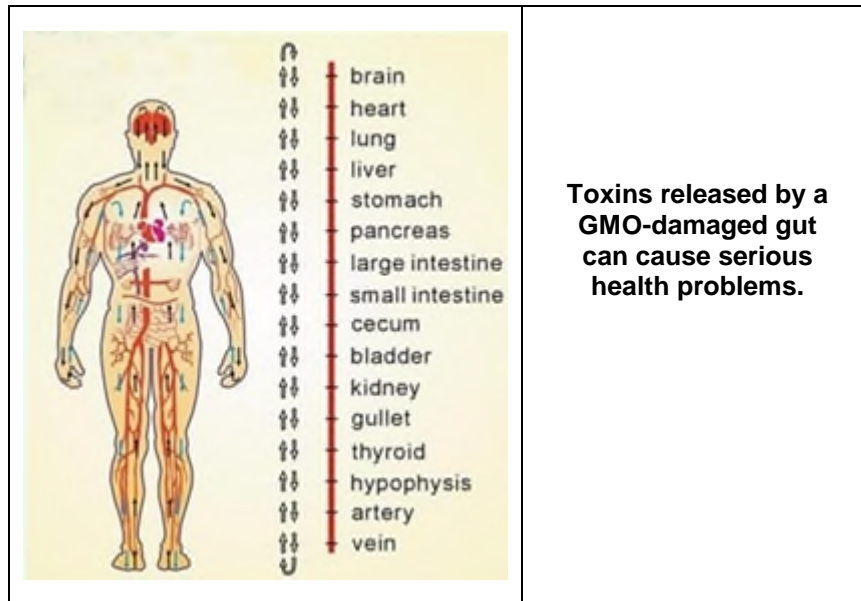
When our wonderful Creator made the wide variety of tasty and nutritious plants that we can safely consume, he matched their chemistry with that of our physical bodies. We know this match was perfect since humans have been consuming these standard varieties for thousands of years with no known adverse effects. So what happens if the chemistry of a staple variety is modified in any way? Cross-pollination and other natural methods of breeding new varieties do not constitute ‘modification’ since the genome of each plant is already amenable to the merger and sharing of genetic material in this way. However, if a genetic modification is made artificially, which means bypassing these natural safeguards, then, on mathematical grounds alone, the resulting plant is bound to possess new chemical characteristics that conflict in some way with human chemistry.



It is commonly believed that certain individual genes produce only one effect or chemical change in the body, but this is not the case. Just about every gene in a plant genome contributes, along with other genes, to multiple organic outcomes. Therefore it is simply not possible, as GMO defenders allege, to make a genetic change that produces one and only one outcome.

Plants are rich in enzymes that interact in complex ways with the vast array of enzymes in our digestive system. GMOs inhibit the successful production of certain enzymes in our food, which in turn affect our metabolism. The proliferation of GMOs in our food supply in recent years has led to an exponential increase in the number of Americans suffering from food allergies. GMOs can cause chronic irritation of the intestinal lining and produce tiny perforations that allow otherwise harmless particles to leak into one’s blood stream. These migrating toxins can cause a range of chronic and debilitating health conditions that are generally impossible to treat successfully unless the true cause is identified.

Almost without exception, GMOs are harmful to human health. Whenever they have been tested by independent scientists – and not scientists appointed by the GMO corporations – they have invariably produced results that the corporations could neither explain nor justify. In many instances the results have been horrifying. Many studies have shown that laboratory animals fed on a diet of genetically engineered corn and soya over a period of months developed serious organic abnormalities, including damage to liver and kidneys.



Given the widespread concerns about GMO food, one would expect that all food products containing GMOs would be labelled as such – but they are not. The average American has no choice but to eat what he's given to eat by the architects of the coming New World Order.

The GMO corporations have been seen time and again to deceive and mislead the public as to the safety of engineered crops. Consider the following excerpt from an excellent report on this complex and disturbing subject:

“The lack of availability of industry studies in the past has resulted in the public being deceived over the safety of GMOs. For example, industry’s raw data on Monsanto’s GM Bt maize variety MON863 (approved in the EU in 2005) were only forced into the open through court action by Greenpeace. Then independent scientists at the France-based research organisation CRIIGEN analysed the raw data and found that Monsanto’s own feeding trial on rats revealed serious health effects – including liver and kidney toxicity – that had been hidden from the public.” – *GMO Myths and Truths: An evidence-based examination of the claims made for the safety and efficacy of genetically modified crops*, by Antoniou, Robinson and Fagan, June 2012 (p.26)
[Emphasis added]



If the attitude and the actions of GMO corporations were considered in isolation from the many other grotesque Illuminati scams identified in this paper, then one might be justified in ascribing their motives to blind greed and the pursuit of market dominance. But their actions fit neatly into the wider plan to weaken America and abolish her sovereignty so that a New World Order can be created. If GMOs are causing chronic illnesses among tens of millions of Americans, then their ability to resist the wider political agenda is correspondingly weakened. The adverse economic impact of these illnesses is also significant, particularly when such a large proportion of disposable income among those affected is diverted to necessary medical treatment.

Conclusion

To really appreciate the significance of the issues examined in this paper, we need to look briefly at a talk given by an Illuminati insider to a group of medical students in Pittsburgh on March 20, 1969. The speaker was Dr Richard Day, who at the time was Professor of Paediatrics at Mount Sinai Medical School in New York, but had previously been Medical Director of Planned Parenthood Federation of America. Notes of this highly unusual, off-the-record talk were taken secretly by Dr Lawrence Dunegan, who happened to be one of the students in attendance.

Dr Day gave a remarkable overview of the sinister Illuminati/Marxist plan for social change across America. When one considers when the talk was given (1969) and the number of elements in the Illuminati plan that have since been implemented, there can be no doubt that Dr Day was describing a real plan, funded and overseen by real conspirators, to weaken, subvert and destroy traditional American values.

Here is how Dr Dunegan summarized just some of the goals mentioned by Dr Day. It is a chilling portrait of the past 40 years of social change in America and a truly dark intimation of what is yet to come:

“...carnalising of youth as a tool of world government...encouraging homosexuality, including *anything goes* homosexuality... limiting access to affordable medical care and thus making it easier to eliminate the elderly... new difficult-to-diagnose and untreatable diseases... the suppression of cancer cures to control and reduce the population... the blending of all religions – the old religions will have to go... controlling who has access to information... changing laws to promote moral and social chaos... no more psychological or physical security... crime used to manage society... curtailment of US industrial pre-eminence... sex and violence to be inculcated through entertainment... food control... using mass psychology to control how people respond and behave... the falsification of scientific research... the use of terrorism and the creation of ‘terrorist’ threats... the use of surveillance devices to facilitate the arrival of a totalitarian system of global control.”



It is doubtful whether Congress or the White House or the Supreme Court have had even ten born-again Bible-believing Christians among their ranks at any time in the last 40 years. Of course, hundreds have professed to be believers, but they were deliberately deceiving the electorate in order to secure public office. In short, your nation has been completely controlled for decades by Masons, Marxists, pagans and atheists.

The factual information and analysis set out in this paper show that the global elite are preparing for World War III and that, in order to achieve the outcome they want, they are currently undermining the US from within. However, this is not a proposition that most Americans would accept. They would prefer to reason as follows: “Sure, our leaders aren’t perfect, but they never were. We got through hard times before and we’ll do so again. And we certainly don’t need naysayers whining in the wings and sapping our morale.”

Though I am but a distant voice – I don't even live in America – I could probably be classified as one of those whining naysayers. But I say these things because I care.

Our Lord told us that “the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.” (Luke 16:8) The children of this world are, of course, the congregation of the wicked, of whom the Illuminati are the supreme exemplars. The Lord is warning us that their wisdom – in its cleverness, duplicity and deception – is well beyond the comprehension of decent people. The average person simply cannot understand that organized wickedness of this kind can exist and that it is actively working to overthrow the world as he knows it. Since America is the main barrier to the creation of a New World Order, the Global Elite are determined to bring it down. Their greatest weapon is deception and our pitiful ignorance of what they are up to.

If you can't act on your own behalf, then do so for your grandchildren and great grandchildren. Otherwise, through the indifference and inaction of this generation, your country will be changed dramatically and future generations will be compelled to accept a servile existence where dissent of any kind will not be tolerated:

**“The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world,
would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy
should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.”**

– Lamentations 4:12

**Jeremy James
Ireland
June 24, 2013**

**For further information on the New World Order and
the organized attack on true Biblical Christianity, visit
www.zephaniah.eu**

Copyright Jeremy James 2013

Some of the main steps taken by successive US Administrations to implement the Cloward-Piven Strategy (1966)

- A: The burden of welfare expenditure expanded rapidly after 1966, growing from \$13bn to \$36bn in just 6 years.
- B: President Nixon took America off the gold standard in 1971, thereby allowing the federal government to increase public expenditure by simply printing money, should that course ever prove necessary.
- C: By creating the Oil Crises of 1973 and 1979, and failing thereafter to supply American demand from domestic reserves in Alaska and elsewhere, the Global Elite diverted billions of dollars annually from America to Saudi Arabia and the Gulf States. The Arabs agreed in turn to buy US Treasury bonds on a regular basis and in large amounts, thereby ensuring that public expenditure – and associated public debt – could grow exponentially. The American people were effectively giving away a substantial slice of their income and then borrowing it all back again. The scam was extremely clever since it cheated Americans in **four** different ways: (1) they were paying excessively high prices for their oil and gas; (2) the money they paid was going abroad, adding nothing to their economy; (3) they incurred an ever-growing burden of federal debt since the government now had a mechanism to increase it annually for decades without any interruption; and (4) the rate of inflation rose dramatically as oil prices soared, eroding the value of personal savings and greatly increasing the incentive to borrow.
- D: America was the world's greatest creditor nation in 1981 when President Reagan came to power, and the world's greatest debtor nation when he left office in 1989.
- E: The next part of the debt trap was also very clever. Since Americans no longer had ready access to gold as a store of wealth, they relied on the stock market, the bond market and the banking/financial sector as the repository of their savings. Their main protection against malpractice and corruption in the banking sector had been secured in 1933 through the famous Glass Steagall Act. The various restrictions imposed by that Act ensured that banks and other financial institutions were unable to take unreasonable commercial risks with client deposits. However, these various restrictions were repealed during the 1990s. The banks immediately began to take on excessive levels of risk which led to the huge financial crisis of 2008. Frightened by the prospect that their entire financial system might collapse, the American public tamely allowed the government to bail out the banks and in doing so to expand the federal debt at an unsustainable rate. The year 2009 became the 'point of no return' for the US financial system.

- F: In order to ensure that the whole system collapses at just the right time, the Global Elite have created a new class of financial instruments known as ‘derivatives’ which have no intrinsic value in themselves. Among the best known are credit default swaps and mortgage-backed securities. However, there are many other varieties, all operating in a completely unregulated market worth \$700 trillion. Every derivative is linked to an underlying asset so that, theoretically, most of the risks locked into the market should have counter-party cover. In practice, however, this kind of equilibrium is impossible to achieve. This is especially true of credit default swaps that are tied to sovereign debt, where major defaults have the potential to destroy the entire banking system. The complexity of the instruments and the environment in which they operate means that no one knows for certain the risk profile of the market at any given time. While the word “time bomb” is often over-used when describing certain practices in the financial sector, there is no doubt that the global derivatives market is a time bomb with awesome destructive potential.
- G: To be fully effective the impact of the Cloward-Piven strategy must be disguised. It is important that the American public remains ignorant of the true state of decay at the heart of its economy. For this reason, some of the greatest accruing liabilities, notably Medicare, Medicaid and Social Security, are left off the balance sheet. If the funds needed to meet these liabilities were included in the federal debt, the figure would at least quadruple.
- H: The scam also requires that the true cost of servicing existing debt should be disguised, that domestic borrowers and small businesses should be encouraged to take on higher levels of debt, and that the incentive to save should be greatly reduced. By maintaining interest rates at an absurdly low level for over 18 years, the Federal Reserve has achieved all three goals. Even if interest rates were to treble in the morning, they would still conform with historical trends. But the effect on borrowers would be devastating. The awful reality is that the volume of debt across all sectors of American society is truly horrifying – credit card debt, student loans, mortgages, corporate borrowing, municipal borrowing, and state borrowing are at an all-time high.

A-H above show that the Cloward-Piven strategy has been implemented with even greater vigor and imagination than its authors had envisaged. The Marxist dream of crushing America beneath a mountain of debt is about to be realized.

Gog, Google, Gold and the Goddess: How Illuminati Trademarks Blaspheme the LORD God of the Bible

by Jeremy James



The sociopaths who control the United States, and who are in the process of igniting World War III, are incredibly arrogant. While hiding their intentions – and even their existence – as much as possible, they are prone on occasion to put their ‘signature’ on their best work. They especially like to honor the ‘god’ of their false religion and to have the masses unwittingly bow down before him.

For example, as many commentators have already noted, some of the principal dates in the Christian calendar are actually pagan feast days – the goddess of fertility is worshipped at Easter, which is named after Ishtar, one of the most senior Babylonian deities; the 12 days of Saturnalia, which celebrate the chaos of the underworld and its dark lord, Saturn, are marked by the 12 days of Christmas; while All Hallows Eve, which is meant to honour the memory of faithful Christian believers, is used instead to celebrate the very opposite, the wicked frenzy of the fallen angels during the dark feast of Halloween – a variant of *All Hallows Eve*.

The occult significance of certain brand names

This covert practice continues today through such well known names as Amazon, Nike, Starbucks, Yahoo, Apple, and Google.

Take the name **Amazon**, which most people associate with the river in Brazil of the same name. However an ‘Amazon’ was also a member of an all-female tribe in ancient Greek mythology, some of whom were related to the gods. They were fearsome warriors who triumphed over men in battle and are revered today as role models by a certain class of lesbian.



Another well-known brand name, **Nike**, is also derived from mythology. Nike was the winged goddess of victory whose image was depicted with great frequency in ancient Greek art.



Yet another female deity is represented on the **Starbucks** logo and in the brand name itself. We are led to believe that the name originally chosen for the company was 'Pequod', after the whaling vessel in the famous novel, *Moby Dick*, but that this was later replaced by the name of its chief mate, Starbuck.



However, given the extraordinary significance that the company attaches to its logo – which we will examine shortly – it seems more logical to conclude that the name is really an amalgamation of two ancient deities, Ishtar (whom we have already mentioned) and Mammon. The latter is mentioned several times in the King James Bible and served as the supernatural personification of “wealth” in the epic poem, *Paradise Lost*, by John Milton. The modern slang equivalent of Mammon is Bucks. Thus Ishtar-Mammon becomes Star-Bucks.

The choice of name in each case – Amazon, Nike, Starbucks – is deliberately pagan. The same idea may also be found in the brand name of the computer manufacturer, **Apple**. As with Starbucks, the full significance of its name becomes apparent only when it is considered in conjunction with its logo:



An apple with a bite-sized chunk missing is a clear reference to the Garden of Eden. While the variety of fruit concerned is not specified in the Bible, it is traditionally taken to be an apple. Thus the image of an apple with a piece missing is a symbol of man's rebellion against God.



This blasphemous theme was taken a step further by the founders of **Yahoo!** The name 'Yahoo' is actually derived from one of the Biblical names of God – Yah – which appears four times in the New King James Bible. It is also the first syllable of the most sacred name of God, Yahweh. According to the *Jewish Encyclopedia* (1906) the name Yahu is an important alternative rendering of Jah or Yah, where the suffix 'hu' denotes the third person masculine singular.

It is certainly disquieting that one of the most sacred names of God is used for commercial purposes by a large corporation in its pursuit of Mammon.

Not to be outdone, the blasphemy was echoed by **Google**. The story commonly told is that the name 'Google' is simply an alternative spelling of the mathematical term 'googol', meaning 10 to the power of 100 (10^{100}), an astronomically large number.



However, if we examine the two syllables in the name Google, another explanation may be found. ‘Gog’ is one of the names in the Bible for the Antichrist (or a major Antichrist figure), while ‘El’ is a Biblical name for the one, true living God (see Genesis 33:20). In pronunciation ‘Gog’ rhymes with ‘brogue’. Thus *Google* and *Gog-El* are phonetically and orthographically very similar. Interpreted in this manner the message is plain: ‘Google’ asserts that the Antichrist will usurp the place of God.

Given the contribution that this company is now making to the creation of a New World Order, which is an essential precondition for the arrival of the Antichrist, there is a sinister rationale to its choice of name.

We have also seen how two of the brand-names, Amazon and Nike, exalt the goddess or feminine deity in her militant, wrathful aspect. Strangely, Starbucks does this too! Its official website includes a page addressing the question, “So, Who is the Siren?”

So, Who is the Siren?

Wednesday, January 05, 2011
Posted by Steve M., senior writer

Great question. It's one we kept asking ourselves during the evolution of our logo (and yes, that's right, a writer was involved in a logo project). We all needed to really, deeply understand for ourselves who she is.

So, a little history.

Let's go all the way back to 1971, to when Starbucks was first coming to be. In a search for a way to capture the seafaring history of coffee and Seattle's strong seaport roots, there was a lot of poring over old marine books going on. Suddenly, there she was: a 16th century Norse woodcut of a twin-tailed mermaid, or Siren. There was something about her – a seductive mystery mixed with a nautical theme that was exactly what the founders were looking for. A logo was designed around her, and our long relationship with the Siren began.

Here is what the author went on to say:

Over the last 40 years we've made some changes to that identity. Now we're doing that again, to keep ourselves relevant as we evolve without ever losing sight of our heritage. But the Siren has always been there. She is at the heart of Starbucks.

As a writer, though, I can tell you that there is a lot more to her than just the design and how she looks. This is what she means to me, and to us.

She is a storyteller, carrying the lore of Starbucks ahead, and remembering our past. In a lot of ways, she's a muse – always there, inspiring us and pushing us ahead.

And she's a promise too, inviting all of us to find what we're looking for, even if it's something we haven't even imagined yet.

She means something different to every one who sees her, who knows her. For me she's kind of the final say on the spirit of everything I write and everything we do. Even as I'm writing this, I wonder what she thinks. (She likes it, by the way.)

Here we are today. Our new evolution liberates the Siren from the outer ring, making her the true, welcoming face of Starbucks. For people all over the globe, she is a signal of the world's finest coffee – and much more. She stands unbound, sharing our stories, inviting all of us in to explore, to find something new and to connect with each other. And as always, she is urging all of us forward to the next thing. After all, who can resist her?

Not me.

This is an undisguised eulogy to the goddess, the daemon or muse of pagan mythology. She is believed to guide, inspire and control the destiny of men. In her siren aspect, she can be dangerous and will punish all who trespass upon her domain. Starbucks are not just marketing a brand of coffee; they are preaching the false gospel of the New Age, where people of all nations – “people all over the globe” – are invited to acknowledge the divine feminine, the pagan goddess of all religions. As the blurb says, “She is at the heart of Starbucks” and “[she is] inviting all of us to find what we're looking for.” Incredibly, the pagan adulation is such that she is actually proclaimed to be the highest spiritual reality: “[She's] the final say on the spirit of...everything we do.”

Adulation of the Goddess in the New Age

The New Age is portrayed by its advocates as a quantum leap forward in human evolution, where man supposedly makes contact with the divine feminine within himself and discovers that everything is connected: As the Starbucks website says: “Our new evolution liberates the Siren from the outer ring...She stands unbound...inviting all of us in to explore, to find something new and to connect with each other. And as always, she is urging all of us forward to the next thing. After all, who can resist her?”

The Starbucks philosophy, as expressed in these words and highlighted in their logo, is pure Wicca. The Siren is the wrathful goddess of all occult mythologies, who can destroy the careless and the foolish but who will reward and exalt the hero. She likes to flaunt her own sexuality and to be worshipped through the performance of wanton sexual acts.

The figure at the center of the Starbucks logo adopts a posture that is clearly intended to be sexually provocative. The earlier versions did this even more graphically than the current one – see those of 1971 and 1987:



It is no coincidence that most of these corporations – Starbucks, Amazon, Nike, Apple – are vocal supporters of the “gay” lifestyle (sodomy), where men behave like women and indulge in promiscuous sex.

The vulgar sexuality of the Starbucks logo is of ancient origin. In medieval Ireland, the goddess of fertility was honored throughout the land with stone carvings of a figure known today as a *Sheela-na-gig*. *The New Oxford Dictionary of English* (1998) defines it as follows:

“Sheela-na-gig...a medieval stone figure of a naked female with the legs wide apart and the hands emphasizing the genitals, found in churches in Britain and Ireland.”

The examples below, with their braided hair, are conceptually very similar to the Starbucks logo. And just as the Starbucks logos of 1987 and 1992 included several five-pointed stars as an occult embellishment, the Sheela-na-gig from Ballinderry Castle also has several pagan symbols, including a triquetra and a triskelion (see below)

Interestingly, the triskelion motif also crops up in the logo for Google Chrome.



Caherelly Castle, Co Limerick



Ballinderry Castle, Co Galway



Triquetra



Triskelion



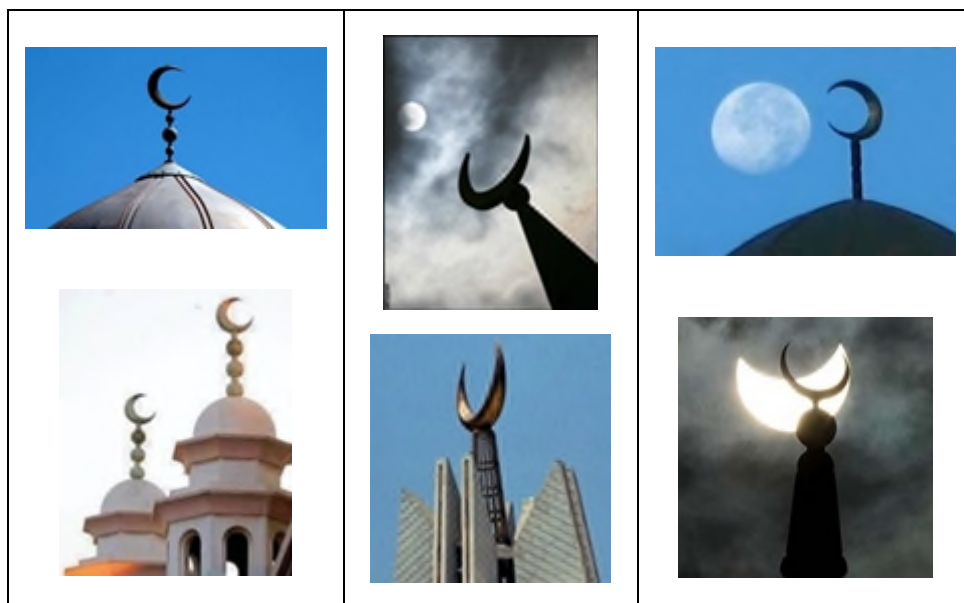
The triskelion motif in Google Chrome TM

The Crescent Moon

Since the goddess is closely associated with the moon, we would also expect occasionally to find lunar motifs of one kind or another embedded in logos and trademarks. Again Google obliges with two interwoven crescent moons in the second 'O' of its ubiquitous Desktop trademark:

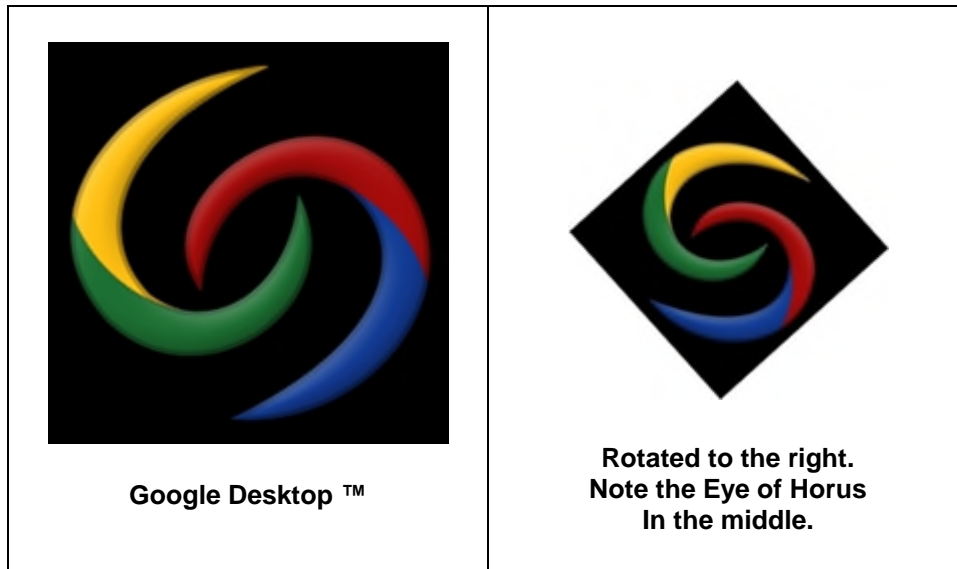


The crescent moon is also used globally by Islam as a symbol of the moon god Al'ilah (Allah), and is displayed on the topmost point of domes and minarets of every mosque in the world:

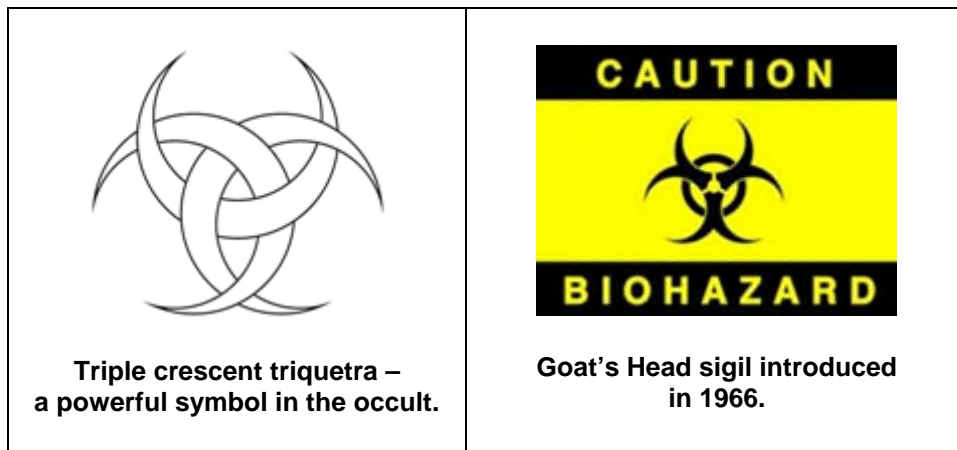


It is clear from the evidence we have considered so far that these global corporations are determined to project a distinctly non-Christian identity and to wrap themselves as much as possible in the persona of a pagan deity, in particular a goddess.

Some of these pagan images and symbols are very cleverly designed. If a prize were awarded to the trademark with the most economical expression of occult ideas, it would probably go to Google for its Desktop emblem, where the interwoven crescent moons either depict or suggest a double six, intertwining snakes, *and* the Eye of Horus. Indeed, each of its crescent moons comprise two conjoined crescents. Clearly a lot of thought went into this trademark:



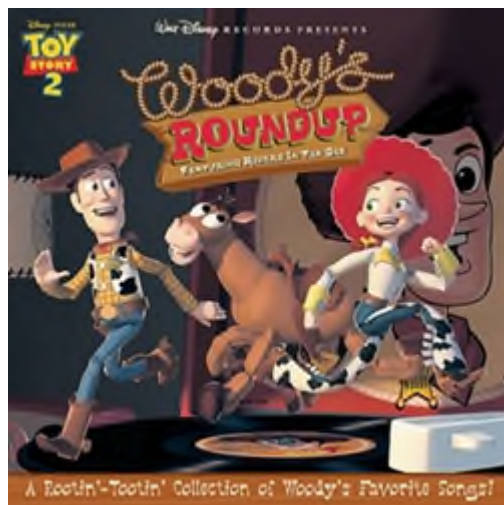
The crescent-moon theme is carried even further by the international bio-hazard sign which employs interlocking triple crescents in triquetra form with a superimposed lunar disc:



Perhaps we were too hasty when we gave the prize to Google. The Goat's Head sigil, devised by Dow Chemicals in 1966, is in a class of its own. Given what Dow, along with Monsanto and other GMO manufacturers, are achieving through their ongoing destruction of the global food supply, it is only fitting that the symbol they devised should reflect the vile Satanic mindset that permeates their industry.

The GMO Death Machine

It would be a serious mistake to underestimate the cunning and determination of these people. For example, Monsanto has employed a seductive programming technique that has infiltrated virtually every home in America. Remember the *Toy Story* movies? Well, the second one was a masterpiece of subliminal indoctrination. Cast your eye over the following images from the movie and its associated merchandising. Do you notice anything?



CD of 'Woody's Roundup' songs



Woody's bedroom wall, adorned with 'Roundup' memorabilia



Pixar poster of 'Woody's Roundup'



Note the Monsanto products, Roundup and Bullseye, both of which contain the hazardous chemical, glyphosate.

Extracts from the PAN Pesticides Database [same page]

PAN Pesticides Database - Pesticide Products

[Home](#) > [Pest Control Product Search](#)

Product Name on Label: Bullseye systemic weed and grass killer

The EPA Registered Name for this product is: Kleeraway systemic weed & grass killer2

This occurs when a single registered product is sold using many different names. For a complete list, see the [Distributor](#) page.

Note: See [Working with the Information on this Page](#) section below for important notes about this data.

Distributor Names for Kleeraway systemic weed & grass killer2

Product names	Distributor
Bullseye systemic weed and grass killer	Monsanto
Contact herbicide #2	Monsanto
Green death concentrate	Monsanto
Kleeraway systemic weed & grass killer2	Monsanto
Ornery systemic weed and grass killer	Monsanto
Proline renegade	Monsanto
Zap-it concentrate	Monsanto

Toxicity for Kleeraway systemic weed & grass killer2

Summary Toxicity Information for the Active Ingredients in this Product

For detailed chemical information click on the chemical names below

Active Ingredients	Percent	Carcinogen
Chemical Name		
Glyphosate	5.00 %	Not Likely

Legend



Indicates high toxicity in the given toxicological category.



Indicates no available [weight-of-the-evidence](#) "Additional Resources for Toxicity" section.

Source:

http://www.pesticideinfo.org/Detail_Product.jsp?REG_NR=07199500002&DIST_NR=008123

This was a massive propaganda coup for Monsanto. Children across America, not to mention millions of young adults, have been conditioned to associate the name **Roundup** with feelings of good-will, heroism and adventure. They were even programmed to applaud a horse named **Bullseye**, which happens to be the name of yet another Monsanto product – which *also* contains the hazardous chemical glyphosate!

It defies belief.

When a Symbol is more than a Symbol

To normal people, symbols are just symbols, nothing more. But to the sociopaths who covertly control this world they are repositories of occult energy, a source of supernatural power that only the initiates of the ancient mysteries can exploit. For them, symbols are extremely important. And symbols that mock the Bible and the LORD God of the Bible are especially prized. A symbol in plain sight that secretly blasphemes the LORD is, for them, a source of great satisfaction. Their pleasure is increased even more if they can get unwitting Christians to accept and use such blasphemous symbols without knowing what they ‘really’ mean.

Take the popular drink, Red Bull, for example. How could its name possibly have any sinister connotations? Well, to the average person it very likely has none. But to the ‘insiders’ it expresses yet another of their many blasphemies. To understand this, one must again go back to the Bible and see which particular aspect of God’s Holy Word they are blaspheming. In this instance it is the red heifer of Numbers 19:

“This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke: And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face: And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times: And one shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn: And the priest shall take cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.” (Numbers 19:2-6)

“And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin.” (Numbers 19:9)

The “water of separation”, which was made from the ashes of the red heifer, was appointed by the LORD as a purification for sin. Just as the heifer was taken outside the camp to be slain, Jesus would be taken outside the walls of Jerusalem and slain on Calvary. The “water of separation” washed away defilement and thus prefigured the blood of Christ which washed away our sin.

The 'Red Bull' image is pagan to the core, a blasphemous mockery of the water of separation and, by extension, the blood of Christ. It too is water of a particular kind, designed to impart strength – as the advertising slogan says, “Red Bull Gives You Wings.” The ‘wings’ in question are those of the rebellious angels, notably the black wings of Lucifer:



The bull itself, in this context, is also a symbol of Satan. The Israelites worshipped the golden calf in the desert, while the northern kingdom set up centers of idolatry at Bethel and Dan, where the calf or bull was worshipped by the community. The idol in each case was synonymous with that of Apis, the bull god of ancient Egypt:



Apis was unique among Egyptian gods in that it was the only one depicted solely in the form of an animal. All others could be represented by a combination of animal and human forms. It is therefore regarded as the oldest and possibly the most potent of the occult sun symbols. The Apis bull is closely associated with the god Osiris, the form in which Lucifer is worshipped in Freemasonry.

Even more blasphemy

The 'Monster' energy drink, which appeared on the market in 2002, celebrates the number 666 in its logo. The stylized 'M' of its name is made up of three parallel strokes very similar to the Hebrew letter *Vav*, which in Cabala has a gematric value of 6. Thus three *Vavs* in succession denote '666'.

Since 'Monster' is a synonym for 'Beast' and the company slogan is "Unleash the Beast", there is a deliberate reference here to the 'Beast' in the Book of Revelation, also known as the Antichrist.

Vav is also the Hebrew word for 'nail' as used in carpentry. Thus three successive *Vavs* depict three iron nails. This sly reference would not be apparent to most members of the public – who would likely believe the *Vavs* were the scratch marks produced by the nails of a predatory animal. However the same Biblical motif has long been openly employed by the Jesuits in their famous logo, which also features three iron nails [see below]. These are the nails that held Christ to the cross.

Satan or Apis, the ultimate beast, exulted in his 'victory' when Christ was nailed to the cross. Indeed, Psalm 22, the Crucifixion Psalm, made a prophetic reference to his demonic dance and that of his fallen angels when it stated:


"Many bulls have compassed me:
strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.
They gaped upon me with their mouths,
as a ravening and a roaring lion."



– Psalm 22:12-13


In light of this we can see that the Monster logo is actually a blasphemous mockery of the cross of Calvary. The three physical objects that have pleased Satan the most are brazenly depicted, namely the three nails that fixed Christ to the cross. They symbolise his 'triumph', his finest hour. He even expects to repeat this again when he infuses the person known as the Antichrist with his dark, demonic energy. This is the meaning of the 'energy' slogan, "Unleash the Beast!"

Note also that the letter "O" in 'Monster' is modified to incorporate a distorted cross [see below], thereby extending the blasphemy. The modification actually includes a clever occult finesse since a circle (the letter "O") with a vertical line through it denotes the Greek letter *phi* (ϕ) – which is the symbol commonly used in Freemasonry to represent the Golden Ratio, one of Satan's favorite motifs. As it happens, the Pentagram, a major symbol in Satanism, expresses the Golden Ratio in 200 different ways – an astonishing property for just 5 intersecting lines.

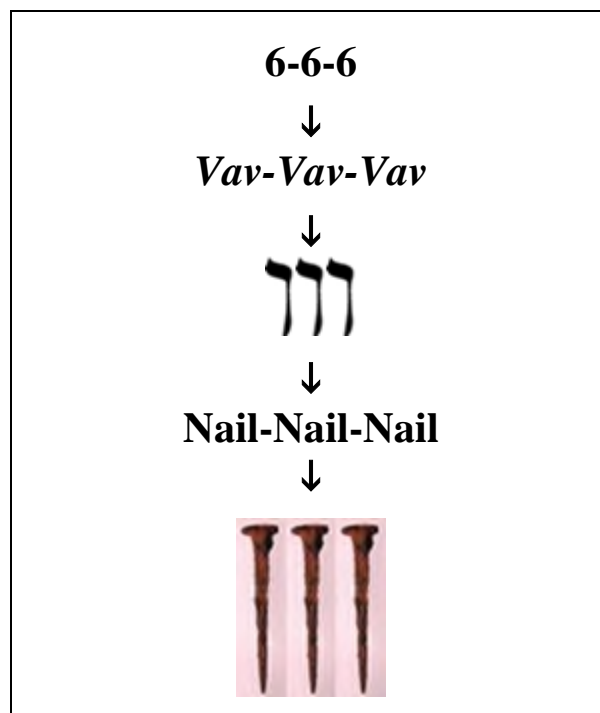
	
<p><i>Monster</i> energy drink logo, with its three nails.</p>	<p>Jesuit solar logo, with three nails below the 'IHS' symbol.</p>

	<p>The typical nail used for crucifixion by the Romans was 5-7 inches in length.</p> <p>The Hebrew letter Vav is a pictogram of a peg, hook or nail – see below.</p>
--	--

		<table><tr><td>י</td><td>ט</td><td>ח</td><td>ז</td><td>ו</td><td>ה</td><td>ד</td><td>ג</td><td>ב</td><td>א</td></tr><tr><td>Yod</td><td>Tet</td><td>Chet</td><td>Zayin</td><td>Vav</td><td>He</td><td>Dalet</td><td>Gimel</td><td>Bet</td><td>Alef</td></tr><tr><td>(Y)</td><td>(T)</td><td>(Ch)</td><td>(Z)</td><td>(V/W)</td><td>(H)</td><td>(D)</td><td>(G)</td><td>(B/V)</td><td>(silent)</td></tr><tr><td>10</td><td>9</td><td>8</td><td>7</td><td>6</td><td>5</td><td>4</td><td>3</td><td>2</td><td>1</td></tr><tr><td>ע</td><td>ס</td><td>נ</td><td>מ</td><td>ל</td><td>כ</td><td>ק</td><td>ר</td><td>ש</td><td>ת</td></tr><tr><td>Ayin</td><td>Samech</td><td>Nun</td><td>Nun</td><td>Mem</td><td>Mem</td><td>Lamed</td><td>Khaf</td><td>Kaf</td><td></td></tr><tr><td>(silent)</td><td>(S)</td><td>(N)</td><td>(N)</td><td>(M)</td><td>(M)</td><td>(L)</td><td>(Kh)</td><td>(K/Kh)</td><td></td></tr><tr><td>70</td><td>60</td><td>50</td><td>40</td><td>30</td><td>20</td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></tr><tr><td>ת</td><td>ש</td><td>ר</td><td>ק</td><td>ץ</td><td>צ</td><td>פ</td><td></td><td></td><td></td></tr><tr><td>Tav</td><td>Shin</td><td>Resh</td><td>Qof</td><td>Tsadeh</td><td>Tsadeh</td><td>Feh</td><td>Peh</td><td></td><td></td></tr><tr><td>(T)</td><td>(Sh/S)</td><td>(R)</td><td>(Q)</td><td>(Ts)</td><td>(Ts)</td><td>(F)</td><td>(P/F)</td><td></td><td></td></tr><tr><td>400</td><td>300</td><td>200</td><td>100</td><td>90</td><td>80</td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></tr></table>	י	ט	ח	ז	ו	ה	ד	ג	ב	א	Yod	Tet	Chet	Zayin	Vav	He	Dalet	Gimel	Bet	Alef	(Y)	(T)	(Ch)	(Z)	(V/W)	(H)	(D)	(G)	(B/V)	(silent)	10	9	8	7	6	5	4	3	2	1	ע	ס	נ	מ	ל	כ	ק	ר	ש	ת	Ayin	Samech	Nun	Nun	Mem	Mem	Lamed	Khaf	Kaf		(silent)	(S)	(N)	(N)	(M)	(M)	(L)	(Kh)	(K/Kh)		70	60	50	40	30	20					ת	ש	ר	ק	ץ	צ	פ				Tav	Shin	Resh	Qof	Tsadeh	Tsadeh	Feh	Peh			(T)	(Sh/S)	(R)	(Q)	(Ts)	(Ts)	(F)	(P/F)			400	300	200	100	90	80				
י	ט	ח	ז	ו	ה	ד	ג	ב	א																																																																																																																	
Yod	Tet	Chet	Zayin	Vav	He	Dalet	Gimel	Bet	Alef																																																																																																																	
(Y)	(T)	(Ch)	(Z)	(V/W)	(H)	(D)	(G)	(B/V)	(silent)																																																																																																																	
10	9	8	7	6	5	4	3	2	1																																																																																																																	
ע	ס	נ	מ	ל	כ	ק	ר	ש	ת																																																																																																																	
Ayin	Samech	Nun	Nun	Mem	Mem	Lamed	Khaf	Kaf																																																																																																																		
(silent)	(S)	(N)	(N)	(M)	(M)	(L)	(Kh)	(K/Kh)																																																																																																																		
70	60	50	40	30	20																																																																																																																					
ת	ש	ר	ק	ץ	צ	פ																																																																																																																				
Tav	Shin	Resh	Qof	Tsadeh	Tsadeh	Feh	Peh																																																																																																																			
(T)	(Sh/S)	(R)	(Q)	(Ts)	(Ts)	(F)	(P/F)																																																																																																																			
400	300	200	100	90	80																																																																																																																					
Vav = 6 = 'Nail' in Hebrew		Hebrew alphabet with traditional numerical values.																																																																																																																								

	<p>The '666' theme is reinforced by the slogan: <u>"Unleash the Beast!"</u></p> <p>The name <i>Monster</i> is itself a synonym for <i>Beast</i>.</p>
--	---

	
<p>The strange "O" in Monster is really a corrupted cross.</p>	



The triple-Vav, 6-6-6 theme is one that these sociopaths delight in repeating. Since the LORD in his Holy Word has associated this number with the name or identity of their long-awaited demonic Avatar, they take particular pleasure in flaunting it in seemingly innocent ways. And when it comes to what they love most of all, gold and silver – “For the love of money is the root of all evil” (1 Timothy 6:10) – they seek to stamp **every ingot and bar in the world** with their Satanic seal (see images below).

They are so deceived by their demonic master that they actually believe their gold and silver will serve some useful purpose in these, the last days, but the LORD says otherwise!

“They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumblingblock of their iniquity.” (Ezekiel 7:19)

“Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.” (Zephaniah 1:18)

“Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.” (James 5:3)



These people are so brazen, so incredibly arrogant, that they are convinced there is nothing the sleeping masses – the “sheep” – can do to stop them. Some of their exploits have been so outrageous that they could only have been carried out by people who have nothing but contempt for the fragile intelligence of humanity. They can send a missile into the Pentagon and then tell the world that it was a large passenger plane. It takes extraordinary arrogance to do something like that. They can utterly demolish three huge steel-reinforced skyscrapers with two passenger planes. These were buildings that could withstand a massive earthquake, and yet two aluminum tubes and a few tons of kerosene reduced them to dust!

Salutation to the Sun at Sunset

The same arrogance is shown by many of their leaders. Over the past few years the Internet has carried a now famous montage of 18 photos of German Chancellor Angela Merkel displaying a potent hand sign from occult lore. I did a little research and found a further 22 photos, in each of which she brazenly displays her affiliation with the pagan elite who rule Europe – see montage below.

The hand sign in question is known in the occult as “the salutation to the sun at sunset” and is especially esteemed by followers of Thelemic Magick.

When she posed for a photo for the cover of *Reader's Digest* in 2012, Mrs Obama made the same sign in a most deliberate manner – see below.

She would seem to share her husband's philosophy. While he lived in Indonesia, he went by the legal name Barry Soetoro. So we are justified in asking why it was later changed to ‘Barack Obama’. If we follow the line of thought that we have already demonstrated – that special occult power is believed to come from the covert use of names of pagan deities, pagan signs, and the blasphemous use of Biblical names – we make a very disturbing discovery.

Consider the following passage from Ezekiel:

“Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespass against me. For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings. Then I said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof is called **Bamah** unto this day.”

– Ezekiel 20:27-29



Mrs Merkel deliberately and consistently makes a pagan sign in official photos.

The sign is known in the occult as “the salutation to the sun at sunset.”

Original montage of 18 (left).

Updated montage of 40 (below).



www.zephaniah.eu



Here is what the great Bible scholar, A R Fausset, had to say about this passage from Ezekiel:

High places were chosen for **Baal worship**, and human victims were sometimes offered as burnt offerings (Jer.xix.5)...In Ezek.xx.29, "I said...what is the high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof is called **Bamah** unto this day," the sense is, You ought to have long since put away the name, and the high place which it expresses; the very name implies it is not sanctified by Me. Therefore your sacrifice even to Me in it (much more to idols) is only a "provocation" to Me (Ver.28) [A R Fausset, *Bible Dictionary*, 1949, pps.64 & 291]

Thus Bamah means "high place," specifically "high place of Baal." Since it designates a place of pagan worship to Baal, and is described as such by God's Holy Word – a place of blasphemy and provocation – it is deeply offensive to the LORD.

Now consider the Wikipedia entry for the name 'Baruch':

Baruch (Hebrew: בָּרֻךְ, Modern *Barukh* Tiberian *Bārûk*; "Blessed") has been a given name among Jews from Biblical times up to the present, on some occasions also used as surname. It is also found, though more rarely, among Christians – particularly among Protestants who use Old Testament names. Except for its use as a name, this is also related to *berakhah* or *bracha* (Hebrew: בְּרָכָה; plural בְּרָכוֹת, *berakhot*), which is a Jewish blessing. See also: *Baraka* and *Barakah*. The root B-R-K meaning "blessing" is also present in other Semitic languages. The most common Arabic form is the passive form Mubarak, but the form **Barack** is also used.

In light of these facts, which are easy to verify, it is clear that the name of the 44th President of the United States is actually (and intentionally) an occult invocation:

‘Barack Obama’ = ‘Baruch, O Bamah!’ = ‘Bless Thee, Baal!’



Every time millions of Americans pronounce his name they are giving praise – unwittingly – to the pagan god, Baal.

Conclusion

Very few people are willing to concede that the world is controlled by a cartel of ultra-rich individuals who worship and serve the fallen angels. Even traditional Bible-believing Christians seem unwilling or unable to believe what the Word of God very plainly states about these individuals, in particular the way they conspire together to trap and destroy all who love the LORD and His wonderful Son:

“Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity: Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words: That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not. They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them? They search out iniquities; they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart, is deep.” (Psalm 64:2-6)

There **IS** a conspiracy (*secret counsel, they encourage themselves in an evil matter*). There **IS** a revolutionary plan to take complete control of the world (*insurrection of the workers of iniquity*). Steps **ARE** being taken on a systematic basis to secretly harm those who follow traditional Biblical values (*that they may shoot in secret at the perfect; they commune of laying snares privily*). And the people behind this conspiracy **ARE** both evil and extremely adept at lying and deception (*both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart, is deep; they search out iniquities, they accomplish a diligent search*).

The people who run America hate Christianity. They hate the LORD God of the Bible and they hate His wonderful Son, Jesus Christ. They worship a different god, they follow a different religion, and they are on the brink of destroying your once great nation.

Pray that the LORD in His mercy delays this terrible judgment because, when the hammer falls, a tidal wave of fear will engulf America, crush her spirit, and enslave her people.

Jeremy James
Ireland
July 8, 2013

**For further information on the New World Order and
the organized attack on true Biblical Christianity, visit
www.zephaniah.eu**

This paper may be circulated or distributed in any format or medium
provided it is reproduced in full and its source is acknowledged.

Copyright Jeremy James 2013

The Strange Occult World of Barack Obama: The President who Venerates the Goddess and has a Hindu Guru

by Jeremy James



**President Obama's living guru, Paramahansa Prajnanananda,
and the 'Ascended Master', Baba Hariharananda**

As many commentators have noted, a lot of information about Barack Obama's past has been suppressed. Information that ought to be readily available has not been released or has mysteriously disappeared. He claims to be a born-again Christian, but gives only the most meagre evidence to support his claim. Even though he attended Trinity United Church of Christ in Chicago for many years, the teaching that prevailed there, under the pastorate of Jeremiah Wright, was the communitarian, social gospel of black liberation theology. In short, a brand of Marxist 'Christianity' similar to that taught by the Jesuits in South America.

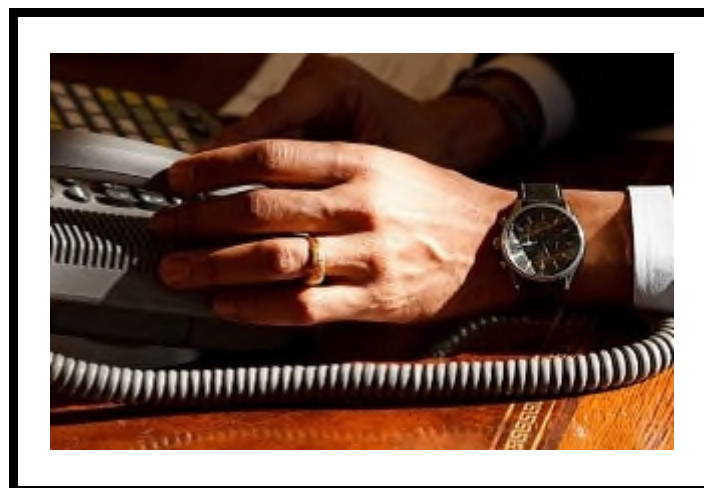
Since Obama could never have risen to prominence without the approval and support of the communist clique that controls the black community of Chicago, it is only reasonable to assume – in the absence of compelling evidence to the contrary – that Obama himself is a closet Marxist. The Chicago clique is heavily infected with the brand of Marxism taught by Saul Alinsky, where communist goals are pursued primarily by infiltrating key institutions at a local level and then shaping public policy in ways that advance the communitarian cause. The Marxist agenda is never disclosed.

Obama is known to have had close association with two former leaders of the 1970s 'Weather Underground' organization, Bill Ayers and Bernadine Dohrn. Both had studied under Alinsky. Weather Underground was a radical group of communists dedicated to the overthrow of democratic government in America. It advocated violent means to achieve its goals, including the use of explosives and armed robbery. Ayers himself admitted that he took part in the bombing of the NY City Police Department HQ in 1970, the US Capitol building in 1971, and the Pentagon in 1972. As diehard communists, Ayers and Dohrn would have strongly influenced the young and impressionable Obama and taught him both traditional Marxist strategy and the newly-emerging Alinsky methods – disguise your true purpose, infiltrate the system, and destroy it from within.

His Presidential record speaks for itself. Probably no holder of that office has done as much as Obama to undermine the Constitution while at the same time pretending to be its principal defender.

Islam

For some reason Obama wears a gold band on his wedding-ring finger inscribed in Arabic with the words, "There is no god but Allah." Expert inspection of photos like the following have confirmed this:



Obama's Islamic 'moon god' ring

Furthermore, witnesses have stated that Obama has worn the same ring on the same finger since his student days and that questions from friends and colleagues about its significance have never been answered.

This fact among others, including several public statements and policy actions by Obama, all unduly sympathetic to Islam, have led many commentators to conclude that Obama is actually a closet Moslem.

There is certainly every reason to be concerned that a sitting American President should wear a gold ring in praise of the moon god, Allah. Perhaps he *is* a Moslem. However, the evidence set out in this paper will show that Obama's true religious convictions are both more complex and more disturbing than this.

Obama's stated religious affiliation

In an interview with Catherine Falsani in March, 2004 [[link](#)], before he became President, Obama sought to portray himself as a born-again Christian:

“I am a Christian. So, I have a deep faith. So I draw from the Christian faith. On the other hand, I was born in Hawaii where obviously there are a lot of Eastern influences.”

Please note the caveat! He is a ‘Christian’ *but* ... “there are a lot of Eastern influences.” We will shortly see just how significant these “influences” really are.

Virtually in the same breath he went on to say:

“So, I’m rooted in the Christian tradition. I believe that there are many paths to the same place, and that is a belief that there is a higher power, a belief that we are connected as a people. That there are values that transcend race or culture, that move us forward, and there’s an obligation for all of us individually as well as collectively to take responsibility to make those values lived.”

What? He claims to be “rooted in the Christian tradition” but at the same time he says that “there are many paths to the same place.” This is an outrageous contradiction. No Christian believes that there are many paths to God. He believes rather that Christ is the way, the only way, and that all *other* paths lead to the same place.

Obama believes in a “higher power”, but Christians believe only in God. A “power” is impersonal but the LORD God of the Bible is personal. While all religions and occult paths, including Freemasonry, believe in a “higher power,” Christianity is unique in that it never describes God as a “higher power,” nor is terminology of this kind ever used in the Bible.

He also believes that “we are connected as a people.” The idea that “everything is connected” is a central tenet of the New Age and has long been taught in Hinduism. Indeed, the “higher power” concept of God is *also* prominent in Hinduism, which teaches that the divine force or power – known variously as Shakti, Prana, Purusha, etc – may be contacted directly by disciplined gurus and yogis.

He went on to say:

“...my mother was a deeply spiritual person, and would spend a lot of time talking about values and give me books about the world’s religions, and talk to me about them. And I think always, her view always was that underlying these religions were a common set of beliefs about how you treat other people and how you aspire to act, not just for yourself but also for the greater good.”

This too is completely unbiblical. The idea that a common set of beliefs or values underlies all religions, and that these define how we should act “for the greater good”, is a standard principle in Freemasonry, **not** Christianity. To high-level Masons, Christianity is just one religion among many and each holds just a portion of the true universal Wisdom of the Ages. Freemasonry views Jesus as an ‘enlightened master’ no different from other luminaries in their pagan pantheon, such as Buddha, Mohammad, Zoroaster, Krishna, and so forth.

This Masonic idea was echoed in the following statement from the Falsani interview:

“Jesus is an historical figure for me, and he’s also a bridge between God and man, in the Christian faith, and one that I think is powerful precisely because he serves as that means of us reaching something higher.”

Here he is describing Jesus as an historical figure, which is not how any true Christian would describe the risen Savior. He is also called a bridge between God and man “in the Christian faith”. In other words, he fulfils that purpose for Christians but other avatars, prophets or masters fulfil that purpose for followers of other religions. Lastly he reduces Jesus to a “means of reaching something higher.” Clearly, in Obama’s philosophy Christ is not God but merely a means of reaching “something higher”, whatever that might be.

In the course of the same interview he rejected the exclusive truth of Christianity and mocked the reality of hell. He also expressed his approval of abortion and ‘marriage’ between homosexuals, both of which are repugnant to Bible-believing Christians.

He then said, **“What I believe in is that if I live my life as well as I can, that I will be rewarded. I don’t presume to have knowledge of what happens after I die.”** This is no different from the universal, everyone-will-be-saved gospel taught by New Agers everywhere.

Then, when it seemed he could hardly do any more to spoil his ‘Christian’ facade, he gave an astonishing reply when Ms Falsani asked him what he believed sin was:

“Being out of alignment with my values.”

This response would satisfy Marxists, Masons, Hindus, and New Agers, but it is definitely NOT Christian.

Many statements and actions by Obama since taking office have proved beyond all doubt that he is not a Christian of any kind but, at best, someone who can just about tolerate Christianity, and then only when it renounces any claim to be the only way to God. He made it very plain in the Falsani interview that he is determined **“to prevent disruptive strains of fundamentalism from taking root in this country.”** In his Masonically-based, New Age conception of Christianity, anyone who claims that the Bible is the only source of truth is a fundamentalist and thus a potential enemy of the state.

So, who *does* Obama respect and admire as a profoundly spiritual man?

“I think Gandhi is a great example of a profoundly spiritual man who acted and risked everything on behalf of those values but never slipped into intolerance or dogma.”

How many Americans know that their President has cited a lifelong Hindu as a great example of a profoundly spiritual man? No Bible-believing Christian anywhere would regard Gandhi, from a spiritual perspective, as anything other than a sin-filled pagan lost in the depths of Hindu idolatry.

Obama is not telling the truth

A person's religious beliefs say a great deal about them. Anyone who lies about his religious affiliation is deliberately concealing important information about his values, his goals and his motives. So, if President Obama is not a Christian, we are justified in asking what religion, if any, he does espouse, and whether his undisclosed beliefs are consistent with his Oath of Office.

Fortunately, during the Democratic presidential primaries in June, 2008, he revealed some personal information which happened to shed considerable light on his true religious convictions. Candidates were asked to reveal the contents of their pockets and display any lucky charms that they might have taken with them on the campaign trail. To everyone's surprise Obama was carrying, not just two or three, like other candidates, but nearly a dozen. The number alone shows just how superstitious Obama really is and how much he believes in the effects of unseen occult forces.

The press at the time, and the media generally, missed the full significance of what they were shown. While one item in particular – a monkey amulet – attracted a lot of attention, the remainder were largely forgotten. We would hope in this paper to do what keen-eyed observers should have done in 2008 and, through a careful examination of Obama's lucky charms, attempt to identify his real religious beliefs.

Obama's cache of lucky charms

During one or more photo opportunities he displayed the following:



Exhibit A



Exhibit B

We'll begin our analysis with the bracelet on the left of Exhibit A. The press at the time merely reported that it was a bracelet worn by a soldier who had served in Iraq. No one bothered to ask why anyone would view such an item as a 'lucky charm'.

Here is a blow-up of the bracelet from another photo taken at the same event:



Now the mystery thickens. It is actually a memorial bracelet for a courageous young man who was killed in August 2006 by an improvised explosive device while on active service in Tikrit, Iraq. Here is how the 'Honor the Fallen' website, which distributes these bracelets, described their purpose:

A Special Note

We are profoundly saddened by the lives lost and wish to express our deepest sympathies to the families of terrorism victims and the heroes lost protecting us from terrorists. It is our intent by engraving the names of these victims and heroes on Memorial Bracelets and tags to allow others to honor their memory and to keep them in their thoughts and prayers.

http://projects.militarytimes.com/valor/search?year_month=2003-01

The officer concerned was Sgt Ryan D Jopek [June 1, 1986 – August 1, 2006], Wisconsin National Guard, KIA (killed in action) August 1 2006: Fatality #2567 in Operation Iraqi Freedom. *[Details courtesy of Honor the Fallen website.]*

Sgt Jopek was only twenty years old when he died for his country. Here is how one of his friends honored his memory:

“Dear Ryan, I have not forgotten, nor will I ever! You were my 1st PGR mission. 270 miles, the last 50 in a blinding rain only to be welcomed by your family and friends as if I were a hero. How appropriate the song "Where Eagles Fly" because those that came to Honor your sacrifice were treated to just that, a solitary eagle on motionless wings soaring effortlessly overhead as your service commenced, how could one ever forget you after that? Still honored to have stood for you. Remembered Forever.”

(posted on YouTube)

The bracelet was meant to honor the memory of a fallen soldier, a young man killed before he had even attained the age of 21. And yet the President-to-be treated it as a lucky charm. How it came into his possession is unclear, but one thing is clear – he showed little respect for the young man who died for his country when he held the bracelet before the cameras, when he displayed it alongside his monkey amulet, his gambler's token, his *good luck* stone, and his other superstitious paraphernalia.

We remember Sgt Jopek and others like him, men and women of courage and valor, who died while on active service. We truly respect what they did for their country. The purpose of these bracelets is “to allow others to honor their memory and to keep them in their thoughts and prayers.” They are **not** occult amulets, lucky charms, or anything of the kind. For a future Commander-in-Chief to use one as such, and to hold it before the camera as an object of curiosity, is truly disturbing.

What kind of Angel?

The next object that we wish to discuss is the bronze token seen on the far right of Exhibit A:



Our analysis reveals that this token is identical with the one shown below:



The same image appears on both sides, and there is no inscription of any kind. It is about 7/8th of an inch in diameter, made of bronze, and costs \$5.

What is notable about this lucky charm is that the category of angel is not identified. Does it depict one of the elect angels or one of the fallen? The halo tells us nothing since Luciferians view the fallen angels as the ‘good’ ones.

New Agers worship angels indiscriminately. Any celestial being seen in meditation is deemed to be benign. No distinction is made between elect and fallen angels.

In stark contrast, a true bible-believing Christian will never worship any of the elect angels, nor solicit their assistance at any time. To do so is idolatry, a very serious sin.

So why is Obama carrying around a token of this kind? Elect angels never operate in the realm of magic or good fortune. The only angels that do this are those who fell, who rebelled against God and are at war with Christ and those who love him.

Incredibly, high practitioners of witchcraft could carry this token since it depicts a bright and luminous angel and could therefore be taken to represent their leader, “the bright and shining one”, Lucifer.

The Queen of Heaven – Part One

Our next ‘lucky charm’ is a medal displayed at the top of Obama’s left hand in Exhibit A:



Roman Catholics will immediately recognize it as a ‘Miraculous Medal’, a token worn by Catholics in honor of the Virgin Mary, with particular reference to her reported apparition to Catherine Labouré in France in 1830. It is also known as the Medal of the Immaculate Conception, a Catholic doctrine which teaches that Mary herself was conceived without sin. Bible-believing Christians reject this Catholic teaching as blasphemous since the Word of God clearly states that Christ alone was conceived without sin. The dogma of the Immaculate Conception of Mary is effectively a claim by the Catholic Church that Mary possessed an attribute of deity.

Miraculous Medals are generally inscribed – either in English or in French – with a special message that the figure in the apparition gave to Catherine Labouré for transmission to the whole world: “O Mary, conceived without sin, pray for us who have recourse to thee.”

Many Catholics worship the Queen of Heaven as a co-mediatrix with Christ and a co-redemptrix of all mankind. This means they believe she mediates between man and God, just as Christ does, and that through her earthly suffering she shared in the great work of redemption. Both of these beliefs are heresies of the worst kind. The Bible clearly teaches that Christ is the only mediator between man and God. It also teaches that Christ alone was conceived without sin and that he alone bore the sin debt of mankind.

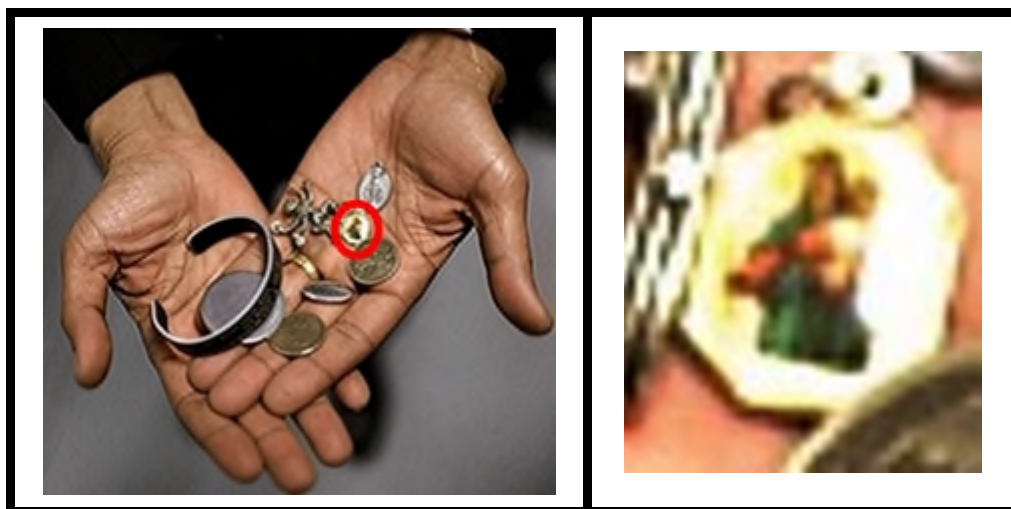
The Bible condemns the worship or veneration of the ‘Queen of Heaven’ in the strongest possible terms:

Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, **that they may provoke me to anger**. Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces? Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; **Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out** upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched. (Jeremiah 7:17-20)

The Word of God gives a further condemnation of this abominable practise in chapter 44 of the book of Jeremiah. The same chapter also reveals the dark fascination that this sinful practise exercises over fallen man – see **Appendix A**.

The Queen of Heaven – Part Two

Obama would seem to have a special affinity with the goddess because he carries not one Queen of Heaven medal, but two:



Roman Catholics may also recognize the figure in this medal. It is known as ‘Mary, Help of Christians’ and it too celebrates the goddess, the Queen of Heaven, who holds the helpless infant ‘Jesus’ in her arms and shares in the salvation of mankind.

The same image – a standard icon – is also reproduced on ‘holy’ postcards or prayer cards to propagate Marian worship among Catholics. Pope Benedict XVI drew special attention to this Marian image in 2009 when he called her “Our Lady of Sheshan”, in deference to the Roman Catholics of China, among whom she is known also as “Our Lady of Good Luck.”



Mary Help of Christians













**Pendants similar to the one
carried by Obama**

The Nails of Christ


We will now move into a realm which some readers may find distasteful. However, we would ask only that you consider the evidence and weigh it for yourself.

In an earlier paper ([link](#)) we showed how the Hebrew letter, *Vav*, is sometimes used by practitioners of the occult to denote the nails that held Christ to the cross. A potent blasphemy, it is designed to give pleasure to Satan, whom practitioners believe will reward them accordingly. Instead of the letter *Vav*, they sometimes use the corresponding Paleo-Hebrew pictogram for the same purpose, as shown on the charts below:

Hay				Lo! Behold! The / Window
WaW				Nail/Peg/ Add/ And / hook
Zayin				Weapon/Plow/cut off

 Hey Lo! Behold! "The"	 Vav Nail Peg "And"
 Kaf Palm of Hand To Open	 Lamed Staff Control "To" / "From"

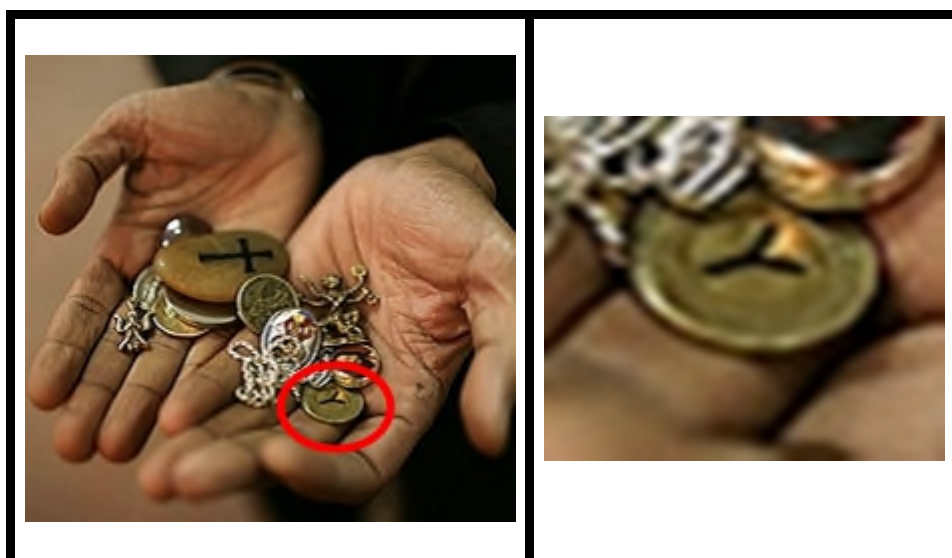
The charts from which these extracts are derived may be found in [Appendix B](#).

Note that *WaW* is the same as *Vav* – .

The *Vav* pictogram means ‘nail’, therefore both the Hebrew letter *Vav* and the pictogram from which it is derived (Y) can be used to denote a nail.

[Appendix B](#) also shows the prophetic meaning of the Holy Name, YHWH, in Paleo-Hebrew.

Among his many lucky charms, Obama carried a peculiar disk with a Y-shaped figure:



Our analysis reveals that this is a copy (or perhaps even an original) of the tokens once used by the New York City Transit Authority.



Old subway token – both sides shown

It is quite possible that the person who designed the token initially, for use by passengers on the NY city subway, was aware of its occult significance. There are a large number of Kabbalists among the NY City community. In any event, we are entitled to ask why the President would use a “double nail” token as a good luck charm. It would be surprising if a high ranking Freemason like Obama did not know what it meant.

Three Lucky Charms with a Common Theme

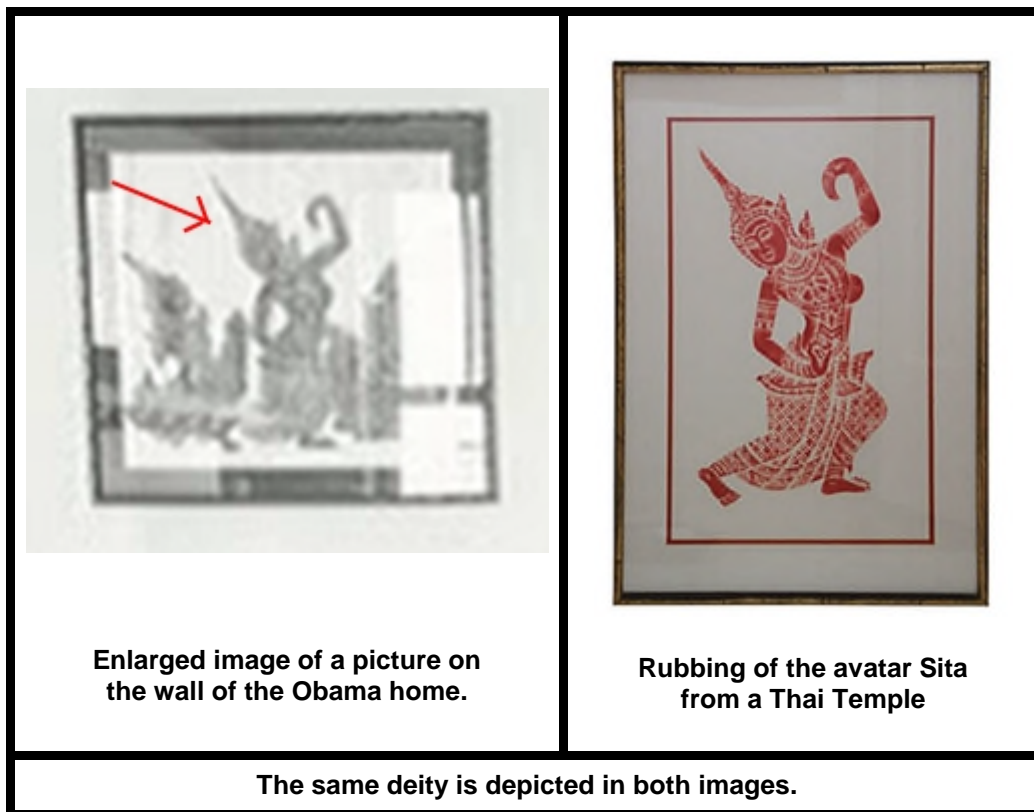
We will now consider three of Obama’s remaining amulets and the theme that unites them. Before doing so we will first examine a photo of Obama and his wife that appeared in *The New Yorker* in 1996:



The photo shows the couple relaxing in the living room of their home. The pictures on the wall behind them depict scenes from the *Ramakien*, a Thai version of a Hindu epic known as the *Ramayana*. The epic exists in many versions throughout South-East Asia. Few westerners would know the story of the Ramayana but, having grown up in Indonesia, Obama would be quite familiar with it. The ancient epic relates how Rama, sets out to rescue his wife, Sita, who was abducted by an evil king. Along the way he secures the assistance of the monkey god, Hanuman, and together they defeat the evil king in a tense demonic battle and rescue Sita.

It is important to note that three of the main protagonists – Rama, Sita and Hanuman – are **Hindu deities**. Rama is an incarnation or avatar of the Hindu god, Vishnu; Sita is an incarnation of Lakshmi, the goddess of wealth and consort of Vishnu; while the monkey-man, Hanuman, is an incarnation of another Hindu god, Shiva.

Sita is a divine epitome of womanly virtue and therefore a Hindu equivalent of Mary. The pictures themselves cannot be taken as proof (or even evidence) that Obama is a Hindu, but they fit perfectly with a theme that we have already established, namely that Obama is deeply sympathetic to the Goddess – in whatever form she takes – and that he looks to her for supernatural blessing.



The Ramayana features not only in Obama's home but in his choice of lucky charms, which include a figurine of Hanuman himself!



**Hanuman figurine,
with four arms as in the
Ramakien (Thai) version
of the *Ramayana*.**



An exact copy of the version carried by Obama.

There is a striking similarity between the epithets given to the Queen of Heaven in the Roman Catholic Church and many of the attributes of deity ascribed to Hanuman:

Hanuman	Queen of Heaven
Mahadhyuta - Most Radiant	Our Lady of Light
Surarchita - Worshipped by Celestials	Most Holy
Batnasiddhikara - Bestower of Strength	Virgin Most Powerful
Tatvagyanaprada – Granter of Wisdom	Seat of Wisdom
Shuchaye - Pure and Chaste	Mother Most Chaste
Sarvaduhyahara - Reliever of All Agonies	Comfort of the Afflicted
Sarvarogahara - Reliever of All Ailments	Health of the Sick
Bhaktavatsala - Protector of Devotees	Refuge of Sinners
Sagarotharaka - Leaper Across the Ocean	Star of the Sea
Mahatapase - Great Meditator	Full of Grace
Ramadhuta - Messenger of Rama	Vessel of Honor
Sankatamochanan - Reliever of Sorrows	Mother of Sorrows
Danta - Peaceful	Queen of Peace
Deenabandhave - Defender of the Oppressed	Mother of the Poor
Balarka - Like the Rising Sun	Our Lady of the Gate of Dawn
Kumarabrahmacharine - Youthful Bachelor	Holy Virgin of Virgins
Mahatmane - Supreme Being	Holy Mother of God
Shrimate - Honored	Mother Admirable
Karagrahavimoktre - One who Frees from Prison	Joy of the Just
Sphatikabha - Spotless	Mother Undeiled
Vagadheeksha - Lord of Spokesmen	Mother of the Word
Yogine - Saintly	Queen of All Saints

The correspondence between these two sets of divine attributes is quite remarkable. It is significant that three of Obama's lucky charms – two of the Queen of Heaven and one of Hanuman – venerate the Divine Feminine.

Obama's Guru

Thus far we have established that Obama is definitely not a Christian (either professing or born-again), that he is highly superstitious, and that he has a strong affinity with the occult and pagan teachings of the Far East. We also know from his Islamic 'moon god' ring that he is sympathetic to the anti-Christian doctrines of Moslem theology. He has also been photographed wearing a ring depicting the square and compasses of Freemasonry.

The picture that emerges is certainly disquieting, but it is difficult to determine from these facts alone the strain of paganism that exerts the strongest influence over his mind and heart.

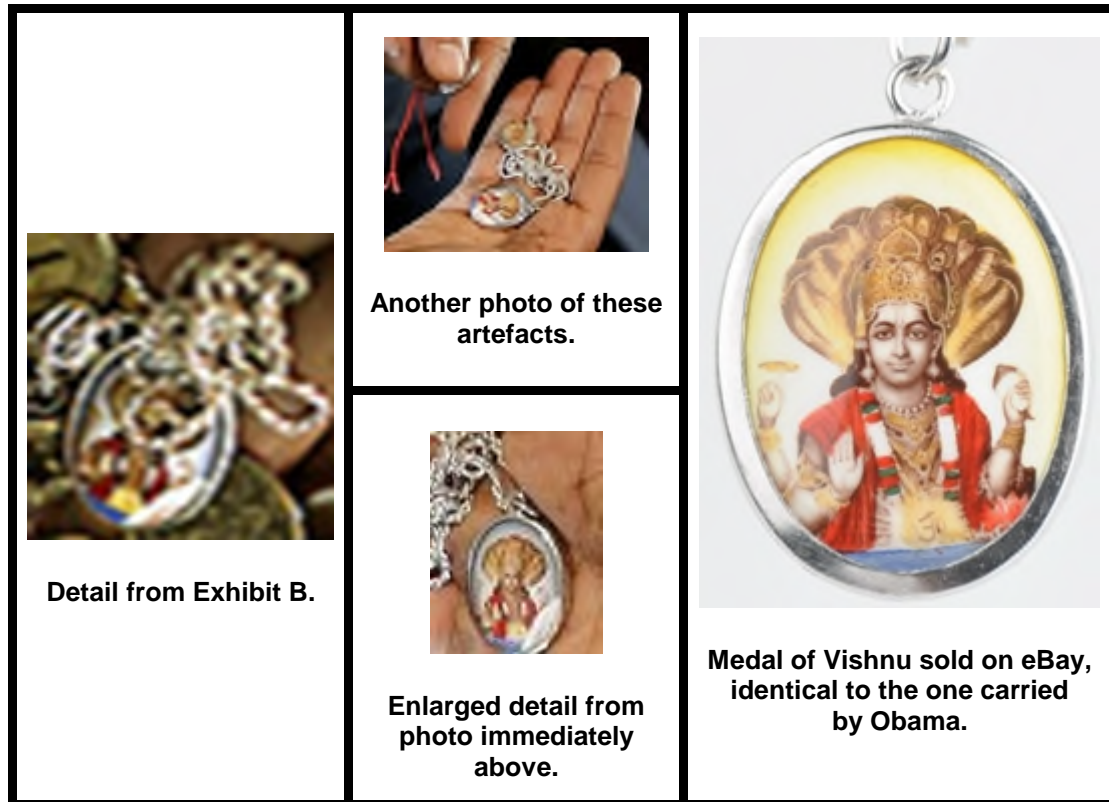
This is why two of the remaining lucky charms are so important and become the key that unlocks the door to Obama's superstitious psyche:



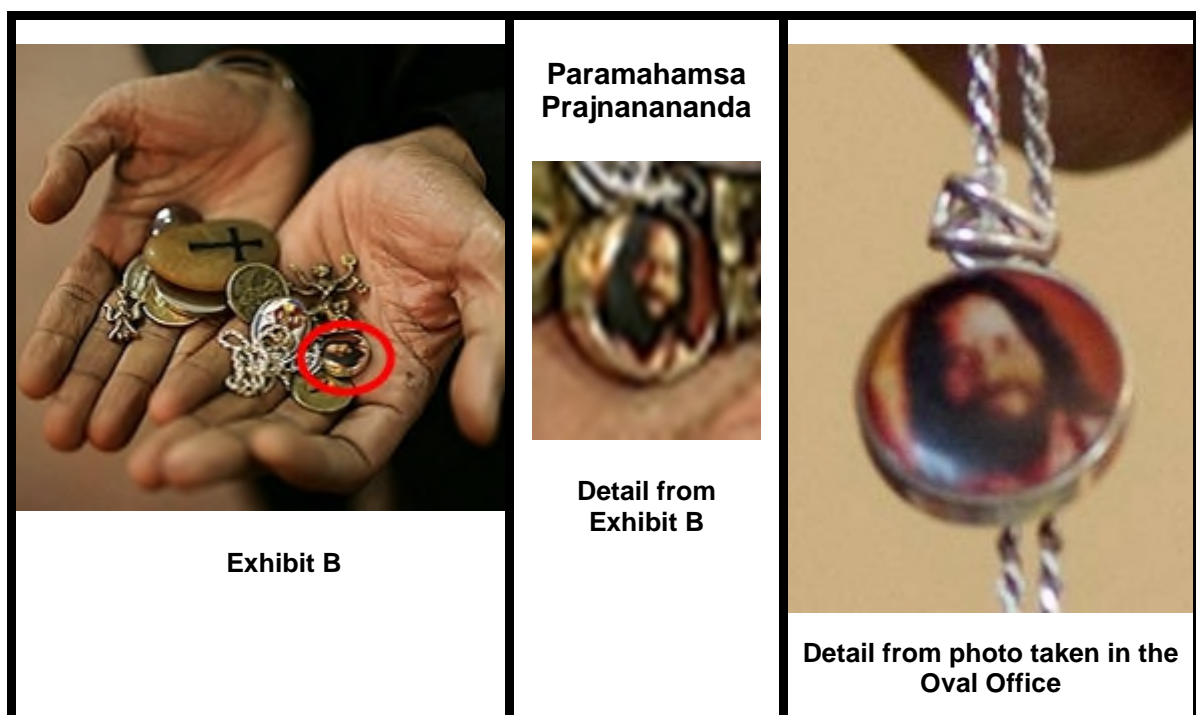
The charm on the left (see arrows) carries the image of the Hindu god, Vishnu, while the one on the right depicts the living Hindu guru and world leader of Kriya Yoga, Paramahansa Prajnanananda. The reverse side [not shown] depicts his predecessor, Baba Hariharananda.

The photos below show that the medal of Vishnu carried by Obama is identical to one currently sold on eBay. Thus we can be certain that the figure shown is that of the Hindu god, Vishnu, one of the three exalted members of the Hindu Trimurti or trinity. Vishnu is revered by Hindus as the Supreme Being, creator and sustainer of all that exists, possessing all the attributes of deity. He is the god to whom all Hindus look in their quest for liberation from the wheel of reincarnation. Furthermore, the avatar Rama of the *Ramayana* (which features on the wall of the Obama home) is one of the principal manifestations or incarnations of Vishnu.

Vishnu corresponds to Zeus and Jupiter in Greek and Roman mythology, respectively. When the Emperor Hadrian rebuilt the city of Jerusalem around 130 A.D., renaming it *Aelia Capitolina*, he dedicated a temple to Jupiter on the Temple Mount. This was sacrilege of the most diabolical kind, and Hadrian knew this. To the Jews a statue in honor of Jupiter was no different from a statue in honor of Satan. So when Obama carries around a medal of Vishnu, he is doing something that he knows is deeply offensive to the LORD God of the Bible.



The following pages contain ample photographic evidence that Obama has for several years carried on his person a pendant depicting the supreme guru of Kriya Yoga, Paramahansa Prajnanananda, and his predecessor, Baba Hariharananda. As the official website states, by wearing the pendant, “*You will always be reminded of their holy presence with you.*”





Pendant (\$15.00)

“This divine pendant features beautiful images of Paramahansa Hariharananda on one side and Paramahansa Prajnanananda on the other. You will always be reminded of their holy presence with you.”

Source: http://www.baba100.org/merchandise_zoom.php?id=13

[Text from the website advertising the pendant]

The official Kriya Yoga website states that:

“...Paramahansa Prajnanananda was given the title of Paramahansa, the highest title given to monks and saints who attain the summit of God-realization, by his Gurudev on August 10, 1998...”

His “Gurudev”, Baba Hariharananda, died on December 3, 2002, at the age of 95

The sect received a fair amount of public attention when the fifth ‘Master’ in the lineage, Paramhansa Yogananda, toured America in the 1920s. His popular book, *Autobiography of a Yogi*, is deemed a classic by followers of the New Age.

It is quite possible that Obama has been initiated into this sect. The preparatory conditions are minimal. It is not necessary to take a correspondence course. The candidate must merely demonstrate some familiarity with its teachings and attend a few meetings. According to the sect, the initiation ceremony opens the candidate to a ‘divine energy’ that enables him to experience an inner light, an inner sound, and a distinct sensation of supernatural movement. In this respect it is very similar to Eckankar, another New Age Hindu sect. (The New Age is merely a re-packaged version of Hinduism and is not ‘new’ in any sense of the word.) Branches of Kriya Yoga hold regular classes all across America, including Chicago.



Obama in the Oval Office, March 21, 2010

The President, while carrying out his official duties, is holding a pendant approved by the Hindu sect, Kriya Yoga, which depicts their living guru and worldwide leader, Paramahansa Prajnanananda. The opposite side depicts his predecessor, Baba Hariharananda. He has been in possession of this “divine” pendant at least from June 2008 to March 2010

**The Lineage of 'Masters' revered
by US President, Barack Obama**



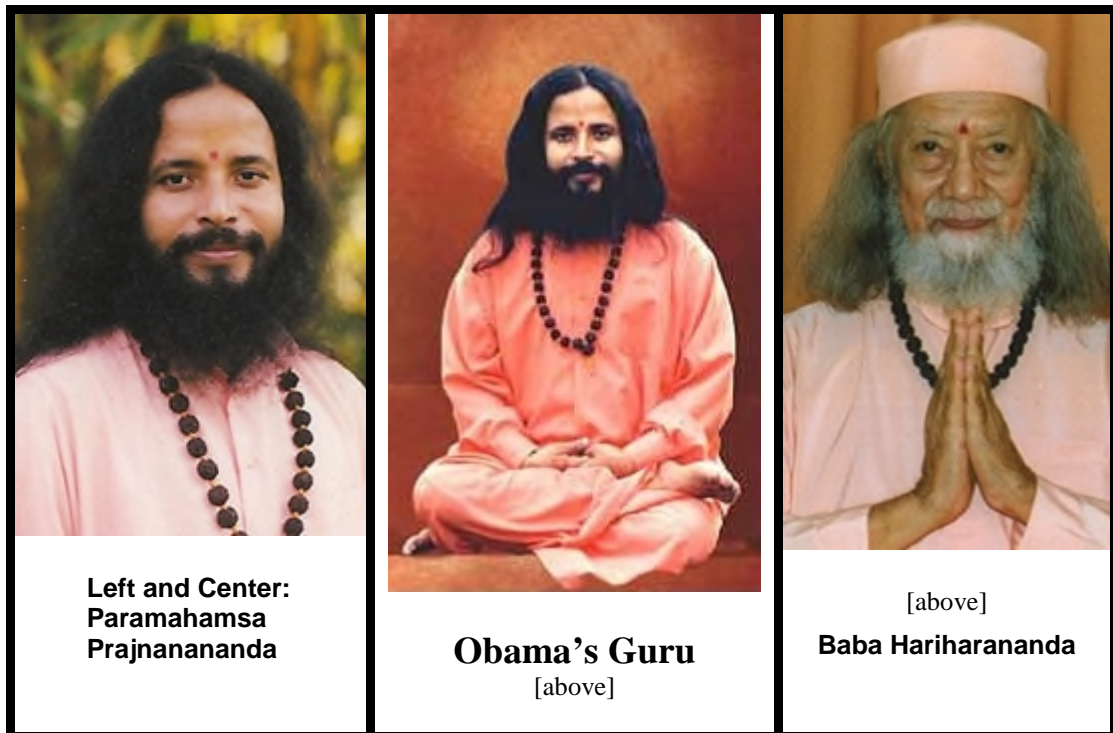
**Gurus in the
Kriya Yoga lineage:**

Top (left to right):

Mahavatar Babaji Maharaj
Lahiri Mahasaya
Swami Shriyukteshwar Giri
Shrimat Bhupendranath Sanyal Mahasaya
Paramahansa Yogananda
Swami Satyananda Giri

Bottom (left to right)

Paramahansa Hariharananda (d.2002)
Paramahansa Prajnanananda (b.1960)



Unless a Christian has studied Eastern religions, it is generally difficult for him to appreciate just how demon-oriented Hinduism really is. It is not just 'paganism', but a deliberate, systematic, lifelong attempt to bond with supernatural entities and transcendental beings. As Dave Hunt has rightly observed, there are just two religions in the world – Judeo-Christianity and Hinduism. Buddhism is merely a sect or off-shoot of Hinduism, as are Jainism and Sikhism, while Islam is a toxic counterfeit of Judeo-Christianity.

No Christian would have anything to do with Hinduism! It is spiritual poison for those who follow Christ. Hinduism is dedicated to the worship of the fallen angels. It is a polytheistic religion that utterly rejects the LORD God of the Bible and His wonderful Son, Jesus Christ. Islam, too, rejects Christ with a vengeance. According to the Koran to claim that Allah has a son is an obscene blasphemy – “What they utter is a gross lie”! The Islamic scriptures are full of murderous invective against ‘infidels’ – Jews and Christians – and vows to murder or convert every last one of them. The ‘god’ of the Koran is *Al-illah*, the moon god, **not** the God of Israel! Allah hates YAHWEH and wants to be exalted above Him. The Bible calls YAHWEH “the God of Israel” over 200 times – but try saying that in Mecca! Followers of Islam HATE the God of Israel and are determined to exterminate all who follow Him.

Hinduism has tried to project itself as a tolerant religion, but this is a sham. In reality it tolerates everything EXCEPT Christianity. India imposed a ban on foreign missionaries in 1975 and proceeded to expel those who already had a visa. As a result there are very few Christian missionaries left in India today and none of these are allowed to evangelize. Meanwhile she sends thousands of gurus and yogis all over the world, teaching polytheism, harmful occult techniques, and meditative exercises that facilitate demon possession.

All Hindus reject the exclusive incarnate deity of Christ. They reject the Bible and the LORD God of the Bible. At the same time they worship a multitude of ‘gods’, ‘masters’, ‘avatars’, and ‘god-realized’ yogis like Paramahansa Prajnanananda and Baba Hariharananda.

Warning

Please weigh these words carefully because they show, beyond a shadow of doubt, that “Barack Obama” (Barry Soetero) – Marxist student of Saul Alinsky, the man with the invisible past, disciple of a Hindu guru, venerator of the goddess, Freemason and Islamic sympathizer – rejects and despises traditional Biblical Christianity with his whole being and is a willing servant of those who wish to destroy it.

As we demonstrated in an earlier paper ([link](#)) the name chosen by Barry Soetero – “Barack Obama” – means “Bless Thee, Baal!” Please take the time to read that paper and see for yourself.

When the leader of a nation is given over to the worship of idols, when he glories in actions that mock and blaspheme Christianity, when he shows no respect whatever for the one true God, then – unless her people repent – that nation is headed for destruction:

Thus saith the Lord GOD; Repent, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

– Ezekiel 14:6

But if they refuse to repent then judgement will assuredly follow:

And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms. I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

– Ezekiel 23:29-30

**Jeremy James
Ireland
July 14, 2013**

<p>For further information on the New World Order and the organized attack on true Biblical Christianity, visit www.zephaniah.eu</p>

The Bible Condemns the Worship of the Queen of Heaven

As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee. But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil. But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine. And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our men? Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying, The incense that ye burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind? So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day. Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day. Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah that are in the land of Egypt: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

- Jeremiah 44:16-25

Apparitions of “Mary” are Apparitions of the Queen of Heaven

“In the [Roman Catholic] Church approved apparition in Beauraing, Belgium, in 1932-1933, the apparition of Mary stated: “I am the Immaculate Virgin. I am the Mother of God, the Queen of Heaven.” In Belgium and at many other apparition sites, “Mary” has repeatedly stated that she is the Queen of Heaven.”

– *Messages from Heaven*, Jim Tetlow, 2002, p.191

Worship of the Queen of Heaven by the Roman Catholic Church

“If we have faith to admit the Incarnation itself, we must admit it in its fulness; why then should we start at the gracious appointments which arise out of it, or are necessary to it, or are included in it? If the Creator comes on earth in the form of a servant and a creature, why may not His Mother, on the other hand, rise to be the **Queen of heaven**, and be clothed with the sun, and have the moon under her feet?”

- from Discourse 17: The Glories of Mary for the Sake of Her Son

“Let her "receive the king's diadem upon her head," as the **Queen of heaven**, the Mother of all living...let angels and prophets, and apostles, and martyrs, and all saints, kiss the hem of her garment and rejoice under the shadow of her throne. Thus is it that King Solomon [meaning Jesus] has risen up to meet his mother, and bowed himself unto her, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother, and she sits on his right hand.”

- from Discourse 18: On the Fitness of the Glories of Mary

– Cardinal John Henry Newman [candidate for sainthood]

Discourses Addressed to Mixed Congregations, 1849

Mary/Queen of Heaven is a demonic impostor

“God’s people [Israel] repeatedly incorporated the worship of the Queen of Heaven with their worship of the true Lord. This idolatry invoked God’s judgment. Certainly, Mary of Nazareth would not assign to herself the name of a pagan goddess – nor would she encourage idolatry. This entity must therefore be a demonic impostor. In fact, as we search the Scriptures, we find that this demonic entity has sought to deceive God’s people for millennia. She has held many titles, but her desire has always remained the same – to receive the worship that only God deserves and to deceive His people.”

– *Queen of Rome, Queen of Islam, Queen of All*,

Jim Tetlow, Roger Oakland and Brad Myers, 2006, p.75

The Ancient Hebrew Letters (Paleo-Hebrew Alphabet)					
					
Alef Ox Strength Leader	Beyt House "In"	Gimel Foot Camel Pride	Dalet Tent Door Pathway	Hey Lo! Behold! "The"	Vav Nail Peg "And"
					
Zayin Plow Weapon Cut Off	Chet Tent Wall Fence Separation	Tet Basket Snake Surround	Yod Arm and Hand Work Deed	Kaf Palm of Hand To Open	Lamed Staff Control "To"/"From"
					
Mem Water Chaos	Nun Seed Fish Life	Samekh Hand on Staff Support Prop	Ayin Eye To See Experience	Pey Mouth Word Speak	Tsade Man on Side Desire Need
					
Qof Sun on Horizon Behind	Resh Head Person First	Shin Eat Consume Destroy	Tav Mark Sign Covenant		

YHWH



Yod – Hey – Vav – Hey
↓ ↓ ↓ ↓

			
Yod	Hey	Vav	Hey
Arm and Hand Work Deed	Lo! Behold! "The"	Nail Peg "And"	Lo! Behold! "The"

The hand Behold! The nail Behold!

HEBREW NAME	MODERN	PICTO	PALEO	MEANING
Aleph	א	𐤀	𐤁	Ox/Strength Leader
Bét	ב	𐤂	𐤃	House / “In”
Gimel	ג	𐤄	𐤅	Foot/Pride/Camel
Dalet	ד	𐤆	𐤇	Path/Tent Door
Hay	ה	𐤈	𐤉	Lo! Behold! The / Window
WaW	ו	𐤊	𐤋	Nail/Peg/ Add/ And / hook
Zayin	ז	𐤌	𐤍	Weapon/Plow/cut off
Het	ח	𐤎	𐤏	Tent Wall/fence/separation
Tet	ט	𐤐	𐤑	Basket/Snake/Surround/winding
Yod	י	𐤒	𐤓	Arm and hand/work/deed
Kaph	כ	𐤔	𐤕	Palm of Hand/To Open
Lamed	ל	𐤖	𐤗	Staff/Goad/Control/Toward
Mem	מ	𐤘	𐤙	Water/Chaos
Nun	נ	𐤚	𐤛	Seed/Fish/Activity/Life
Samek	ס	𐤜	𐤝	Hand on Staff/Support/Prop
Ayin	ע	𐤞	𐤟	Eye/to see/experience
Peh	פ	𐤠	𐤡	Mouth/Speak/Word
Tsadé	צ	𐤢	𐤣	Need/Desire/Man on Side/hook
Qoph	ק	𐤤	𐤥	Behind/Sun on Horizon/needle eye
Resh	ר	𐤦	𐤧	First/Person/Head
Shin	ש	𐤨	𐤩	Destroy/Eat/Consume/tooth
Tau	ת	𐤪	𐤫	Covenant/Mark/Sign

Wagner, *Siegfried*, Marx and the New World Order

by Jeremy James



The Marxist-Masonic cabal who control Europe would seem to be extremely confident that their plan to create a 'New World Order' is progressing very nicely.

The annual Wagner season at **Bayreuth** in Bavaria has just opened with a new production of *The Ring*. Some of the wealthiest and most influential figures in German business attend this annual event, along with leading financiers, politicians and members of the ancient royal families of Germany and Austria. It is a pilgrimage in the old Teutonic tradition, where the pagan rulers of the Fatherland display their wealth and pedigree, rub shoulders with one another, and worship at the altar of Wotan.

While Wotan may be the father figure in the *The Ring* cycle, **Siegfried** is the man of the future, the man of destiny, the great hero whom all have come to study and admire. This contradictory figure, both simple and complex, is the archetypal warrior-in-training for the highest position of all – that of world ruler. He is the Wagnerian prototype of the perfect man who will one day reign supreme over all mankind.

It took Wagner 25 years to finally embody in operatic form the ideal he perceived in *Siegfried*, the legendary hero of Norse and Germanic mythology. Like **Nietzsche**, who shared the same ideal of the **Superman**, Wagner believed he did not yet exist but that he would one day emerge and transform the world. "Siegfried is the man of the future," according to Wagner, "whom we long for but cannot ourselves bring into being, but who must create himself by means of our destruction." (*Nietzsche, Wagner and the Philosophy of Pessimism*, Roger Hollinrake, 1982)



German Chancellor
Angela Merkel
arriving with her
husband at the
Bayreuth Festival
Opening,
July 25, 2013.

Note the awful terror buried in Wagner's vision. While men who are in rebellion against God may long for the arrival of the Superman, they know that he cannot commence his reign without first destroying the existing world order. This terrible precondition, whereby all nations are utterly overthrown, is portrayed in the final scene of *Götterdämmerung*, the last opera in the cycle.

One does not need a doctorate in comparative religion to see that Wagner was writing about the **Antichrist**. So too was Nietzsche. For them, this perfect 'godlike' man is the ultimate product of Aryan evolution, a being who will fulfil the destiny of all mankind by transcending both good and evil and becoming a god.

This is Satan's great lie, that man himself, on his own authority, should decide which acts are good and which are evil; that man is actually a god who had not yet realized his own divinity and that, by rebelling against the God of the Bible, he will find true liberation and take his place among the immortals. But man is deceived. He has fallen under the spell of the ultimate rebel, Satan himself. As Scripture records, "Rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft" (1 Samuel 15:23).

At the first production of *Siegfried* in 1876, Wagner told the senior tenor how he should sing the lead role: "It should sound like the announcement of a new religion." (*The Cult of the Superman*, Eric Bentley, 1969). Nietzsche also identified the emergence of his Superman with a **new religion**, where Christianity would be utterly eradicated from the face of the earth, and the irresistible will of the Superman would reign supreme. His final works, *The Antichrist* and *Ecce Homo* (1888), are a sustained and at times vitriolic attack on Christianity.

The sinister *Zeitgeist* that moulded Nietzsche's twisted mind would seem also to have had a major influence on Wagner's visionary genius. While working on *Siegfried*, he wrote to Liszt as follows:

“Only in the course of composing the music does the essential meaning of my poem [the libretto] dawn on me: secrets are continually being revealed to me that had previously been hidden from me. In this way everything becomes much more passionate and more urgent.”

(*Der Ring des Nibelungen*, Paul Thomason, Metropolitan Opera, 2013)

The Ring cycle is largely a celebration of the Siegfried-Superman, the coming world ruler or Antichrist.

Hitler greatly admired the operas of Wagner and identified in particular with his hero, Siegfried, the perfect embodiment of his Aryan ideals. So too did **George Bernard Shaw**, the dramatist and Nobel laureate who co-founded the British Fabian Society. He even published a detailed analysis of The Ring and its plot in *The Perfect Wagnerite* (1898) – which is still in print. Shaw’s famous play, *Man and Superman* (1903), which was named after Nietzsche’s *Übermensch* (Superman), includes a play-within-a-play, a sly meditation on the birth through cosmic evolution of the perfect man, the master of reality. It even had a lengthy scene featuring Satan as a reasonable fellow.

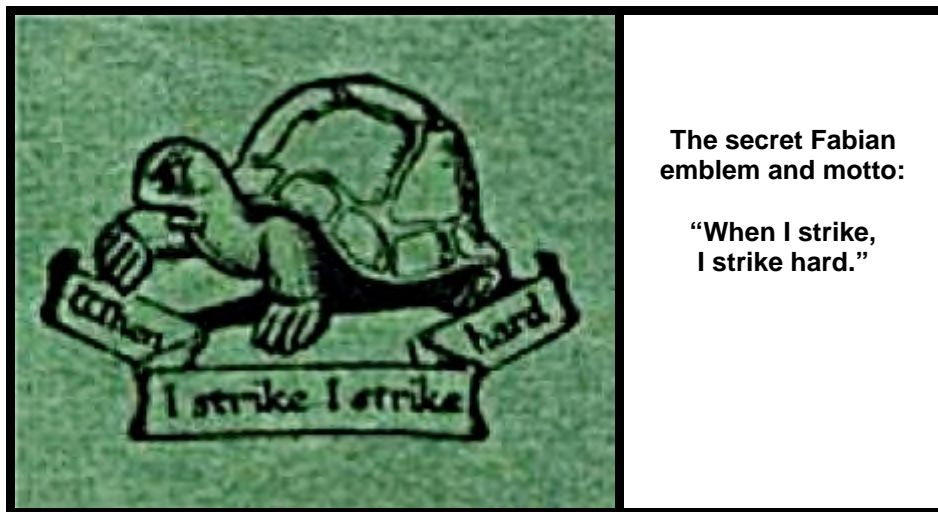


As a co-founder of the **Fabian Society**, Shaw was a socialist. He despised Christianity and did all he could to promote the goals of Marxism. He even called Lenin, “the greatest Fabian of them all.” However, unlike Marx, he favoured a gradualist approach to social change. The New World Order would be brought about by stealth rather than revolutionary measures. For this reason the society which he co-founded was named after the Roman general, consul and dictator, Quintus Fabius Maximus, who defeated the mighty Hannibal and his great army, not by direct confrontation but by slowly wearing him down with guerrilla tactics and the use of wily manoeuvres, feints and deceptions. Then, and only then, did he land the killer blow.

This aspect of the Fabian approach is often forgotten. The lengthy softening-up process is predicated on the principle that, when the moment is just right, a savage blow must be inflicted on the victim.

As Rose Martin noted in her fine analysis of Communism in America:

“On the cover of many a Fabian publication it [i.e. the original Fabian motto] was shortened to read, “I wait long, but when I strike, I strike hard.” Usually it accompanied a sketch of an angry tortoise by the Fabian artist, Walter Crane, which first appeared on a Fabian Christmas card and has since been reproduced on literally millions of Fabian tracts and pamphlets distributed throughout the English-speaking world...Not until the nineteen-sixties, for reasons best known to the Fabians themselves, did this tell-tale emblem abruptly cease to appear on the covers of most official Fabian publications.” – *Fabian Freeway*, Rose Martin, 1966



We now know why the Fabian motto and “tell-tale emblem” have since disappeared from public view – they say too much.

The dark purpose of the Fabian Marxists was also highlighted in the so-called ‘Fabian window’ which Shaw himself designed and commissioned to celebrate the founding of the Society – see below.

This macabre artefact is now displayed at the London School of Economics, the Marxist institution that the Fabians founded to advance communism by stealth. Shaw is the figure in green on the right wielding a hammer and holding the world with a tongs. He shares the task of remoulding the world with fellow communist, Sidney Webb. H G Wells, another radical socialist, can be seen at the bottom left. The immensely prolific Wells wrote several non-fiction works in which he eulogized the New World Order and the semi-open conspiracy that would bring it about, including *The Idea of a League of Nations* (1919) (co-written with a vipers’ nest of Illuminati schemers including Edward Grey and Lionel Curtis), *The Open Conspiracy* (1928), and *The New World Order* (1939).



The so-called Fabian Window

Some commentators (e.g. Wikipedia) believe **Annie Besant** is one of the women depicted on the window. Besant was for a long time leader of the Theosophical Society, a subversive Luciferian cult whose overriding purpose is to facilitate the arrival of the Superman-Antichrist. Ms Besant was a leading member the Fabian Society and an influential figure among the British Illuminati. Her close association with the Fabians only serves to underline the trenchantly anti-Christian character of the Society and its commitment to creating a One World religion. She was chiefly instrumental in bringing the Hindu guru-avatar, **Jiddu Krishnamurti** to England and training him to become their New Age messiah, a forerunner of the Antichrist.



Luciferian logo of the
Theosophical Society



Jiddu Krishnamurti and Annie Besant, 1926.

The motto spanning the top of the Fabian window reads, **“Remould it nearer to the heart’s desire”**, which is a line from Omar Khayyam, the Moslem poet. The “it” of course is the world – which the hammer-wielding Fabians are heating to a red-hot intensity in order to make it more susceptible to the swingeing blows of Marxism. This alone confirms that the Fabians are not merely incrementalists but radical backroom schemers who routinely utilize war and violence to achieve their goals. Most of the violent insurrections and terrorist campaigns around the world over the past hundred years have been financed and co-ordinated covertly through the main London banks. For example, in 1939 the then Governor of the Bank of England, Montagu Norman – a Fabian – authorized the sale of a large quantity of gold that the Nazis had stolen during the invasion of Czechoslovakia. This money helped to finance the war that Hitler was about to wage against Britain! For many years this gross act of treason was suppressed, and even today it is scrupulously hidden from (or should we say by) the mainstream media.

Every British Labour government over the past sixty years has consisted mainly of Fabians, including their respective Prime Ministers – Gordon Brown, Tony Blair, James Callaghan, Harold Wilson, and Clement Atlee. (The Conservative Party operates its own training regime in the Oxbridge circuit, inculcating the same set of subversive ideals, but under different names.)



The red shield (*rot schild* = Rothschild) over the furnace bears the motto “**Pray devoutly, Hammer stoutly**”. In this context, “pray” is a code word for *plan* or *prepare in secret*. In typical fashion, Shaw uses a deceptive Fabian way of describing what they are up to. But when it comes to portraying the intense force that they will ultimately use to finish the job, he makes no attempt to disguise their intentions. When the world has been heated to the ‘right’ temperature, a series of devastating blows will immediately rain down – “When I strike, I strike hard.”



Interestingly, Siegfried performed a parallel act in Wagner’s opera by forging his deadly sword, Notung, with a great hammer.



Using a mighty hammer, Siegfried forges a sword that will change the world forever.



Austrian coat-of-arms.
Note the hammer and sickle of Communism.



Coat of arms of East Germany, 1955-1990.
Note the hammer and the Masonic compasses.

Of the various elements in the Fabian window, the most unsettling of all is the shield suspended between the two hammer-wielding Fabians, immediately above the paralyzed world. The shield depicts a **wolf in sheep's clothing** – a cynical and audacious reference to Lucifer and his servants.



**Fabian Society
 coat-of-arms**

**– a wolf in sheep's
 clothing.**

Since the One World Government will need the support of a One World Religion, through which the Superman-Antichrist will secure universal acceptance among the masses of humanity, a number of institutions are working hand-in-hand with the Fabians to form a global religious system. One such institution is the **Tony Blair Faith Foundation**, led by none other than Mr Blair himself.

According to its official website, it “provides leaders with the knowledge and analysis to understand the impact and complexity of religion in the world”, all with a view to advancing “Faith and Globalisation” – a code word for the coming One World Religion. It is only appropriate, therefore, that Mr Blair, a Fabian, should have been chosen by the London School of Economics to formally unveil the Fabian Window in April, 2006:



The Hammers of Marxism are poised above the United States

For several decades, Marxists masquerading as ‘Democrats’ and ‘Republicans’ have been gradually undermining and dismantling the United States. Once it has been weakened sufficiently, the hammers of Siegfried, Marx and the Fabians will fall with a crushing intensity. Given the dramatic rate of economic, industrial, moral and social decay that has occurred across America over the past five decades, and the complete failure by the vast majority of her citizens to recognize what has been happening, that day cannot be far off.

The Marxists have advanced their cause in a variety of ways by stealth and deception. Senator Joe McCarthy was perfectly correct when, in the 1950s, he warned America with passion and conviction that Communism had extensively infiltrated her key institutions. As Rose Martin noted:

From 1948, McCarthy had carried on what seemed at times to be a one-man campaign to alert the country to the dangers of Communist infiltration in government. In the process, he seriously alarmed Fabian Socialists who feared they might be the next to be exposed.

The Senate turned against him with unusual savagery – by design, no doubt – and he died under suspicious circumstances in Bethesda Naval Hospital at the relatively young age of 48. His good name has been dragged through the gutter ever since. And yet he saw clearly – in the 1950s – what few Americans even today seem to understand, despite the appalling political, industrial and economic sabotage that has taken place over the intervening years.



The German Illuminati who frequent Bayreuth, and who today can gaze with grim satisfaction on the Siegfried backdrop, are not soaking up the music of Wagner in the vague expectation that someday their dream of world domination will eventually come to pass. Rather they sit there knowing that, while millions of Americans are staring absently at yet another brain-rotting episode of *The Simpsons*, the twin hammers of Marxism – China and Russia – are poised to strike and change their world forever. A new set of faces will appear on Mount Rushmore and the American dream will come to an abrupt end.

Unless a significant proportion of professing Christians across America repent of their idolatry and apostasy, of their wholesale disregard for the laws and precepts that our LORD and Creator has ordained, then this awful judgment will come to pass. Remember, these psychopaths work for Satan. Their goals are his goals. The wickedness that infuses their minds and hearts is a projection of his wickedness.

Speaking of these people, Jesus warned:

“Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.” – John 8:44-45

Jeremy James
Ireland
August 1, 2013

**For further information on the New World Order and
the organized attack on true Biblical Christianity, visit
www.zephaniah.eu**

Copyright Jeremy James 2013

Satan in Satin:

Overwhelming Proof that the Apparitions of the Virgin Mary are Demonic Deceptions

by Jeremy James



At the outset I should say that this is a difficult topic to write about. Even Catholics who are deeply sceptical about the validity of these phenomena are unlikely to be comfortable with a categorical assertion that all Marian apparitions are demonic. Some may accuse the author of bias or even religious intolerance. However, I am more than satisfied that anyone who takes the time to consider impartially the information set out in this paper will undergo a change of attitude. The facts will speak for themselves.

This critique is directed, not just at Catholics who are sincerely anxious to establish whether or not any of these apparitions are genuine, but also at born-again Christians who are being lured into the trap of Ecumenism, best exemplified by the subversive accord, *Evangelicals and Catholics Together* (1994).

True Biblical Christianity is in crisis. Numerous false teachings, heresies and doctrinal errors have taken a firm hold on the evangelical church over the past century or so. The pace of decay has accelerated in recent years and the Enemy is making astonishing progress. Today, the deception is so great and so cleverly constructed that the true situation is probably a good deal worse than we think.

The Bible, and in particular the Book of Revelation, has already explained the reason for this. Satan is building his own religious system, a system so close to true Christianity that the vast majority of professing Christians will be unable to tell the difference. What is more, this version of Christianity will incorporate numerous doctrinal and practical elements that will make it acceptable to followers of all religions. Once it is fully operational it will constitute the One World global religion that the Enemy will use to usher in his own messiah, a flesh and blood man with supernatural abilities known as the Antichrist.

The Coming One-World Religion

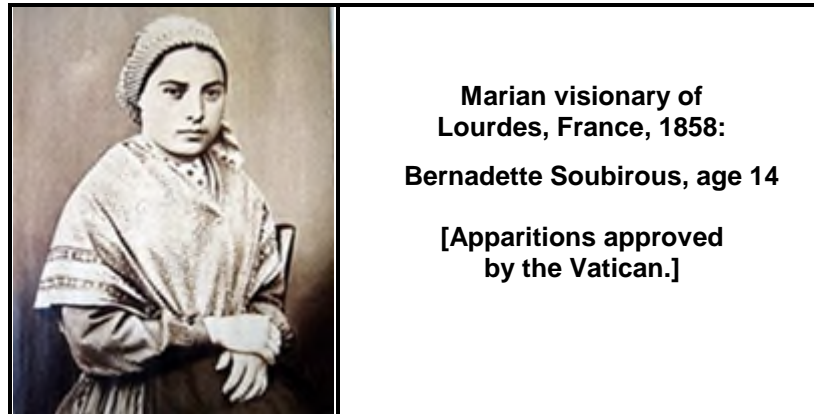
Unless Catholics recognize that a One-World religion is in formation, and that it is central to the rise of the Antichrist, they will not understand the role of the Marian apparitions. These visions, which purport to be of Mary, the earthly mother of Jesus, are actually apparitions by Satan himself in an extremely attractive and beguiling form. Through them he is authenticating the Papacy as the pre-eminent religious authority in the world today. The Popes in turn are authenticating the apparitions and publishing Encyclicals that are stealthily elevating the Virgin to the status of a goddess.

All religions, even Islam, will acknowledge the sanctified perfection of Mary. She is already recognized by Islam as the most perfect woman who ever lived. Her standing among Muslims would increase even more if she was seen to embrace them through her apparitions and associated messages. There is evidence that this is already happening.

By appearing as the Queen of Heaven and the Goddess of Peace to followers of different religions, she will draw Muslims, Hindus and Buddhists into the broad Catholic fold. Even liberal Protestants, who already accord a special status to Mary, will be strongly disposed to accept the validity of her apparitions by their seemingly supernatural aspects, the ecumenism and inclusiveness of her message, and her oft-repeated promise to bring world peace.



The Marian apparitions are the key to the coming One-World religion. They are preparing the way for the New Age Messiah who will pose as Christ and demonstrate miraculous abilities. A great many of the apparitions to date have emphasized the role of the Virgin in bringing peace to a troubled world and uniting people of all nations. If a crisis of sufficient magnitude were to develop – such as a Third World War – she could, through her apparitions, open the door to the worldwide acceptance of her ‘Son’. She could even claim that she is sending him to restore world peace and usher in a New Age of tranquility, prosperity and cosmic harmony.



My childhood ‘Marian’ apparition

Before presenting proof that the Marian apparitions are part of the great End Time deception foretold in the Bible, I would like to offer some additional evidence of my sincerity and of my desire to help Catholics find the true gospel of Christ.





I was born into a traditional Irish Catholic family in 1955 and followed the teachings of Rome faithfully to age 19. However, during the four years from age 15 to 19 I suffered terribly from the doctrinal poison and spiritual darkness that lies at the heart of Roman Catholicism. This drove me into the New Age Movement where I studied and taught for the next 33 years. Thankfully, through God’s unfathomable mercy, I was saved in 2008 – in very dramatic circumstances (This story is told elsewhere).

When I was aged five, we moved to a large house that had served for many years as the presbytery of the local Roman Catholic curates. For some reason the priests had relocated to a house that was no closer to the church and offered no additional amenities. So why did they leave?

One Thursday afternoon, while I was watching television with my brother and sister, I was lifted suddenly into another world. The most beautiful woman that one could ever imagine was standing before me. Her warmth, her radiance, and her incredibly gracious manner were breathtaking. With a gesture she pointed to three radiant angels resting nearby, their swan-like wings extended. Together we stood in a luxurious meadow beside an expansive blue lake. The love and light flowing from the woman were intensely captivating. I was spellbound by her beauty and her overpowering sweetness.

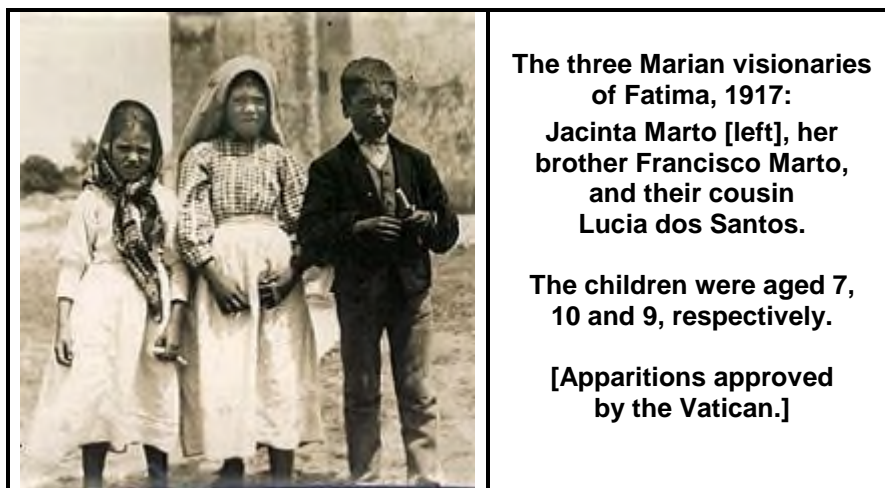
The experience lasted about ten minutes or more. She never spoke and I had no recollection afterwards that a message of any kind had been conveyed to me. But the longing to re-enter that state was immense. Every Thursday afternoon for months thereafter, at exactly the same time, I returned to our living room and waited for the woman to appear again. But she never did.

I am now aged 57 and that experience is still very clear in my memory. It is not something one forgets! Fortunately I was only 6½ years old when it occurred, so I was just a little too young to identify this dazzling woman as the Virgin Mary. Perhaps I might have done so had I discussed the vision with my parents or with one of the nuns at my local school, but I never did. It felt too personal – and puzzling – to discuss with anyone.

			
Eugène Barbadette, age 12	Joseph Barbadette, age 10	Jean-Marie Lebosse, age 11	Françoise Richer, age 9
Marian visionaries of Pontmain, France, 1871 [Apparition approved by the Vatican.]			

The experience was so seductive and so overwhelming to my senses that I was determined to have it again. As an aid to my quest I made a point of impressing on my memory the episode of the television program that I had been watching when the experience occurred. This proved to be invaluable when, many years later, I went to the National Library in Dublin and researched the television listings in their newspaper archive. This is how I learned the exact date of the apparition – Thursday 3rd May, 1962.

As a born-again Christian I can now see that the radiant woman and her beautiful companions were deceiving spirits. As fallen angels they each possessed a measure of supernatural power. The Bible states that Satan can appear as an angel of light. This means that both he and his servants can, if they so choose, appear in a vision as the sweetest and most beguiling figures that we could ever imagine. Indeed, as I learned from this experience, they can even appear as something that is beyond our ability to imagine. The emotional dimension of my experience was, in its captivating sweetness, far beyond anything I had known in the flesh.



And why did the fallen angels select me? Well, I figure they target whoever happens to be in the right place at the right time, especially a sensitive and undiscerning child. The previous occupants – the Roman Catholic priests – had lived in the house for many years and no doubt had performed rites and rituals in this very room that were apt to attract deceiving spirits.

Many years later, in April 1998, I happened to see a photo of the house in the real estate section of our daily newspaper. It was finally up for sale. After we sold it in 1970, it had been occupied continuously for 28 years by another Roman Catholic family. The mother, it turned out, had developed an intense devotion to Mary, to the point where she held regular Marian prayer vigils in her home and invited Catholics from all over town to attend. This was unusual, even by the standards of the time.

Eager to satisfy my curiosity, I paid a visit and took along my camera. Everything was pleasantly familiar. The original wallpaper even clung to the inside of several cupboards. However, when I got to the living room, my nostalgic mood immediately evaporated. Standing before me was an unusually large statue of the Virgin Mary, on the same spot where I had had my ‘Marian’ apparition 36 years earlier! [See photo below]



Shrine to the Virgin Mary (1998) in the 'Marian apparition' room of my childhood home.

The statue of the Virgin was over three feet tall.

The 'pose' is that of 'Our Lady of Fatima', approved by Sister Lucia.

This, I learned, was the room in which the Marian prayer vigils had been held, month after month, for years. And this was the elaborate shrine that the woman of the house had dedicated to Mary, garnished with flowers, candles, votary lamps, rosaries, and other Catholic paraphernalia. Perhaps she too had had a vision of Mary in that very room and had sought thereafter, much as I had done, to re-enter that ecstatic state and experience another apparition.

The impact was so powerful, especially for a child, that one would never think to question it. Only after I was born again in 2008 did it occur to me to examine the matter further and, as an aid to my analysis, to visit the National Library. In all it took me about 47 years to finally establish that the experience was produced by deceiving spirits. This is why I can understand the marked reluctance by Marian visionaries to question the origin of what they are seeing. How can something so beautiful, so utterly entrancing, be thoroughly and fundamentally evil?

Over the subsequent years of my childhood as a practising Catholic, I wore for a time both the Marian Scapular and the Miraculous Medal – devotional pendants dedicated to the Virgin – and yet I never thought to identify the woman in my vision as Mary. At the same time, I never doubted for a moment the authenticity of what I had seen or the ecstasy I had felt.



**The five Marian visionaries of
Beauraing, Belgium 1932-33:**

Front left: **Gilberte Degeimbre, age 9**
Front right: **Albert Voisin, age 11**
Center: **Andree Degeimbre, age 15**
Back left: **Fernande Voison, age 15**
Back right: **Gilberte Voison, age 13**

**[Apparition approved
by the Vatican.]**

When I was in the New Age Movement I met a woman from the West Indies who had had a similar experience around the same tender age. She too was a Catholic at the time. However, unlike me, she identified the woman with Mary and was utterly overcome by the experience. Even as she related her vision to me, her eyes opened in awe and wonder at the powerful emotions that her memory evoked. She said that she too had striven for years to get back into that state, to gaze once more on this incredibly beautiful woman, and to absorb once again the entrancing waves of light and love that flowed from her.

The Marian apparitions *are* real. An actual supernatural being *is* appearing to the women and children who have witnessed this phenomenon. And the reports of Guadalupe, Fatima, Garabandal, and Lourdes, among others, are sincere descriptions of an actual event. They are not hallucinations, fantasies, or the product of a mental disorder.

However, and this is the crux of the matter, these apparitions are **not** from God! Not one. There are **all** from another source.

I'll now try and show why this is so.







1. The true gospel is never taught by Mary

Incredibly, the Virgin has never in any of her apparitions given a clear statement of the gospel. This is a truly astonishing omission. She purports to bring the message of salvation to the world, but fails to give the one true message of salvation. Her entire focus is on prayer, confession, sacrifice (“Sacrifice yourselves for sinners” - Fatima 1917), eucharistic adoration, and regular recourse to the rosary.

The absence of the gospel from her countless messages does not seem to bother most Catholics. After all, they reason, why should she state the gospel if everyone knows it already? But this is absurd. If her message is one of great urgency – according to her own pronouncements – and concerns nothing less than the salvation of all mankind, then she would be expected to relate the gospel, clearly and accurately, time and time again.

The LORD wants everyone to hear the gospel! So why is she failing to give it? This is extremely troubling, unless of course she is not whom she claims to be. After all, the LAST thing Satan wants anyone to hear is the true gospel of Christ!

			
Catherine Labouré <i>Daughters of Charity</i> , Rue du Bac, Paris, 1830.	Catherine Byrne , one of 15 people, mostly adults, who shared the same vision in Knock, Co Mayo, 1879.	Sister Agnes Katsuko Sasagawa, Akita, Japan, 1973	Ida Peerdeman , Amsterdam, 1945
Vatican approved.	Vatican approved, though the apparition was almost certainly a hoax – see Appendix A	Highly influential. Approved by the local bishop.	Highly influential. Approved by the local bishop.

What is more, if she *did* give the gospel, she would immediately undermine her own position. To see why, just consider the gospel message: Christ alone died for our sins and took upon himself the sin debt of mankind; he fulfilled the prophecies set down in Scripture, suffering, dying and rising again after three days; he suffered and died in our place; and all who repent and believe in him are saved.

That's very simple, isn't it? But she NEVER repeats this simple but devastating truth. Why? Because it reveals that she had no role whatever in our salvation. Absolutely none! What is more, it would reveal that our sin debt was paid in its entirety on Calvary. Christ left nothing undone. There is not a single thing that any man can do to add to what Christ did on our behalf. When, in a spirit of true repentance, a sinner understands this and believes it with his whole heart, he is **born again**.

Most Catholics do not know this gospel! Instead, they have been taught only the false gospel of Rome, a gospel based on progressive salvation through good works and, in particular, participation in the sacramental rites of the Catholic Church. That gospel cannot save anyone.

Catholics don't believe the true gospel because they have never heard it! And Satan intends to keep it that way.

2. Her messages contradict the Bible

Most Catholics have little or no familiarity with the Bible, therefore it is difficult for them to realize the extent to which the messages given in the Marian apparitions conflict with the unchanging Word of God. For example,

- she endorses idolatry of the most flagrant and blasphemous kind.
- she refers repeatedly to Jesus in terms which suggest that she participates in some unspecified – and hitherto unrevealed – way in his divinity.
- she identifies herself as a divinely approved conduit for God's grace.
- she ascribes to herself certain attributes – such as the ability to stay the hand of God, to distribute the Holy Spirit, or to be continually present with each of her visionaries – that only a divine being could possess.
- she claims to have the ability and authority to bypass Christ and intercede directly with the Father on behalf of supplicants.
- she claims to possess the way of salvation and to be an essential agent in the salvation of souls.
- she repeatedly describes an End Time scenario that conflicts sharply with hundreds of passages in the Bible that prophesy the Second Coming of Christ.

This list is far from exhaustive. In fact it is difficult to find even one clear statement in any of her messages that accords perfectly with any part of Scripture. Most of her pronouncements either utilize or highlight one or more aspects of Roman Catholic theology, and are predicated throughout on the assumption that the teachings of Rome are those of Christ.

3. She never uses Scripture to authenticate her messages

The Marian messages approved to date run to many hundreds of pages. They are highly repetitive, even monotonous, and dwell extensively on herself, her role, her exalted position, her divinely-appointed authority, her supernatural power, and her miraculous ability to transform the lives of all who place their trust in her. In short, they are an elaborate, and often labored, celebration of her own grandeur.

And yet, despite the many exalted claims that she makes about herself, she hardly ever cites Scripture to authenticate any of them. In fact she conveys her messages as though she had no need to acknowledge the authority of God's Word. Reading through her numerous messages, one is struck by her repeated refusal to show how any of her grandiose claims are supported – anywhere, in any way – by the detailed plan of Redemption set out so lovingly by our Creator in the 66 books of the Bible.

Compare this attitude with that shown by Christ during his earthly ministry. Again and again he referred to passages from the Old Testament that authenticated his claims and showed how he fulfilled the many prophecies relating to the Messiah.

But the Virgin is above this! She never cites Scripture to authenticate her claims. She never even acknowledges the immutable truth of God's Holy Word.

4. The test of the Spirit is never applied

Since Catholics know so little about the Word of God, few understand the importance of the test specified in the first epistle of John:

Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. (1 John 4:1-3)

Every Christian should have this passage emblazoned on their memory! We must test the spirits to see if they are of God. A lying spirit cannot give a truthful answer to this question. It cannot acknowledge that Jesus Christ was God incarnate in human flesh. All of the fallen angels are servants of the spirit of antichrist which, as John says, was already in the world in the first century A.D. We don't need to wait for the manifestation of this highly destructive spirit. It is already here and already using whatever channels it can to deceive the followers of Christ.

Did any of the Marian visionaries test the spirit of 'Mary'? No, they did not! They failed utterly to do what they should have done the moment the vision began.

Marian devotees protest that the validity of the apparitions is shown by their fruits. But this is not so! The Bible gives only one test. This test **MUST** be applied and if it is not, then the vision **CANNOT** be accepted as valid. The fact that Rome approves these visions knowing that the test was not applied – and in almost all cases could not have been applied – is proof that Rome is blatantly rejecting God's Word in this matter.

While we may know *people* by their fruits, we **cannot** know *spirits* in the same way. The scriptural test must be applied, and if the spirit fails to reply or gives an evasive reply, then the vision must be rejected. It is that simple.

5. She appears mainly to children and spinsters

Most of the Marian apparitions that have been officially approved by Rome, as well as many others that have greatly impressed the Marian movement worldwide, involve only women and children. What is more, the women tend to be professed nuns or spinsters.

There would seem to be a clear strategic purpose behind this. A child would never think to apply the test of the spirits in 1 John 4 or, indeed, would even know how to do so. Take the Fatima apparitions of 1917 – how could one reasonably expect three simple children from rural Portugal, aged 7, 9 and 10 respectively, to test the spirit? They could not possibly have known what the Word of God required of them. This explains why so many apparitions up to 1950 or thereabouts have involved only children. Satan knows what he's doing! He chooses his targets well.

Equally, a professed nun, or a devout spinster living a reclusive life, would hardly presume to challenge an apparition but would almost certainly welcome it as either a mark of distinction and a sign divine favor.

It is certainly disturbing that the Catholic Church can approve an apparition when the test in 1 John 4 has not been carried out! But it is a matter of real concern – and evidence of grave dishonesty – that a vision can be approved even in instances where the visionary was so young, or so lacking in basic spiritual knowledge, that she could not even have been expected to perform the test.

Incredibly, of the ten Marian apparitions between 1800 and 1950 that have been approved by the Vatican (and not just the local bishop), seven have involved children only! (Even though it was granted official approval by the Vatican and blessed by four Popes, the apparition at Knock in 1879 was clearly a hoax – see **Appendix A** – and is excluded from our analysis.)

Of the three that involved adults – Catherine Labouré in 1830, Marie Alphonse Ratisbonne in 1842, and Magdalena Kade in 1866 – the first, a nun, would almost certainly have lacked the motivation, and possibly even the understanding, to challenge the apparition, while the second, a Jew (who later converted), could not possibly have known how to apply the test in 1 John 4. The third visionary, Magdalena Kade (age 31), was a bedridden spinster who had suffered ill health for many years. At the time of the apparition, which was seemingly of short duration, she was very unwell and unlikely to challenge it.

Vatican-approved Marian apparitions, 1800-1950			
Apparition Title	Year	Country	Witnesses
Our Lady of the Miraculous Medal	1830	France	Catholic nun
Our Lady of Zion	1842	Italy	Adult male Jew
Our Lady of La Salette	1846	France	2 children
Our Lady of Lourdes	1858	France	1 child
Our Lady Help of Christians	1866	Czech.	Adult female
Our Lady of Pontmain	1871	France	4 children
Our Lady of Gietrzwald	1877	Poland	2 children
<i>Our Lady of Knock (a)</i>	<i>1879</i>	<i>Ireland</i>	<i>11 adults & 4 children</i>
Our Lady of Fatima	1917	Portugal	3 children
Our Lady of Beauraing	1932-33	Belgium	5 children
Our Lady of Banneux	1933	Belgium	1 child

- (a) Individual testimonies from the Knock apparition are so unconvincing that the witnesses were almost certainly taken in by a hoax perpetrated through the use of a magic lantern. For proof of this see Appendix A.

Indeed, if we examine other high-profile apparitions that have exercised considerable influence over Catholic theology and practice, we find a similar pattern:

Apparition Title	Year	Country	Witnesses
Our Lady of Garabandal	1961-65	Spain	4 children
Our Lady of Akita	1973 and thereafter	Japan	Catholic nun
Our Lady of All Nations	1945-59	Holland	Ida Peerdeman (a)
Our Lady of Medjugorje	1981 and thereafter	Croatia	6 children

(a) Ida Peerdeman experienced most of her Marian apparitions from age 40, but she had had at least two at age 12. She therefore qualifies as a child visionary.

The following table gives the age profile of the various visionaries who witnessed the apparitions that we have discussed so far:

Apparition or individual	Age at time of first apparition
Catherine Labouré	Adult (nun)
Marie Alphonse Ratisbonne	Adult (male)
Magdalena Kade	Adult (female)
Beauraing (5)	9, 11, 13, 15, 15
Pontmain (4)	9, 10, 11, 12
Fatima (3)	7, 9, 10
La Salette (2)	11, 15
Gietrzwald (2)	12, 13
Lourdes	14
Banneux	12
Medjugorje (6)	10, 15, 16, 16, 16, 16
Garabandal (4)	11, 12, 12, 12
Ida Peerdeman	12
Agnes Katsuko Sasagawa (Japan)	Adult (nun)

It is unsettling to think that the strategic direction of a religious organization with over a billion members worldwide is being determined in the main by the supernatural experiences of some two dozen children and a few spinsters. The Enemy must be very satisfied.

6. The Bible warns that Satan can appear as an Angel of Light

For some reason a great many Catholics seem unable to accept the possibility that the apparitions may be, not just hallucinations or fantasies, but deliberate demonic deceptions. For them, the apparitions are either illusory or divine. They are loath to consider the third possibility, namely that they are a series of deceptions planned and perpetrated on a global scale by Satan and his angels.

If Catholics were less credulous and more objective, they would examine the evidence for themselves. For example, few seem to know that Ida Peerdeman, the visionary whose apparitions have been calling for the Virgin to be elevated by the Vatican to the rank of Co-Redemptrix, underwent an **exorcism** at her own request. The **demon** cast out of her actually cursed the priest who performed the exorcism. Sadly, there is virtually no discernment among those who endorse these apparitional phenomena.

Seemingly the millions of Marian devotees around the world are not concerned in the least that the test in 1 John 4 is not being carried out. But they ought to be concerned, very concerned. The Bible warns us that Satan is able to disguise himself in the most attractive form imaginable:

For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. (2 Corinthians 11:13-14)

But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. (Galatians 1:8)

Remember, any of the fallen angels can impersonate one of the elect angels – “an angel from heaven” – because they possess an identical nature. The imposter can then deliver “another gospel”, a false gospel. And this is what is happening. These so-called Marian apparitions have nothing whatever to do with the Mary of the Bible. They are in all instances the manifestation of Satan or one of his loyal servants, preaching a false gospel. The effect is even more seductive and beguiling when the imposter adopts a feminine form – Satan in satin.



7. The Bible clearly condemns Divination and Necromancy

Catholics have such a low regard for the Word of God that they blithely ignore the admonitions in the Old Testament that prohibit communication of any kind with the next world. To seek such communication is an appalling sin in the eyes of God. This holds true even if one is doing so vicariously through supernatural messages communicated to another person. This means that any Catholic today who studies and believes the messages given via these apparitions is actually guilty of divination and necromancy.

How do we know? Because the LORD God of all creation has told us!

There shall not be found among you any one that...useth divination... or a necromancer. For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them [*the tribes of Canaan*] out from before thee. Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God. (Deuteronomy 18:10-13)

Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart. (Jeremiah 14:14)

True believers are warned in the New Testament that in the “latter days” – the time we are now in – many will give heed to seducing spirits and the doctrines taught by fallen angels:

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils (1 Timothy 4:1)

Why do Catholics ignore these dire warnings from the LORD? Why do they presume to be able to set aside God’s holy word and indulge in divination and necromancy? If God made no exceptions to His command, ***then there are no exceptions!*** They are playing with fire when they brazenly reject what He said in Isaiah -

I am the LORD: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another
(Isaiah 42:8)

8. The Bible clearly condemns idolatry

There are few sinful practices that delight the Enemy as much as idolatry. He promotes it at every opportunity because he knows that it is impossible to maintain fellowship with the one, true God – “the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel” (2 Chronicles 30:6) – and at the same time give respect to an idol of any kind. This is why the Marian apparitions are so pernicious. They are both idolatrous in themselves and they encourage the passionate pursuit of other forms of idolatry – eucharistic adoration, rosary recitation, the wearing of medals and scapulars, attendance at Marian shrines, and so forth.

The Miraculous Medal: When the Virgin appeared to Catherine Labouré in 1830, she asked that a special medal be prepared in her honor and made available to Catholics around the world. She even specified the actual design, both front and back. This is the famous “Miraculous Medal”, or Medal of the Immaculate Conception, which is intended to exalt the person of Mary and encourage her veneration among Catholics. Those who wear it are supposed to receive special grace and favor from the Queen of Heaven.

How does this spread the gospel? How does this exalt Jesus? How does this encourage believers to glory in what Christ has achieved for each one of us? Of course, it doesn't do any of these. Rather it does precisely the opposite. It exalts the so-called Queen of Heaven and what she has supposedly done for believers. Indeed it even ascribes to Mary, in many respects, the same stature as Christ.

This is a recurring theme throughout virtually all of the apparitions, where the Virgin continually identifies herself in some manner with the person, mission, sacrifice, mediation, glory, and divinity of Christ. She repeatedly asserts that her "Son" can do almost nothing without her participation, that she has been given the task by the Holy Trinity of bringing to fruition the great plan of salvation that God Himself set in motion several thousand years ago.



Here is how one Vatican-approved Marian visionary, Mary of Agreda, described the Coronation of Mary as the Queen of Heaven, a scene that she was 'privileged' to witness in a mystical vision around 1617:

“We [the Trinity] give Thee power, majesty and sovereignty ... receive now the supreme dignity deserved by Thee and, as a participation in our Divinity, the dominion over all the creatures of our Omnipotence.”

Power, majesty, sovereignty, dominion, divinity? What exactly is happening here? Mary is taking the place of Christ! What is more, the Papacy has since given its full approval to this new gospel:

The foundation of all Our confidence, as you know well, Venerable Brethren, is found in the Blessed Virgin Mary. For God has committed to Mary the treasury of all good things, in order that everyone may know that through her are obtained every hope, every grace, and all salvation. For this is His will, that we obtain everything through Mary.

– Pope Pius IX, Encyclical *Ubi primum*, February 2, 1849

How can Catholics wear this peculiar object, the Miraculous Medal, knowing that the LORD God of Israel has condemned idolatry of any kind? Do they not know the Second Commandment? As it happens, very few do! Rome deliberately omits it from her list of Commandments! To conceal her omission, she divides the 10th Commandment into two parts and fails ever to mention the crucial passage from Exodus that gives the Second Commandment:

Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. (Exodus 20: 4-6)

This Commandment does not appear in the official Catechism of the Catholic Church! Instead its version of the Second Commandment reads as follows:

2141...You shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain...You have heard that it was said to the men of old, "You shall not swear falsely..But I say to you, Do not swear at all...2142 The second commandment prescribes respect for the Lord's name. Like the first commandment, it belongs to the virtue of religion and more particularly it governs our use of speech in sacred matters.

Ironically, in paragraph 2113 of its Catechism, Rome actually states that “Man commits idolatry whenever he honors and reveres a creature in place of God.” But Mary is a creature. She was created. She is not divine. So they have unwittingly conceded in their own Catechism that the veneration of Mary is unqualified idolatry!

The Miraculous Medal is an icon designed by Satan to insinuate Mary into the lives of undiscerning Catholics, to invest her with quasi-divine attributes, and to portray her as a necessary step on the road to salvation.

The Devotional Scapulars: During one of the Marian apparitions at Fatima in 1917, the Virgin carried a rosary and a scapular and told the child visionaries that “The rosary and the scapular are inseparable.” At one go she endorsed two ***sacramentals***, material objects which, according to official Catholic doctrine, when blessed by a priest and worn by the faithful, assist with the remission of sin (“indulgences”).

The “scapular” is a pendant comprising two matching pieces of cloth which, when hung around one’s neck, ‘cover’ the heart of the wearer front and back. Rome has officially approved 18 or more scapulars, the most popular of which are ‘The Scapular of Our Lady of Mount Carmel’ (commonly known as the Brown Scapular) and ‘The Scapular of the Immaculate Conception’ (sometimes called the Blue Scapular). [See graphic below.]

Three of the 18 Scapulars approved by Rome

A scapular is a visible pledge that the wearer belongs to Mary and is a member of a confraternity or lay order of Catholics who have a special devotion to Mary. Scapulars confer special "privileges" and even "indulgences" (forgiveness of sin). They are made of cloth to reflect their monastic origin. The word scapular is derived from *scapula*, the Latin for 'shoulder'.



The Brown Scapular

In honor of
"Our Lady of Mount Carmel"



The Blue Scapular

In honor of
"Our Lady of the Immaculate Conception"



The Green Scapular

In honor of
"The Immaculate Heart of Mary"

The Rosary: The term Rosary refers both to a set of prescribed Marian prayers and to the string of beads used to count them off as they are recited. This sacramental and the prayer rite associated with it are strongly endorsed by the Marian apparitions. For example, at Fatima she said: “I want you to...continue to pray the Rosary every day in honor of Our Lady of the Rosary, in order to obtain peace for the world and the end of the war [WWI] for she alone can help.”



By recommending the recitation of the Rosary, the Virgin is also recommending the many prayers associated with it, including:

The Coronation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, Queen of Heaven & Earth

Let us trust in Mary, Let us call to Her, let us love Her, let us confide in Her, because She gives Her all to us. We have a Mother in Heaven who is also a Queen; thus we need to turn to Her with full faith and hopefulness. If we ask for something while praying the Holy Rosary, it will be granted to us. Ask Her for the gift of prayer, a prayer of the heart, said only for love, a love for Her and Jesus. Let us also ask for a consistency of prayer, to always be joined to Her Heart, and therefore to the Heart of Jesus.

Hail, Holy Queen

Hail, holy Queen, Mother of Mercy! our life, our sweetness, and our hope! To thee do we cry, poor banished children of Eve; to thee do we send up our sighs, mourning and weeping in this valley, of tears. Turn, then, most gracious Advocate, thine eyes of mercy toward us; and after this our exile show unto us the blessed fruit of thy womb, Jesus; O clement, O loving, O sweet Virgin Mary.

Litany of the Blessed Virgin Mary

<i>...Holy Mary, pray for us.</i>	<i>Vessel of honour,</i>
<i>Holy Mother of God,</i>	<i><u>Singular vessel of devotion,</u></i>
<i>Holy Virgin of virgins,</i>	<i>Mystical rose,</i>
<i>Mother of Christ,</i>	<i>Tower of David,</i>
<i><u>Mother of the Church,</u></i>	<i>Tower of ivory,</i>
<i><u>Mother of divine grace,</u></i>	<i>House of gold,</i>
<i>Mother most pure,</i>	<i><u>Ark of the covenant,</u></i>
<i>Mother most chaste,</i>	<i><u>Gate of heaven,</u></i>
<i>Mother inviolate,</i>	<i><u>Morning star,</u></i>
<i>Mother undefiled,</i>	<i>Health of the sick,</i>
<i>Mother most amiable,</i>	<i>Refuge of sinners,</i>
<i>Mother admirable,</i>	<i>Comfort of the afflicted,</i>
<i>Mother of good counsel,</i>	<i>Help of Christians,</i>
<i>Mother of our Creator,</i>	<i><u>Queen of Angels,</u></i>
<i>Mother of our Saviour,</i>	<i>Queen of Patriarchs,</i>
<i>Mother of mercy,</i>	<i>Queen of Prophets,</i>
<i>Virgin most prudent,</i>	<i>Queen of Apostles,</i>
<i>Virgin most venerable,</i>	<i>Queen of Martyrs,</i>
<i>Virgin most renowned,</i>	<i>Queen of Confessors,</i>
<i>Virgin most powerful,</i>	<i>Queen of Virgins,</i>
<i>Virgin most merciful,</i>	<i>Queen of all Saints,</i>
<i>Virgin most faithful,</i>	<i><u>Queen conceived without original sin,</u></i>
<i>Mirror of justice,</i>	<i><u>Queen assumed into heaven,</u></i>
<i>Seat of wisdom,</i>	<i><u>Queen of the most holy Rosary,</u></i>
<i>Cause of our joy,</i>	<i>Queen of families,</i>
<i>Spiritual vessel,</i>	<i>Queen of peace...</i>

It is hard to interpret these ‘prayers’ as anything less than an extended exercise in self-adulation and a concerted claim by Mary to parity with Jesus. Many of the attributes and titles that she claims to possess are plainly those of a transcendental or divine being – Mother of Divine Grace, Singular Vessel of Devotion, Ark of the Covenant, Gate of Heaven, Holy Queen, Gracious Advocate, Mother of Mercy, Queen of Angels... (There are deities in the Hindu pantheon that would envy such titles!)

The Holy Trinity (3 Persons) has become the Holy Quaternity (4 Persons) in Roman Catholic theology.

9. Eucharistic adoration

Whenever the apparitions focus attention on Jesus, it is generally in the form of the ‘Eucharist’, the Roman Catholic word for the communion bread. Thus the ‘Jesus’ she is referring to is the entity created by the priest through the Catholic “sacrifice of the Mass”, where the mystical act of *transubstantiation* is supposed to take place. In Roman theology, the bread is not considered to be bread but, following transubstantiation, becomes the actual flesh of Christ in the *appearance* of bread. Equally, the wine is meant to have undergone a similar mystical process of transformation and become the actual blood of Christ.

The Catholic belief in the reduction of Jesus, the Son of God, to an inanimate object must surely qualify as one of Satan's greatest deceptions. It is not surprising, therefore, that the exaltation of Mary via her many apparitions should be accompanied by a corresponding trivialization of the person of Christ. While she reigns in glory above the angels, the saints, and the prophets, dispensing grace through her immaculate heart, he is trapped in a piece of bread.

Even as a child in Catholic Ireland of the 1960s, I was struck by this extraordinary contrast. The previous paragraph expresses my perception at *that time* and should not be taken simply as a criticism by a born-again Christian. I am fully aware that many devout Catholics take such comments very personally, but they are unable to give a scriptural response. And a scriptural response is the only one that the LORD will accept. Christ died **once** for our sins and sits today at the right hand of the Father:

But this man [Christ], because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.
(Hebrews 7:24-27)

If you are a Catholic please dwell on this scripture until its glorious truth has blossomed in your mind and in your heart. And if you are an Evangelical Christian who has not yet rejected the subversive accord, *Evangelicals and Catholics Together* (1994), reflect on this scripture and consider how far into the depths of apostasy you have already fallen.

The Marian apparitions tell us, in no uncertain terms, that Satan intends to use Eucharistic Adoration – systematic public worship of the wafer as though it were Christ – as a key element in his plan to create a One World religion. And as men and women bow before it, he will likely infuse many of them with a beguiling ecstasy, a bliss so intense that they will believe they have approached the very threshold of heaven. [*We will discuss this further in Section 11.*]

10. The apparitions endorse a false prophet

The apparitions refer repeatedly to the Pope as “the Holy Father”. The Virgin has also asked that messages of various kinds be conveyed to him, whether secrets vouched only to him or requests for the approval of certain Marian dogmas. In doing this she is raising him far above all other persons on earth, and effectively recognizing him as the Vicar of Christ, the divinely-appointed spiritual authority of all mankind. For example, at Medjugorje (November 8, 1981), the visionaries reported: “The Blessed Virgin kisses an image of the Pope and says: *It is your father, the spiritual father of all.*” In a later apparition (September 26, 1982) she asked that they deliver the following message to the Pope, John Paul II: “*Have him consider himself the father of all mankind, and not only of Christians. Have him spread untiringly and with courage the message of peace and love among all mankind.*”

By elevating the Pope in this way, the Virgin is endowing his office with sufficient authority to vindicate her claims. Through *his* repeated affirmation of *her*, the Pope is endorsing the theology embedded in her messages. By the same token, through *her* repeated affirmation of *him*, the perceived supernatural authority of the Pope is being progressively enhanced. In due course his global standing will be such that, when he propounds the dogma of Mary as Co-Redemptrix, Catholics everywhere will be disposed to accept it.

It is not generally known that the final impetus to declare the infallibility of the Pope, which was ultimately promulgated in 1870, came on foot of a message from Mary to Don Bosco, an Italian priest, and conveyed by him to Pope Pius IX:

(To the Pope) Do not halt in the face of difficulties, but go forth until the hydra of error has been beheaded (*through the proclamation of the dogma of papal infallibility*). At this blow earth and hell shall tremble, but the world will be saved and the faithful shall exult...These things shall inexorably come to pass, all in succession. Things follow too slowly upon each other, but the great Queen of Heaven is at hand; the Lord's power is Hers. Like mist She shall scatter Her enemies. She shall vest the Venerable Old Man (*the Pope*) with all his former garments.

– First vision of Don Bosco (1870)



This last statement is highly significant. If the Pope is one day to be vested “with all his former garments”, he must regain the political and spiritual authority that his ancient office formerly commanded, when kings and princes did nothing without his approval and when even the most powerful nations acknowledged his absolute sovereignty over their internal affairs. In those days, from about 800-1500 AD, the “Venerable Old Man” was the undisputed ruler of Europe. Clearly Satan envisages a time when he will once again enjoy absolute political ascendancy within a unified, pan-European federation.

Through the supposed power of Papal infallibility, the Pope is able to interpret Scripture as he sees fit and to issue Encyclicals that supersede the all-powerful Magisterium. These missives carry the same weight as Scripture and are to be accepted by Catholics as though they had issued from Christ himself. Thus, by endorsing the Pope, the Virgin is also confirming his standing as a prophet and mouthpiece for Christ.

11. Veneration of the Goddess

Catholics are offended if the Virgin is described as a goddess. They argue that she is only a sinless human upon whom the Holy Trinity has devolved extraordinary privileges, including participation in functions that would otherwise be exercised by God alone. Thus, while she may be blessed with exceptional supernatural attributes, powers and privileges, she is not actually divine.

This line of reasoning conflicts outrageously with the facts. She claims to be a Co-Redemptrix, an active partner in the salvation of mankind! She claims to be a living Mediator between God and all humanity! She claims to be the conduit of all heavenly grace and bounty. She claims to be the sufficient recipient of all prayers and supplications for divine mercy and protection. She claims to be able to stay the arm of God's wrath, to set aside the penalty for sin, and to pluck souls from purgatory. She claims to be continually present supernaturally with all who venerate her immaculate heart. And on and on...

These are all attributes that God alone possesses. Only a cavalier disregard for Biblical truth would enable these boastful assertions to be viewed as anything less than a profession of divinity. In fact, the entity masquerading as Mary is trying to convince Catholics that, not only is she divine, but that she is more accessible, more tender, and more compassionate than Christ!

She also diminishes our Savior in a number of ways through her apparitions. Sometimes she appears with a little infant in her arms, presumably the baby Jesus, as though to emphasize *his* total dependence upon *her*. She has also stated or implied on several occasions that her immaculate heart suffers still for the sins of mankind and that full expiation can only be achieved through sacrifices made in her name.



Catholics are being tricked into believing that Christ merely initiated a process of salvation on Calvary that can only be brought to completion by Mary. Satan is using these apparitions to preach a false gospel, to denigrate the gift of salvation through Christ alone, and to lure the undiscerning masses into perdition.

Marianists may counter, “But Catholics believe in *both* Christ and Mary, and *all* who believe in Christ are saved.”

Really? Anyone who believes that Mary plays any part whatever in his salvation has rejected Christ and the infinite sufficiency of his sacrifice on Calvary. The ‘Christ’ of Rome is a false Christ, a savior who failed to save anyone. Unless we come to Christ as he truly is, and to him alone, we are lost. And Satan knows this!

Perhaps the most disturbing category of idolatry that the Marian apparitions promote is the worship or “veneration” of Mary herself. The more securely she fastens her hold over the imagination of Catholics everywhere, the more successful she is in advancing doctrines that conflict with the Bible. And the best way to do this is to ascribe to herself a power and a status equal to that of God.

As Don Bosco declared in the vision quoted above, “the Lord’s power is Hers”. Countless Catholic ‘saints’ and mystics, following Marian-type revelations, visions and “interior locutions”, have accorded to Mary a power and glory equal to that of Christ himself.

She used an apparition in 1830 (to Catherine Labouré) to urge the Papacy to pronounce the doctrine of her Immaculate Conception, which Pope Pius IX duly did in 1854. This meant that she herself was conceived without original sin. Since Christ alone was conceived without sin, according to Scripture, the Catholic Church is claiming that Mary possesses an attribute of deity. All practising Catholics are obliged to subscribe to this doctrine and accept her implicit divinity.

The cult of Mary’s sinlessness was further enhanced by the apparitions of Lourdes (1858) and Fatima (1917). In these she clearly implied that she had been sinless throughout her earthly life: “I am the Immaculate Conception” (Lourdes), which emphasized her sinless birth. By framing it in a title she implies that her sinless state has never changed. And at Fatima she said: “He (*i.e. Jesus*) wishes to establish in the world devotion to my Immaculate Heart”. The Oxford English Dictionary defines “devotion” as “religious worship or observance”. And that is exactly what she wants – devotion, adoration and worship, all prerogatives of deity.

At Fatima she asked the three children to pray the following prayer: “O my Jesus, this is for love of You, for the conversion of sinners, and in reparation for the offenses committed against the Immaculate Heart of Mary.” In declaring sin to be an offense against her own “Immaculate Heart”, she is claiming to be divine because, as the Bible tells us, the offense of sin is something that pertains to God alone: “Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight” – Psalm 51:4, after David had sinned with Bathsheba and murdered her husband.

The progressive deification of Mary continued with the Papal proclamation by Pius XII in 1950 that Mary had been assumed bodily into heaven. The Eastern Orthodox Church has a similar doctrine but with the notable difference that Mary died, was resurrected and only then did she ascend into heaven. Rome on the other hand did not make a dogmatic statement regarding the death of Mary, but has cunningly left the question open. Many Catholics believe she didn't die but was glorified as she ascended.



This may seem like a minor detail in the florid bouquet of Marian perfections, but it is potentially very significant since, by leaving open the possibility that Mary did not undergo physical death, the Roman church can claim that she enjoys at least one divine glory that Christ did not possess. While *he* had to die to redeem the world, *she* succeeded in performing her redemptive role without having to experience death.

The supernatural entity behind the apparitions is working hard to secure Papal endorsement for the final step, where Mary is formally declared Co-Redemptrix with Christ, as well as Mediatrix or conduit of all grace from the Father, and Advocate of all believers.

According to the Catholic theologians and Marian mystics, her role as Co-Redemptrix was confirmed at the Annunciation when she was commissioned by God the Father, via the angel Gabriel, to bear the Messiah. Only through her acceptance was redemption possible. She therefore shared both spiritually and bodily in the salvation of mankind.

As Mediatrix, she allegedly mediates the grace of God **to man** and, since man receives everything from God through Mary (Encyclical *Ubi primum*, 1849), her role as Mediatrix is essential for our salvation. Christ alone as Mediator will not suffice.

As Advocate she pleads or intercedes **for man** before God, ostensibly via the Second Person, but many of her official prayers (*Memorare*, *Hail Holy Queen*, *Prayer to Our Lady of Lourdes*, *Prayer to Our Lady of Mount Carmel*, *Prayer to Our Lady Help of Christians*, etc) imply that she has the power and authority to plead directly before the Father on behalf of her devotees. Indeed, at Medjugorje she boasted that she actually goes directly before Almighty God: “*I am near to you, little children, and intercede for every one of you before the Most High.*” (25 June, 1995)

Once she achieves this status – Co-Redemptrix, Mediatrix, Advocate – within the Roman Catholic Church, she will effectively have replaced Jesus. She will be a Goddess in all but name. Every function that our wonderful High Priest currently performs will be replicated by Mary.

This means that followers of other religions that either worship the Goddess or venerate Mary as a perfect and immaculate being (as in Islam), will be able to join the Roman Catholic Church and become “christian” without having to acknowledge the deity of Jesus. The One World Religion will have come into existence.

Furthermore, since the Virgin has already acknowledged the Pope as her official representative on earth, the so-called Vicar of Christ will be known also as the Vicar of Mary and divinely-appointed head of the One World Religion.

- The Lady of All Nations

Perhaps the most influential visionary in regard to this final step is Ida Peerdeman, whom we have already mentioned. Over the course of 56 apparitions between 1945 and 1959, the Virgin set out in emphatic terms exactly what she wanted the Pope to do.

She began with the dissemination of her ‘picture’ or image, which she insisted must be prepared exactly as she prescribed and made available to the world, along with her special prayer. The following excerpts illustrate her demands:

I see the Lady standing on the globe. She points at the globe and says to me, My child, I am standing on this globe, because I want to be called The Lady of All Nations. The words ‘of All Nations’ arrange themselves round her in a semicircle. [16 November 1950]



The picture known as “The Lady of All Nations”, details of which were revealed in an apparition of the Virgin Mary to Ida Peerdeman in Amsterdam on November 16, 1950.

The Lady is standing in front of the Cross, with the world at her feet. The words above the Cross read “de Vrouwe van alle Volkeren” (The Lady of All Nations). Her palms bear the wounds of crucifixion nails.

Her sash or girdle is “as the loin-cloth of the Son.”

Three rays of light – Grace, Redemption, and Peace – are streaming from each of her wounded hands and falling like “snow”, while a large flock of sheep, representing all nations, gather beneath the globe. The sheep are gradually being enveloped by the supernatural “snow”.

Then the Lady says, Pray before the Cross:

Lord Jesus Christ, Son of the Father,
send now Your Spirit over the earth.
Let the Holy Spirit live in the hearts of all nations,
that they may be preserved
from degeneration, disaster and war.
May the Lady of All Nations, who once was Mary,
be our Advocate. Amen.

...Child, this is so simple and short that everyone can say it in one's own language, before one's own crucifix; and those who have no crucifix say it to themselves. [11 February 1951]

Have this picture of me painted and, together with it, spread the prayer I have taught you. This is my wish for today. And I want this to be done in many languages...once more I insist that this must be done. It is of great importance...I am standing upon the globe because this message concerns the whole world. [4 March 1951]

Listen carefully to the explanation I am about to give, and try to grasp the contents of this message. I stand before the Cross with my head, hands and feet as those of a human being. The rest is of the Spirit. Why do I stand like this? My body has been taken up like the Son was. Now I stand an oblation before the Cross. For I have suffered with my Son, spiritually and above all bodily. This will become a much contested dogma...My child pass it on and say, 'This brings the Marian dogmas to a conclusion.'...My child, just as He suffered, so did I suffer as the Mother of the Son of Man. Repeat this correctly. [1 April 1951]

Mary: "Now look at my hands and relate what you see."

Peerdeman: "Now I see in the palms of her hands what appear to be wounds already healed and from these, rays of light stream out, three from each hand, and diffuse themselves among the sheep." [31 May 1951]

One can see from these messages how carefully the Virgin insinuates herself into the place of Jesus. Her head, hands and feet are human, but the rest of her is divine ("of the Spirit"). She was lifted bodily into heaven, just like Jesus. She stands with him as an oblation – offering to God – before the Cross. And she suffered with him, both spiritually and bodily. Not only did she suffer, but she suffered "just as he suffered"! She even has the wounds of the nails in her hands – the infamous *stigmata* – and wears a garment corresponding to his loin-cloth. In making these extraordinary claims, she acknowledges that this will become a "much contested dogma", the final dogma in a series of dogmas that will ultimately culminate in her deification.

The earlier Marian dogmas to which she refers are a dramatic illustration of just how devious and farsighted Satan has been in planning and implementing his program of deception:

Dogma	Year	Source	Doctrine
#1	431	First Council of Ephesus	The Mother of God: the doctrine of divine motherhood; that Mary begot according to the flesh the Word of God made flesh.
#2	553	Second Council of Constantinople	The Perpetual Virginity of Mary: that her virginity remained intact even after she gave birth to Jesus and that she bore no subsequent children; “ever virgin”.
#3	1854	Papal Encyclical <i>Ineffabilis Deus</i>	The Immaculate Conception: that Mary, from the first moment of her own conception, by a singular grace and privilege from God, and in view of the merits of Jesus Christ, was kept free of every stain of original sin.
#4	1950	Papal Encyclical <i>Munificentissimus Deus</i>	The Assumption of Mary: that Mary was taken (“assumed”) bodily into heavenly glory. The doctrine implies that she assists Christ in heaven as she did on earth.

Over time the “Mother of God” dogma of 431 AD became the mother of all the unscriptural dogmas that followed it. Theologians reasoned that, if she was the “Mother of God”, then she *must* have been a perpetual virgin, she *must* have been conceived without sin and remained so throughout her life, and she *must* have been taken bodily into heaven because she was without sin, and death is the result of sin. The same “Mother of God” logic will also be used, no doubt, to give Satan what he demanded in his apparitions to Peerdeman, namely the formal deification of Mary.

Mary is not the Mother of God or anything of that nature. She was simply a young woman chosen by God to give birth to Jesus, having conceived him supernaturally. She was not sinless. Furthermore, she went on to give birth to several other children by natural conception, as the Bible clearly states.

It is quite possible that Rome will consider it expedient to pursue the remaining proclamations sought by Satan by breaking them into three separate dogmas, *Mary as Advocate*, *Mary as Mediatrix*, and *Mary as Co-Redemptrix*. The climate prevailing among the Catholic community worldwide is such that the first and second should meet with little resistance and could even be implemented via the same Encyclical.

The really hard one to ‘sell’ is the last, the dogma of Co-Redemptrix. This is the one that Satan craves the most since, as he notes himself in his apparition to Peerdeman, it marks the completion of his Marian plan. He will have provided Roman Catholics with a perfect redemptive substitute for Christ and opened the door to all religions.

Many Catholics around the world will need more than clever arguments from theologians if they are to accept as a dogma of faith the doctrine of Co-Redemptrix. However, they have already been conditioned to seek signs from heaven to substantiate a claim of this nature, much like the signs – the Marian apparitions of Paris (1830), Lourdes and Fatima – that facilitated the formalization and acceptance of previous Marian doctrines. Since Satan provided the required signs in the past, we may expect him to do so again in the future, perhaps on a more dramatic scale.

Over the course of her many apparitions the Virgin has stressed repeatedly the need to promulgate this new dogma at all costs. Again and again she emphasized that God Himself has issued the decree. Furthermore He had done so at this time because the world is about to enter a great crisis, a terrifying period of global conflict which cannot be resolved without her personal intervention:

Repeat this after me: The new dogma will be the dogma of the Co-Redemptrix...For the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit wills to send the Lady, chosen to bear the Redeemer into this world, as Co-Redemptrix and Advocate. [29 April 1951]

Now look hard at my hands. From them emanate Grace, Redemption and Peace. The rays shine upon all peoples. [2 July 1951]

Mankind has been entrusted to the Mother. [15 August 1951]

Co-Redemptrix I already was at the Annuciation. This means that the Mother became Co-Redemptrix by the Will of the Father. Tell your theologians this. Tell them, moreover, that this will be the last dogma in Marian history. [15 November 1951]

How is it that this new title – the Lady of All Nations – only now enters the world? It is because the Lord reserved it for this time. [5 October 1952]

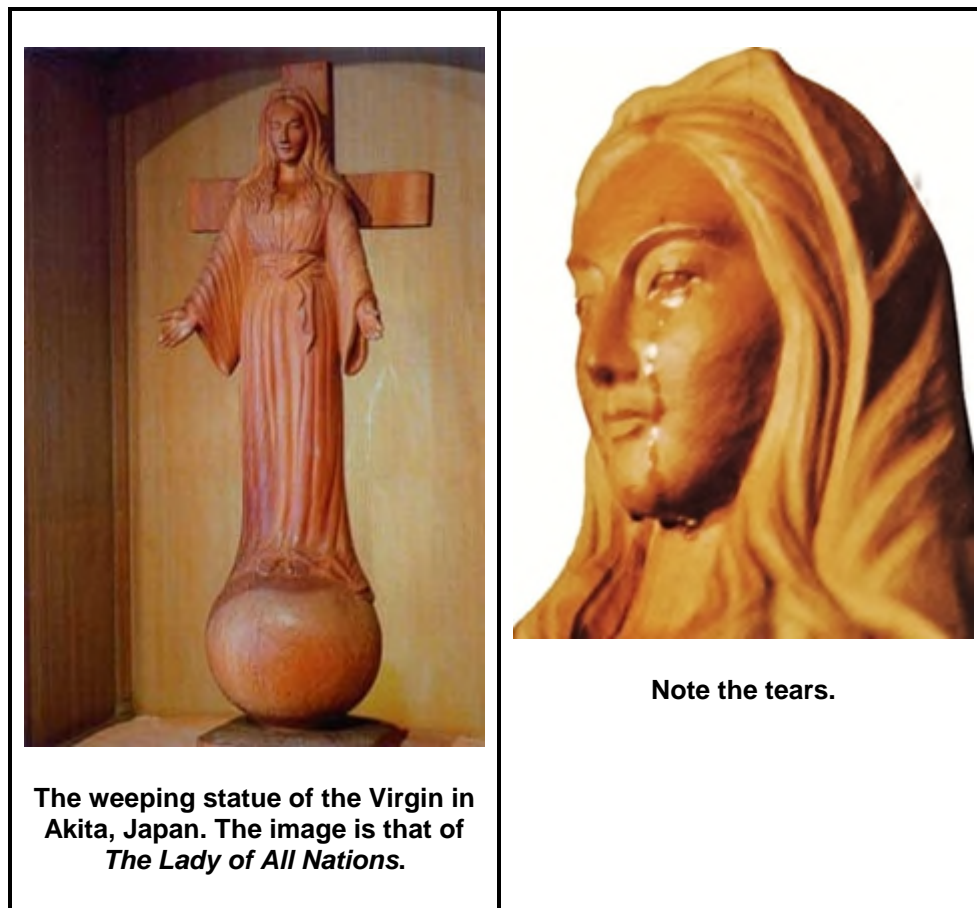
Note the arrogance, the sheer audacity, that runs through these statements!

[A more detailed set of extracts from her messages may be found in **Appendix B**]

The attitude of the Papacy to the Peerdeman doctrines is already well known. Pope John Paul II was an ardent Marianist and in several public pronouncements referred to Mary as both Mediatrix and Redemptrix. Pope Benedict XVI has also given these doctrines his personal endorsement. Thus all that is now needed for their promulgation as dogmas binding on all Catholics is further evidence of popular support for their introduction.



Judging by the huge increase in the reported number of Marian apparitions worldwide over the past two decades we know that the Enemy is busily preparing the ground for the ultimate acceptance of these new dogmas. He is even giving apparitions that emphasize the significance of previous apparitions and in this way reinforcing the messages that they conveyed. For example, the Peerdeman apparitions received supernatural confirmation when a Japanese nun, Sister Agnes Katsuko Sasagawa, began to receive visitations from Mary in Akita in 1973. The apparitions were accompanied by a series of miracles that seemed to validate what the visionary claimed she saw. A wooden statue of the Virgin began to weep and did so, it is said, on no fewer than 101 occasions over the ensuing six years. These miracles seemed to imply that the Peerdeman messages were valid since the statue in question was none other than *The Lady of All Nations*:



A major milestone was reached on 31 May 2002 when Jozef Marianus Punt, Bishop of Haarlem-Amsterdam, officially declared the Peerdeman apparitions to be of supernatural origin. Given the radical theological implications of the messages conveyed to Peerdeman, this date may well be regarded in due course as one of the most significant in the dark history of fallen man.

By giving official ecclesiastical approval to the Peerdeman messages, he opened the door to far-reaching doctrinal changes within the Catholic Church and, crucially, to the arrival in due course of the man whom Mary herself will likely approve – the Antichrist.

After all, if she is in effect a Goddess in direct communication with mankind, then she will be expected to fulfil her *Lady of All Nations* mandate. And if the world *does* eventually plunge into the terrible crisis that she herself has been predicting, she is virtually obliged under the terms of her own mandate to send her ‘Son’ to restore peace and bring healing. This is the ultimate purpose of the Marian apparitions, to prepare the way for Satan’s ‘man of peace’.



- Eucharistic Adoration

Before proceeding to our next topic, the alleged sinlessness of Mary, we should note that Ida Peerdeman performed so successfully as a medium and voice for Satan – 56 apparitions over 14 years – that she was selected as the principal conduit for another of his major deceptions, **Eucharistic Adoration**. These revelatory messages came in the form of “Eucharistic experiences” as she put it, in which the doctrines of transubstantiation and worship of the communion wafer were presented as crucial elements in the End Time salvation of mankind. In all, she claimed to have received 151 of these experiences, usually during her attendance at the Catholic ritual known as the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass.

On his excellent website, wayoflife.org, David Cloud relays the story of a young woman who, in her search for God, attended a Catholic ‘Mass’ and had a similar ‘Eucharistic experience’. Here is what she said to Pastor Cloud [paragraphing added]:

I was raised in a very rigid catholic religion in the [period] 1940-1950 and I learned only about a God of wrath. At the age of twenty, I quit the Catholic Church because I was unable to observe all their laws. For the next 25 years, I forgot about God. But God never forgot me. Through a long, circuitous and painful road, he led me back to Him, the real God. I am a recent convert to the Baptist faith. I was baptized in September [2008] and will now be part of a very small French Baptist church in Canada.

What I want to tell you is about your writings on mysticism. You can take the girl out of the Catholic Church, but it is very hard to take the church out of the girl. Until I started reading your books, I never really re-examined what I was taught with my mother's milk. I did not like the Catholic Church but I could not tell you what was wrong with it. To make a long story short, on August the 9th, 2008, I went to a family wedding in a catholic church.

Of course, I remained in my pew and did not partake of Communion because I do not believe in it. But the emotional fervor around me was so strong as to become palpable. And all of a sudden, I was enveloped in a warm sort of embrace that was so powerful and so marvelously pleasant that I was amazed. What is happening? I thought.

It got stronger and stronger, and more and more physically enjoyable. My hands, feet, mouth, my whole face started to tingle very pleasurably. I was immensely drawn into that warm, loving, physical feeling.

Then I heard myself whisper: Too bad it is not true, it is so pleasant.

And then, I came back forcefully to myself and said NO! NO! And the thing left me.

I did not know what it was but I had a strong feeling it was wrong. Since then, I happened to read a book by Roger Oakland, *The Eucharistic Jesus* [a], where he speaks quite clearly of the end-times delusion of experiential spirituality mentioned in the Bible.

And even after it left me, I could feel and almost see that thing around other people in the church who had swallowed their 'wafer god.' It is going to be very hard for people who undergo this experience repeatedly to believe it does not come from God. And only the Holy Spirit protecting me allowed me to refuse it.

The Lord has protected me all my life, even when I did not belong to Him yet. But my poor, poor family. How I weep for them! And I pray daily that the Lord opens their mind and their heart to His word. But this 'thing' is so, so seducing. It will take a mighty wind of the Lord to tear it away from my family.

By the way, the Catholic Church calls it an anointing of the Lord. I call it the embrace of Satan. Pray for us, please, I will also pray for you.

– From *O Timothy* magazine, Oct 2012

[a] She may be referring to *Another Jesus: The Eucharistic Christ and the New Evangelization* by Roger Oakland and Jim Tetlow, Lighthouse Trails, 2007.

The great End Time deception to which she alludes is going to see an explosion of “experiences” like this one, where countless unsuspecting people will be lured to their destruction by experiential spirituality, where the warnings in the Word of God are ignored, and where Truth is defined by how one feels, by ecstatic emotions, intuitive messages, and mystical experiences.

Just before his crucifixion, Christ was asked by his disciples to describe the signs they should expect to see as the End Time approached, just prior to his Second Coming. While he described a number of signs, the one he emphasized the most was **deception**, in particular the emergence of a counterfeit version of Christianity that would deceive almost everyone:

“Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many... For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before.” (Matthew 24:4-5, 24-25)

12. Mary was conceived in original sin

The cult of Mary depends critically on her alleged sinless perfection. Marian devotees claim that she was born without original sin, that she lived a perfectly sinless life and that, because of her immaculate perfection in both body and soul, she was taken bodily into heaven.

These beliefs, most of which are enshrined in Papal Encyclicals and therefore carry dogmatic force in Roman theology, are refuted by Scripture. The Word of God tells us that all of mankind is under the condemnation of sin. There has only ever been one exception to this, namely Jesus, who was conceived supernaturally by the Holy Spirit. He alone lived a sinless life because he alone fulfilled the Law.

Mary was not immaculately conceived since she was not born of the Holy Spirit. She had an earthly biological mother and an earthly biological father. All who are born in this manner are born in sin. There are no exceptions (“For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.” – Romans 3:23). Indeed, the very possibility is ruled out by the nature of sin, which entered through the flesh of Adam and Eve and was transmitted thereafter to all generations. If an exception were possible, then our heavenly Father would not have had to take the unthinkable option of sending his only begotten Son to take our entire sin debt upon himself and suffer and die on the Cross. He could have spared His Son this awful ordeal by exploiting the other option. But He didn’t because there was no other option.

In reality, the “explanation” offered by Rome explains nothing. If Mary needed to be free of original sin in order to give birth to Jesus by immaculate conception, then she must have been born to a woman who *herself* was conceived without original sin, and so on indefinitely. This makes absolutely no sense. It is what the logicians call a *reductio ad absurdum*. If, after following a premise to its natural conclusion, one arrives at an absurd result, then the premise is false.



One can see from this analysis that the Vatican theologians are talking complete nonsense when they claim that Mary was conceived without original sin. The Word of God gives additional – and incontrovertible – evidence, if such were needed, that Mary had the same sin nature as the rest of mankind. When she went to visit Elizabeth shortly after the Annunciation, she said: “My soul doth magnify the Lord, and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Savior.” (Luke 1:46-47).

“My Savior?” Yes, Mary needed a Savior, just like all sinners, and she knew it.

Luke also reported an incident that, by itself, blows the lie of the ‘immaculate conception’ to smithereens:

And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord; (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons. (Luke 2:22-24)

Purification? Mary needed purification? Why? Because she was a sinner and she needed to observe the Law of Moses. This required that she make a sacrifice for her sin – two turtledoves or young pigeons. The Book of Leviticus describes this as a “sin offering”.

Under Mosaic law, a mother was required to remain at home for forty days after the birth of a male child, during which time she was reckoned to be *impure*. This meant that she was not permitted to go to the Temple or to participate in religious services with the congregation. The ‘presentation in the Temple’ was in respect of the firstborn male child only, in obedience to the LORD’s decree that all such males be set aside (“called holy”) for His purpose. Historically this requirement was met in full by the dedication to the priesthood of the entire tribe of Levi, but all twelve tribes continued to present their firstborn males in the Temple as a witness to the priesthood of Israel as a whole (Exodus 13:2 and 22:29).

The attendance at the Temple by Mary and Joseph, accompanied by the infant Jesus, was a twofold act of obedience: (1) the purification of a woman after child-birth and (2) the presentation of the firstborn male child before the LORD:

And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a **sin offering**, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest: Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an **atonement for her**; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male or a female. And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles [turtledoves], or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a **sin offering**: and the priest shall make an **atonement for her**, and she shall be clean. (Leviticus 12:6-8)



Mary made a sin offering in order to be cleansed of her sin. Could anything be plainer? The sacrificial blood had to be sprinkled on the altar by the priest on her behalf. Thus Mary needed the same spiritual cleansing that all humanity needs through the shed blood of Christ.

13. The Bible condemns worship of the Queen of Heaven

Most Catholics are taken aback when they are told that the Word of God expressly forbids the worship or veneration of the Queen of Heaven. This prohibition may be found in many places in the Old Testament, but most notably in the Book of Jeremiah [Longer extracts may be found in **Appendix C**]:

The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger. (Jeremiah 7:18)

But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem (Jeremiah 44:17)

So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day. (Jeremiah 44:22)

This expression, Queen of Heaven, is a generic term for the Goddess. Catholic theologians try to interpret it as a reference to a specific deity, as though it were lawful to venerate one kind of 'goddess' but not another. As a demonic entity the Queen of Heaven to which Jeremiah refers is still alive today, and just as active. Demons don't die. The fallen angels are carrying out their infernal work today with the same vigor and industry that they did in Old Testament times. Therefore the Goddess or Queen of Heaven is as much a threat today as she was when Jeremiah penned those words around 585 BC.

This is a matter of critical importance for Catholics. Even if they persist in their false belief that the Virgin Mary is genuinely appearing today to selected visionaries, they cannot be certain that the Queen of Heaven to whom Jeremiah refers is not the real face behind most of the Marian apparitions. There is not a single additional test that Rome can perform to distinguish between them. The Bible gives only one test, the test in 1 John 4 – which must be performed by the visionary herself at the time of the apparition. But this has never been done!

As stated in Jeremiah 44:22, veneration of the Queen of Heaven is a great evil in the eyes of God. So why are Catholics, who purport to love Jesus, so unwilling to obey His Holy Word? Why are they shamelessly placing their trust in something that, even by their own flawed standards, is very likely demonic?

14. She portrays Christ as both wrathful and unapproachable

Many of the Marian apparitions portray Christ as an austere and angry person who is impatient to vent his wrath on all mankind. According to Mary, she is the only one who can soften his anger and stay his arm. She claims to have great influence over him and to be able to obtain on behalf of her loyal devotees the grace and mercy that they might not receive if they prayed directly to him.

Contrast the picture that she paints of herself – the ever-merciful mediatrix – with her wrathful depiction of Christ:

If my people will not obey, I shall be compelled to loose my Son's arm. It is so heavy, so pressing that I can no longer restrain it...How long I have suffered for you! If my Son is not to cast you off, I am obliged to entreat Him without ceasing...This is what causes the weight of my Son's arm to be so crushing. (La Salette, 1846)

If they do not convert and do penance, my Son will be obliged to punish them. (Wisconsin, 1859)

I can stop my Son no longer...I cannot hold back my Son's arm any longer (Pellevoison, 1876)

No pain, no suffering is too great to me in order to save you. I will pray to my Son not to punish the world (Medjugorje, 1983)

Satan is the prince of liars, a consummate connoisseur in the art of deception. We should hardly be surprised that he uses devious tactics of this kind to trick the unwary and lure as many as he can from personal faith in Jesus.

15. She never condemns the appalling crimes of the Catholic Church

The Virgin of the apparitions refers often to the sins of the world, but she never refers to the sins of the very institution that she is using to promote herself. For example, the Roman Catholic Church has been guilty of the most appalling crimes against little children in recent decades (and possibly for centuries before that). The serial rape and sexual violation of thousands of children by her priests and religious orders is unimaginably vile. Furthermore, the Vatican has worked zealously for years to cover this up, to discredit the victims, to suppress evidence, and to exonerate itself in the most unscrupulous ways. But ‘Mary’ has no interest in this, nor indeed in any of the crimes and atrocities in which the Catholic Church has been implicated down the centuries. Reading her countless Marian messages, one would think the Inquisition had never happened, or that the Catholic priests and monks who took an active role in slaughtering over 700,000 innocent people in Croatia in 1941-45 – often torturing them in the most barbaric fashion for several hours before slitting their throats – were little worse than misguided altar boys. Given that a major apparition site – Medjugorje – is in Croatia, this omission is inexplicable.



A scene from the 4-year slaughter at Jasenovac concentration camp in Croatia, 1941-1945.

The ‘sins’ that really concern her are those numerous occasions when Catholics fail to say the Rosary, or wear the Marian Scapular or Miraculous Medal, or worship before her image at ‘holy shrines’. The greatest sin of all, it would seem, is to neglect her, to fail to recognize her glory and render to her the praise and adulation that she believes she deserves:

No matter how well you pray in future, no matter how well you act, you will never be able to make up to me what I have endured for your sake. (La Salette, 1846)

I am the Immaculate Conception. (Lourdes, 1858)

I am the Queen of Heaven who prays for the conversion of sinners. (Wisconsin, 1859)

I am merciful and Mistress of My Son. (Pellevoison, 1876)

I choose the meek and mild for My glory. (Pellevoison, 1876)

I have especially come to save sinners. (Pellevoison, 1876)

These graces are from My Son; I take them out of His Heart. He can refuse me nothing. (Pellevoison, 1876)

Jesus wishes to use you to make me better known and loved. He wishes to establish in the world devotion to my Immaculate Heart. (Fatima, 1917)

Sacrifice yourselves for sinners and say often, especially when you make some sacrifice, 'O my Jesus, this is for love of You, for the conversion of sinners, and in reparation for the offenses committed against the Immaculate Heart of Mary.' (Fatima, 1917)

People must say the Rosary. Let them continue saying it every day. (Fatima, 1917)

Do you love me? Then sacrifice yourself for me. (Beauraing, 1932)

16. The real Mary had sexual relations with her husband

Catholics usually neglect the culture and times in which Mary and her husband Joseph lived. They were under the Mosaic Law and observed it in every detail. This included the duty to bear children.

The Bible refers many times to the outpouring of the blessings of God through the fruitfulness of childbearing. Consider, for example:

Blessed is every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways...
Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table. (Psalm 128:1-3)

Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward. As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth. Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: (Psalm 127:3-5)

And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee. (Deuteronomy 28:11)

Childbearing was not just a blessing, but a spiritual duty. The command of Genesis was binding on Mary and Joseph: “Be fruitful, and multiply” (Genesis 1:28). It would have been a serious transgression of the Law for either Mary or Joseph to refrain from sexual union. When Onan failed to inseminate his brother’s childless widow in accordance with the Levirate law, the LORD struck him dead (Genesis 38:10).

It is therefore absurd to suggest, as does the Catholic Church, that Joseph and Mary had a celibate marriage or that they had no more children after Mary gave birth to Jesus. Indeed, the Word of God states that Mary and Joseph *did* have sexual relations and that Mary *did* bear other children:

Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? (Luke 1:34)

Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: And knew her not **till** she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS. (Matthew 1:24-25)

As can be seen from these verses, the verb “know” means “to have sexual relations with”. So Joseph did have sexual relations with Mary, but not until after the child Jesus was born.

The fruit of their conjugal union is mentioned in Mark 3 (and repeated in Luke 8):

There came then his brethren [brothers] and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him. And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren [brothers] without seek for thee. (Mark 3:31-32)

We are also given their names:

Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him. (Mark 6:3)

Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things? And they were offended in him. (Matthew 13:55-57)

But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother. (Galatians 1:19)

The Greek word for ‘brother’ in the New Testament – *adelphos* – can also mean cousin, fellow countryman or close associate. However, when used in conjunction with ‘mother’ it normally denotes a sibling kinship. Greek also has a specific word for ‘cousin’ – *anepsios* – which cannot mean brother, *but this word was not used*. Also, it is significant that John distinguished between the mother and brothers of Jesus, on the one hand, and his disciples (brothers in Christ) on the other:

After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.
(John 2:12)

When, at the time of the Crucifixion, Jesus assigned Mary to the care of John, he probably did so because none of her other sons were born-again believers at the time: “For neither did his brethren believe in him.” (John 7:5)

Thus, while we cannot say definitively that Jesus had brothers and sisters, it is perfectly reasonable to assume that he did and that the New Testament references should be read in that light. In any event, it would be very surprising if Joseph and Mary, through their obedience to the LORD’s commandment in Genesis, did not have other children.

17. The apparitions continually emphasize the ‘Heart’

The Marian apparitions, especially those of Medjugorje, place an extraordinary emphasis on the ‘heart’. While this term is never defined by the Virgin it would appear to mean both the center of human emotions and, depending on the context, the ground of one’s being. The way it is used suggests that, while it may also be intuitive, it is never cognitive or grounded in thought of any kind.



The Virgin stresses the profound spiritual importance of her Immaculate Heart and of the need for all Catholics to submit to it in their prayers. As early as 1830 the Miraculous Medal was distributed widely amongst Catholics, especially children, in response to a demand by Mary that everyone acknowledge her sacred (immaculate) heart, which is depicted alongside that of Jesus on the reverse of the medal.

The same idea is repeated *ad nauseum* in the Medjugorje apparitions, where the word ‘heart’ has been used to date nearly 700 times (sometimes twice in the same sentence). It is also a recurring theme across the full spectrum of apparitions world-wide, usually in the context of devotion to Mary and submission to her in prayer.

The following quotes from Medjugorje illustrate just how prominent heart-love and heart-prayer are in the Marian campaign:

“I call you, dear children, to prayer with the heart.” (25 April, 1987)

“Pray and fast. I desire to live in your hearts.” (5 February, 1984)

“Pray and fast! I desire to be with you always. I desire to stay in your hearts always and for you to stay in mine.” (24 February, 1984)

“Pray, pray, pray until love and peace begin to reign in your hearts.
(25 March, 2013)

“Therefore, dear children, pray without ceasing and prepare your hearts in penance and fasting.” (4 December, 1986)

“Dear children! Today I call you to give me your heart so I can change it to be like mine.” (15 May, 1986)

“...I am inviting you to the consecration of my Immaculate Heart...
press tightly against my motherly heart.” (25 October 1988)

Anyone with a knowledge of the New Age Movement, the Sufism of the Mevlevi Order, or the Bhakti Marg of Hindu Yoga, among others, will immediately recognize what the Virgin is actually teaching here. Her version of “prayer” is really that of the mystics and yogis, not the prayer of the Bible, while the fasting that she speaks about is that of the ascetic who weakens his body by austerities in order to induce an altered state of consciousness. Such fasting is not Biblical.

The mystics and yogis try to develop the discipline necessary to have an encounter with God through contemplative prayer, by opening their heart and entering into a state of existential emptiness. The Virgin makes a similar promise:

“I am with you and I wish to teach you to pray with the heart.
In prayer with the heart you shall encounter God. Therefore,
little children, pray, pray, pray!” (25 October 1989)

“Dear children!... Undefined by sin from now on, I wish to lead
you further in love. Abandon your hearts to me!” (26 December, 1985)

“Dear children! Today I call you to prayer. I am with you and I love you all.
I am your Mother and I wish that your hearts be similar to my heart.
Little children, without prayer you cannot live and say that you are mine.
Prayer is joy. Prayer is what the human heart desires. Therefore, get closer,
little children, to my Immaculate Heart and you will discover God.
(25 November, 1994)

She is “with them” in the same mystical sense that a guru is with his disciples during meditation, observing their progress. The exhortation to “pray, pray, pray!” – which she makes again and again at Medjugorje – is akin to the guru’s insistence that the disciple develop the discipline that will enable him to sink deeper and deeper into contemplation and experience a mystical encounter with God.

This experiential activity, which the Virgin insists is necessary for her devotees, is beyond the mind, just as it is in mysticism and yoga. As she says, words are not necessary for those who are truly devoted to her Immaculate Heart:

“If you shall bear and live the messages in your heart, everyone will feel it so that words, which serve those who do not obey, will not be necessary. (19 September, 1985)

“Dear children! This is a time of great graces, but also a time of great trials for all those who desire to follow the way of peace. Because of that, little children, again I call you to pray, pray, pray, not with words but with the heart. Live my messages and be converted.” (25 December, 2002)

Frankly, this is spiritual poison. These mind-emptying, heart-opening techniques are contrary to everything that the Bible teaches. The emotional style of prayer that the Virgin demands, accompanied by bodily austerities, has long been known to dispose the practitioner to harmful supernatural influences. When mixed with a strong desire to have a supernatural experience, long periods of repetitive prayer – where words are little more than a mesmerizing drone – can cause one to enter an altered state of consciousness. This effectively shuts off the discriminating – and protective – power of one’s mind and allows a demonic entity to project emotional images and false ideas into one’s consciousness.

Satan wants to get as many people as he can to open themselves to the highly sophisticated supernatural apparatus that he employs to control mankind. The Marian apparitions are a major extension of this plan. They are a very seductive way of luring the unwary down a rose-strewn path to their ultimate destruction.

While the Virgin describes one’s heart as the great avenue to spiritual illumination, the Bible says the very opposite! “The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?” (Jeremiah 17:9)

Christ warned that everything that is evil within man, everything that defiles him, comes from within him – from his heart!

But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the **heart**; and they defile the man. For out of the **heart** proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies: These are the things which defile a man:
(Matthew 15:18-20)

Christ teaches that we are to trust only in him and in his holy Word, never in our own heart. Satan, on the other hand – through his Marian apparitions – is teaching men to trust in the Immaculate Heart of Mary and to communicate with her through their own heart.

Who will you listen to, Christ or Satan?

18. The Bible warns of a Woman in the great End Time deception

Christ warned of the great deception that would prevail throughout professing Christianity in the last days of this age. Satan will advance his cause in grand style using “all power and signs and lying wonders” (2 Thessalonians 2:9). Christ said that the deception would be so great that, were it possible, it would deceive even the elect (Matthew 24:24). It is imperative therefore that all who profess to be Christian exercise the greatest discrimination in relation to all expressions of supernatural power, signs from heaven, and miraculous manifestations. Satan has real supernatural power and is capable of using it to jaw-dropping effect. It is at its most dangerous when men and women unwittingly invite him into their lives, believing the signs they are seeing are ordained by God. Catholics who indulge in the Marian cult are leaving themselves wide open to this kind of deception. And they do themselves even greater harm when they practise the non-Biblical prayer techniques that the Virgin enjoins upon all her devotees.



There are several passages in the Bible which indicate that the End Time deception will include an exceptionally evil woman who is capable of exercising her influence over the entire world. It would take too long to deal exegetically with these passages, so we must confine ourselves to just a few observations relating to them.

In his excellent book, *A Woman Rides the Beast*, Dave Hunt stated:

The most prominent figure by far in Roman Catholicism is a **woman**. She overshadows all else, including even God Himself. More prayers are offered to the Catholic Mary and more attention and honor is given to her than to Christ and God combined. There are thousands of shrines to Mary around the world (and hundreds of shrines to other “saints”), but scarcely more than a handful of minor shrines to Christ Himself...In Catholicism it is a **woman** through whom all graces, gifts, blessings, and power flow – a **woman**, who...has the amazing potential to unite the entire world, including even the Muslims, in one religion. (Chapter 27)

The Bible teaches that a geographical area can have a powerful demon assigned to it by Satan, rather like a divisional commander (see Daniel 10). These demons are worshipped as deities, known collectively as “the host of heaven”. Most project a male persona, but some use a female one. The great End Time city of the Book of Revelation – “mystery, Babylon” – is controlled by a powerful demon that uses a female persona:

How much **she** hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give **her**: for she saith in **her heart**, I sit a **queen, and am no widow**, and shall see no sorrow...for by **thy sorceries** were all nations deceived.

(Revelation 18:7 & 23)

The ultimate defeat of this powerful demon is foretold, not only in Revelation, but also in Isaiah:

- [1] Come down, and sit in the dust, **O virgin daughter of Babylon**, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate...
- [5] Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for **thou shalt no more be called, The lady of kingdoms...**
- [7] And thou saidst, **I shall be a lady for ever**: so that thou didst not lay these things to **thy heart**, neither didst remember the latter end of it.
- [8] Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, **that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me; I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:**
- [9] But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection for **the multitude of thy sorceries**, and for **the great abundance of thine enchantments**.
- [10] For thou hast trusted in thy **wickedness**: thou hast said, **None seeth me**. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and **thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me**.

This demon claims to be the highest god of all – “I am, and none else beside me”. The words “I am” are a recognized profession of divinity in Biblical terminology. She wants to be like the Most High, which is the very ambition that Satan proclaimed in an earlier chapter of Isaiah: “I will be like the Most High” (Isaiah 14:14) Thus this woman, this virgin daughter, this lady of kingdoms, the queen who aims to reign forever through wickedness and the covert use (“none seeth me”) of enchantments and sorceries, is none other than Satan himself.

Note that the Word of God even alerts us to one of her favorite titles – “The lady of kingdoms”. Compare this with the title claimed by the Virgin in her apparitions to Ida Peerdeman – The Lady of All Nations.

This would seem to be the same woman to whom the angel points in Zechariah 5 and says, “This is wickedness.” And she too is connected with Babylon, “the land of Shinar”.

Men cannot worship the one true God and at the same time respect or venerate another:

...and I will cut off...them that worship and that swear by the LORD,
and that swear by Malcham [*Moloch, a pagan deity*] (Zephaniah 1:4-5)

The LORD in His righteousness will not pardon any who do this, who try to mix worship of Him with respect or veneration for another supernatural being:

For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God: (Exodus 34:14)

How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: (Jeremiah 5:7)

All professing Christians who worship, venerate, esteem, or respect – call it what you will – another supernatural or transcendental entity are risking eternal condemnation.

Can this really be what they want? Elijah put this very question to the people of Ephraim:

And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word. (1 Kings 18:21)

The Essence of Catholicism

The Roman Catholic Church has long been preparing the ground for the ultimate deification of Mary. We have seen how its strategy has stretched all the way back to the First Council of Ephesus in 431 AD. This in turn was influenced by various so-called ‘Church Fathers’ – the early theologians – some of whom had incorporated the veneration of Mary into their respective theologies. The number of heresies in the early church was so great that several formal Councils had to be called to weed them out. Alas, many serious heresies still survived.

Sincere Catholics have been led to believe that the ‘church’ was ‘Catholic’ from the time of the Apostles and only became ‘Protestant’ at the time of the Reformation. The historical reality is very different. Paul, John and Jude all warned that even in their time, just a few decades after Pentecost, the teaching of true Biblical Christianity had been extensively infiltrated by false teachers:

For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. (Acts 20:29)

Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. (1 John 2:18)

For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ. (Jude 1:4)

Many of Paul's Epistles were directed in the main at correcting false doctrine and purging the church of dangerous heretical beliefs and practices which even then were taking hold. Among these was the worship of Diana, which was endemic in the region, especially in Ephesus where a massive temple had been built in her honor.

A great many false teachers have had an intense devotion to the Goddess and have sought by various means to infect others with their pernicious enthusiasm. Most of the so-called Doctors of the Roman Catholic Church – including Jerome, Bonaventure, Bernard of Clairvaux, Thomas Aquinas, Alphonsus Liguori, John of the Cross, Robert Bellarmine, Teresa of Avila, Thérèse of Lisieux, and Peter Canisius – were ardent champions of the Virgin and proclaimed her transcendent, semi-divine role as Mediatrix and Advocate.

Among other highly influential Catholic authors with an intense devotion to Mary were Louis de Montfort, John Henry Newman, Maximilian Kolbe, Fulton Sheen, and the Trappist monk, Thomas Merton. The list goes on and on. Pope John Paul II, by far the most Ecumenical Pontiff in history, even had the words “Totus Tuus” (from *totus tuus ego sum...Maria – I belong entirely to you, O Mary*) embroidered on all his vestments.

The Church of Rome is in essence the Church of Mary. It is in the process of turning the Holy Trinity into a Holy Quaternity and proclaiming a gospel that is even more unbiblical, more heretical, and more harmful than the one it already teaches.

If the Bible doesn't say it, then change the Bible

Vatican theologians have worked overtime for centuries to devise interpretations of Scripture that accord with their Marian theology. One of the most outrageous is a ‘translation’ of Genesis 3:15 which, in their version (Douay-Rheims), reads:

“I will put enmities between thee and the woman, and thy seed and her seed: **she** shall crush thy head, and thou shalt lie in wait for **her** heel.”

Compare this with 12 other major translations:

And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; **it** shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise **his** heel. (KJV)

I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and her offspring; **he** shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise **his** heel. (ESV)

And I will put enmity Between you and the woman, And between your seed and her seed; **He** shall bruise you on the head, And you shall bruise **him** on the heel. (NASB)

I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her seed; **he** shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise **his** heel. (RSV)

and I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: **he** shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise **his** heel. (ASV)

And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and hers; **he** will crush your head, and you will strike **his** heel. (NIV)

and enmity I put between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; **he** doth bruise thee – the head, and thou dost bruise **him** – the heel. (Young's Literal Translation)

I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and her offspring. **He** will bruise your head, and you will bruise **his** heel." (World English Bible)

I will put hostility between you and the woman, and between your seed and her seed. **He** will strike your head, and you will strike **his** heel. (Holman Christian Standard Bible)

And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; **he** shall crush thy head, and thou shalt crush **his** heel. (Darby's Translation)

I wil also put enimitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seede & her seede. **He** shall breake thine head, and thou shalt bruise **his** heele. (Geneva Bible)

I wyll also put enmitie betweene thee & the woman, betweene thy seede and her seede: and **it** shall treade downe thy head, and thou shalt treade vpon **his** heele. (Bishops Bible)

Genesis 3:15 contains both a prophecy and a promise of monumental importance. It is sometimes referred to as the **Protevangelium**, or gospel of salvation in its earliest formulation, because it foretells the defeat of Satan by the Messiah. The problem with the Roman Catholic version is that it credits Mary with this victory, not Christ. None of the other translations make this egregious error.

The LXX or *Septuagint* was a major translation of the Old Testament into Greek by a team of top Jewish scholars based in Alexandria in the 2nd century before Christ. Since it preceded the birth of Jesus, and was made by respected Jewish scholars skilled in both Hebrew and Greek, its credentials are considered impeccable.

“He” in the original Hebrew is masculine. It can also mean “it.” In the LXX it was rendered *autos*, “he,” indicating that the passage should be understood as a Messianic prophecy about Jesus Christ alone crushing the head of the serpent.

However, Jerome (342-430 AD) in his Latin *Vulgate* translation made a major error, changing “it” or “he” into “she” by using the feminine pronoun *ipsa* in the Latin. Roman Catholic scholars who accepted the Latin Vulgate then translated Genesis 3:15 in their Douay-Rheims Bible as:

*“I will put enmities between thee and the woman, and thy seed and her seed: **she** shall crush thy head, and thou shalt lie in wait for **her** heel.”*

And who is “she” for the Roman Catholics? Mary, of course, the “second Eve”. Just as the first Eve was deceived by the serpent and in consequence brought sin and corruption into the world, the second Eve, they claim, will bring salvation by crushing the head of the serpent.

Through his Marian apparitions, the Enemy has long striven to convince Catholics that this is indeed the correct translation, where the woman crushes the head of the serpent. This is why the “Miraculous Medal” apparition of 1830 is so significant. In it the Virgin asked Catherine Labouré to have a special medal made in honor of the Immaculate Conception and even specified its design. Labouré was even shown an image of the Virgin standing on the serpent:

On November 27, 1830, which fell upon a Saturday before the first Sunday of Advent, at five-thirty in the evening, in the deep silence after the point of the meditation had been read, that is several minutes after the point of meditation, I heard a sound like the rustling of a silk dress from the tribune near the picture of St. Joseph. Turning in that direction I saw the Blessed Virgin at the level of St. Joseph's picture. The Virgin was standing. She was of medium height, and clothed all in white. Her dress was of the whiteness of the dawn made in the style called, a la Vierge, that is, high neck and plain sleeves. A white veil covered her head and fell on either side to her feet. Under the veil her hair, in coils, was bound with a fillet ornamented with lace, about three centimeters in height or of two finger's breadth, without pleats and resting lightly on the hair. Her face was sufficiently exposed, instead exposed very well, and so beautiful that it seems to me impossible to express Her ravishing beauty.

Her feet rested on a white globe, that is to say half a globe, or at least I saw only half. **There was also a serpent, green in color with yellow spots.**

—from her written account by Catherine Labouré



The twelve stars on the medal should also be noted (see p.17). This is an obvious allusion to the twelve stars mentioned in the Book of Revelation. Clearly the Enemy wants the Virgin to be identified with the “woman clothed with the sun” in Revelation 12:1:

And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days. (Revelation 12:1-6)

However, the Book of Revelation is filled with references to the Old Testament, and this is one of them. It refers to a dream that Joseph, the son of Jacob, related to his family in Genesis:

And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me. (Genesis 37:9)

The eleven stars, plus Joseph himself (the twelfth star), are the patriarchs of the 12 tribes of Israel, while the sun and the moon are his two parents, Jacob and Rachel (by then deceased). His father and brothers immediately recognized that Joseph expected them to bow down before him at some future date and took umbrage:

“And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth? (Genesis 37:10)

The Book of Revelation, in the passage quoted, is referring, not to a person but to Israel herself in all her prophetic glory, the redeemed wife of the LORD, as described in the Book of Hosea. She is clothed with the righteousness of the Messiah, the Sun, and standing upon the great sphere of the earth, which reflects her glory like the moon reflects the sun. Israel herself brought forth the Messiah, whom Satan, the “great red dragon” had sought to destroy. She will flee into the “wilderness” during the 1,260 days of the Great Tribulation, sheltered throughout by the protective arm of the LORD.

No reasonable exegesis of the Book of Revelation could conclude that the “woman” is the Virgin Mary. She will not be on earth during the Tribulation, which is yet to come, and she will not be pursued by Satan into the wilderness. But Israel will!

The Church of Rome teaches Replacement Theology, the false doctrine that the Catholic Church has replaced Israel in God’s redemptive plan and that Israel, as a nation, has no future role in Biblical prophecy. But countless passages in the Bible say otherwise.

Through the Labouré apparitions, Satan is twisting Scripture to suit his purpose. The Miraculous Medal is a masterpiece of deception. Every detail is carefully chosen – the way the ‘M’ (for Mary) supports the Cross, the “pierced” heart of Mary (comparable in suffering and glory to that of Christ), and the prayer, “O Mary, conceived without sin, pray for us who have recourse to thee.”

In the End Time Tribulation, which the Book of Revelation describes, Israel will be subjected to an overwhelming and extremely brutal attack by the armies of the Antichrist. The book of Daniel tells us that this Satan-empowered figure will arise from a revived Roman Empire. This pan-European entity is already in formation, where the nations that comprise the European Union are being welded into a monolithic political federation. We should hardly be surprised, therefore, that the official flag of the European Union brazenly displays the 12 Marian stars!



**The official flag of the European Union
- venerating the Goddess!**

Conclusion

Why are Catholics so blind to what is happening to them? Why do they fail to exercise any discernment?

These questions troubled me for many years. Like all born-again Bible-believing Christians, I have been greatly concerned that anyone should be taught a false gospel. There are over a thousand million Catholics in the world today – many of whom are very fine individuals indeed, whom I could hardly expect to emulate in selflessness and charity – but if they are wedded to a false gospel, they are lost.

As Christ plainly stated, “Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.” (John 3:7).

This means that we must accept Christ as our ONLY mediator, our ONLY advocate, and our ONLY redeemer. If a professing Christian denies the complete sufficiency of the salvation that Christ freely offers and tries to improve upon it in ANY way – whether by good works, sacraments, or whatever – then he has actually rejected the gift.

Just as all are condemned utterly by the sin of the first Adam, all are redeemed in full by the perfect work of the second Adam, Jesus of Nazareth (1 Corinthians 15:45). But they must believe in him and what he did – and did perfectly – on their behalf. If they believe that he performed only part of the work of salvation and that further work has yet to be done, then they have not believed. They are still relying on their own strength, their own merits and their own righteousness to finish what they think Christ left undone. They still believe that they can do what only God can do. And if you believe that you (or anyone else) can do what God alone can do, then you are still in your fallen, pride-filled, rebellious state. You are still lost. You have not found Christ, the REAL Christ, and are destined to live forever in eternity without him.

Four reasons why Catholics believe the Marian deception

There would seem to be four main reasons why Catholics are falling for the Marian deception:

1. Catholics are sinfully ignorant of the Word of God. They don't read the Bible, they don't discuss it, and they don't understand it. They forget the terrible rebuke that Christ addressed to the Devil in the wilderness: “It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.” (Matthew 4:4) Note what our Savior is saying – **“every word”**. Alas, Catholics are familiar with only a few words here and there, and even in those instances they often interpret them in a manner contrary to the totality of God's Word. The words that really matter to them are the words of Rome, not God.

**“They that observe lying vanities forsake
their own mercy.” (Jonah 2:8)**

2. Catholics have forgotten just how devious and deceitful Satan really is, how much power he wields as the “the prince of the power of the air” (Ephesians 2:2), and how long he has plotted and schemed to make the whole world bow down before him. The fallen angels can give ecstatic experiences to anyone foolish enough to seek them. Satan can produce all kinds of paranormal phenomena, even making a multitude of people believe the sun is dancing in the sky, just as he did at Fatima. His supernatural “signs” are often very impressive. Alas, anyone who bases his relationship with God, and his understanding of the gospel, on signs and wonders is easy prey for Satan.

**“Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow there with oxen?
for ye have turned judgment into gall, and the fruit
of righteousness into hemlock” (Amos 6:12)**

3. Catholics have virtually no understanding of the importance to Satan of the coming One-World religion. Thus, they fail to see how the Marian apparitions contribute to his overall strategy. Their ignorance of God’s prophetic warnings will have devastating consequences:

**“...because thou hast rejected knowledge,
I will also reject thee” (Hosea 4:6)**

4. Catholics are completely deceived by the false doctrine known as the ‘Treasury of the Church’ which lies at the heart of Roman theology. This teaches that all sins must be washed away over a process of time by an unspecified amount of ‘sanctifying’ grace. This in turn is dispensed through the sacraments by the Catholic clergy, who alone have the power and authority to perform this redemptive function.

This action is akin to drawing a cup of grace from a great reservoir of grace (“the treasury”) and dispensing it to the suppliant. Since baptism only gets rid of original sin (“Baptism, by imparting the life of Christ’s grace, erases original sin and turns a man back towards God” – Catholic Catechism, paragraph 405) a person must depend throughout his life on the redemptive power of the priest to dispense sufficient grace from the treasury to erase all of his remaining sins.

According to the Catholic Catechism (paragraphs 1471-1478), the reservoir or treasury is filled from three sources: (a) the satisfactions and merits of Christ; (b) the prayers and good works of the Blessed Virgin Mary, which are “pristine”, “unfathomable” and “truly immense”; and (c) the prayers and good works of all the saints. The latter comprise only those individuals who in the course of their lives accumulated enough merit to earn their own salvation and still leave a surplus to be added to the treasury.

No Catholic knows whether he is saved – not even the Pope – since the amount of grace that one needs from the treasury can never be determined. If, at the moment of death, a person does not possess sufficient sanctifying grace to completely cleanse him of all sin, then he must spend an unspecified period of time in the fires of Purgatory so that any sin still remaining can be “purged” or burnt off.

This teaching, “The Treasury of the Church”, is an appalling blasphemy. It equates the redemptive sacrifice of Christ on Calvary with the prayers and good works of Mary and the ‘saints’. It turns fallen sinners into a source of redemption! A more grotesque perversion of what Christ has achieved for mankind is impossible to conceive:

**“How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation...?”
(Hebrews 2:3)**

The Roman Catholic Church of Mary

The Church of Rome is the Church of Mary. For Rome, the Holy Trinity is becoming the Holy Quaternity. It teaches a false Christ, a savior who failed to save anyone, a lamb who has to be sacrificed a thousand times a day, a god so puny that he exists in a piece of bread, a little baby god who has to be carried around the world by his mother, a god so weak and deficient that he needs a woman to complete the work of salvation for him.

That is NOT Christ! That is a sickly counterfeit, a debased and blasphemous effigy conjured up by Rome and her grievous wolves. If that is the ‘Christ’ you worship, then you do not know Christ!

In His unfathomable mercy our heavenly Father gave His only begotten Son to redeem us. If you believe that Christ did not do enough to secure your salvation, and that a goddess or a quasi-deified human must supplement what he has done, then a terrible darkness awaits you in eternity.

**Jeremy James
Ireland
2 September, 2013**

For further information, visit www.zephaniah.eu

Copyright Jeremy James 2013

APPENDIX A

Proof that the Knock apparition of 1879 was a hoax

1. Whenever visionaries are observed by a third party during an apparition, they are usually in a trance of some kind. None of the Knock visionaries were in a trance.
2. Marian apparitions generally involve only women and children. While there have been a few historical exceptions, men are very seldom selected (only one, it would seem, in over 400 years of Vatican-approved apparitions). The alleged apparition at Knock was seen by four adult males.
3. Historically Marian apparitions have not occurred before groups larger than six, and these have involved children only. No Vatican-approved apparition has been witnessed by more than one adult at a time, and yet eleven adults observed the image on the church gable at Knock!
4. Marian visionaries are invariably captivated by what they see and they experience great delight in witnessing the apparition. None would dare walk away after 15 minutes! -
 - “I continued looking on for fully an hour, and then I went away...”
 - “I remained looking on for fully fifteen or twenty minutes; then I left and returned to my own house.”
 - “I remained only ten minutes, and then I went away.”
 - “I remained now for the space of at least a quarter of an hour, perhaps longer.”
5. The testimonies of the 15 or so witnesses are entirely lacking in conviction and bear no resemblance, in even a single instance, to the impassioned and awestruck reports given by other Marian visionaries.
6. Marian apparitions invariably comprise a dynamic image, not a static one. Even when the Virgin does not speak, she is clearly a living entity. (“There was no movement or active sign of life about the figures.”)
7. The Knock apparition included two saints, Joseph (presumably the husband of Mary) and John (presumably the Evangelist). The Virgin has never appeared with saints in any officially approved apparition.
8. The saints appearing in the apparition were disproportionately small relative to the Virgin.

9. The image was not free-standing but appeared on a church gable. It was two-dimensional, while genuine apparitions are always in three dimensions.
10. The apparition continued for a very long time, over two hours according to some witnesses. This is in marked contrast to other approved apparitions which persisted for much shorter periods, sometimes only a few minutes.
11. A number of the visionaries said the figures in the apparition were very similar to the statues in their local church. (Please note!)
12. The local Catholic priest, Archdeacon Cavanagh, was told by one witness, Mary McLoughlin, that an apparition of Mary was appearing at that moment on the gable of the church but he expressed no interest and did not go to investigate. Neither did he express regret the following day that he had not done so.

From the time of their introduction magic lanterns have caused great excitement, and sometimes fear, among audiences who were seeing a projected image for the first time. Many technical improvements to their operation were made during the 19th century. The audience impact would have been considerably greater if the equipment was concealed and the image projected covertly. In such circumstances even a static image projected onto a wet gable would have made a powerful impression on a simple rural community in the west of Ireland in 1879.

Conclusion: The evidence clearly shows that the apparition was a hoax. It would have been fairly easy to perpetrate under the conditions prevailing in Knock at the time. A poorly educated and economically deprived agricultural community in the west of Ireland, having little familiarity with science or technology, a slavish devotion to Mary, and a marked fondness for superstitious fables, was easy prey for a trick of this nature. The fact that the Vatican did not approve the apparition for nearly a hundred years is further proof that no one of standing attached any credibility to the reports, either at the time of the incident or for decades thereafter.

While the Knock deception teaches many hard truths, it proves unequivocally that the doctrine of Papal infallibility must be false.

APPENDIX B

Representative extracts from the messages received from the ‘Virgin Mary’ by Ida Peerdeman

I see the Lady standing on the globe. She points at the globe and says to me, My child, I am standing on this globe, because I want to be called The Lady of All Nations. The words ‘of All Nations’ arrange themselves round her in a semicircle. [16 November 1950]

Have this picture of me painted and, together with it, spread the prayer I have taught you. This is my wish for today. And I want this to be done in many languages...once more I insist that this must be done. It is of great importance...I am standing upon the globe because this message concerns the whole world. [4 March 1951]

Listen carefully to the explanation I am about to give, and try to grasp the contents of this message. I stand before the Cross with my head, hands and feet as those of a human being. The rest is of the Spirit. Why do I stand like this? My body has been taken up like the Son was. Now I stand an oblation before the Cross. For I have suffered with my Son, spiritually and above all bodily. This will become a much contested dogma...My child pass it on and say, ‘This brings the Marian dogmas to a conclusion.’...My child, just as He suffered, so did I suffer as the Mother of the Son of Man. Repeat this correctly. [1 April 1951]

Now I see the Lady remove the cloth from her waist. It is a very long cloth, and she lets me see how she wraps it around herself...This [the sash or girdle around her waist] is as the loin-cloth of the Son. For I stand as the Lady before the Cross of the Son...This picture will precede a dogma, a new dogma. Now I will explain it to you, so listen carefully...the Lady comes to stand in front of it [i.e. the picture], as the Son's Mother, who with Him has accomplished this work of redemption. The Lady, however, really stands here as the Co-Redemptrix and Advocate. About this much controversy will arise. [15 April 1951]

Repeat this after me: The new dogma will be the dogma of the Co-Redemptrix...For the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit wills to send the Lady, chosen to bear the Redeemer into this world, as Co-Redemptrix and Advocate. [29 April 1951]

Look closely. I am standing before the Cross of the Redeemer. My head, my hands and my feet are those of a human being, as those of the Son of Man. The rest belongs to the Spirit. My feet are firmly planted on the globe, for it is the wish of the Father and the Son to send me into the world in these times as Co-Redemptrix, Mediatrix and Advocate. This will constitute a new and last Marian dogma. This picture will go before it. This dogma will be much disputed; and yet it will prevail! [31 May 1951]

I have told you: This time is Our time. This means that the Father and the Son wants in these times to send the Co-Redemptrix, Mediatrix and Advocate throughout the whole world. Now look hard at my hands. From them emanate Grace, Redemption and Peace. The rays shine upon all peoples. [2 July 1951]

I have crushed the snake with my foot. I have become united with my Son, as I had always been united with Him. This is the dogma that has gone before in the history of the Church. As Co-Redemptrix, Mediatrix and Advocate I stand here, now in this time, in Our time. The dogma of the Assumption had to precede it. The last and greatest dogma will follow...Mankind has been entrusted to the Mother. [15 August 1951]

I come as the Co-Redemptrix-Mediatrix at this time. Co-Redemptrix I already was at the Annuciation. This means that the Mother became Co-Redemptrix by the Will of the Father. Tell your theologians this. Tell them, moreover, that this will be the last dogma in Marian history. [15 November 1951]

How is it that this new title – the Lady of All Nations – only now enters the world? It is because the Lord reserved it for this time. The other dogmas had to come first, just as Her life on earth had to precede the Lady of All Nations. All previous dogmas comprised the mortal life and the leaving of this life by the Lady. For the theologians this simple explanation should suffice. It was necessary to give this explanation once more. [5 October 1952]

Because the Lady is Co-Redemptrix, she is also Mediatrix and Advocate, not only because she is the Mother of the Lord Jesus Christ, but – and mark this well – because she is the Immaculate Conception... Do fight and ask [*the Pope*] for this dogma: it is the crowning of Your Lady. [4 April 1954]

Work and ask for this dogma. You should petition the Holy Father [*the Pope*] for this dogma. When the dogma, the last dogma in Marian history, has been proclaimed, the Lady of All Nations will give peace, true peace to the world. [31 May 1954]

Scriptural passages condemning worship or veneration of the Queen of Heaven

Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger. Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces? Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched. (Jeremiah 7:17-20)

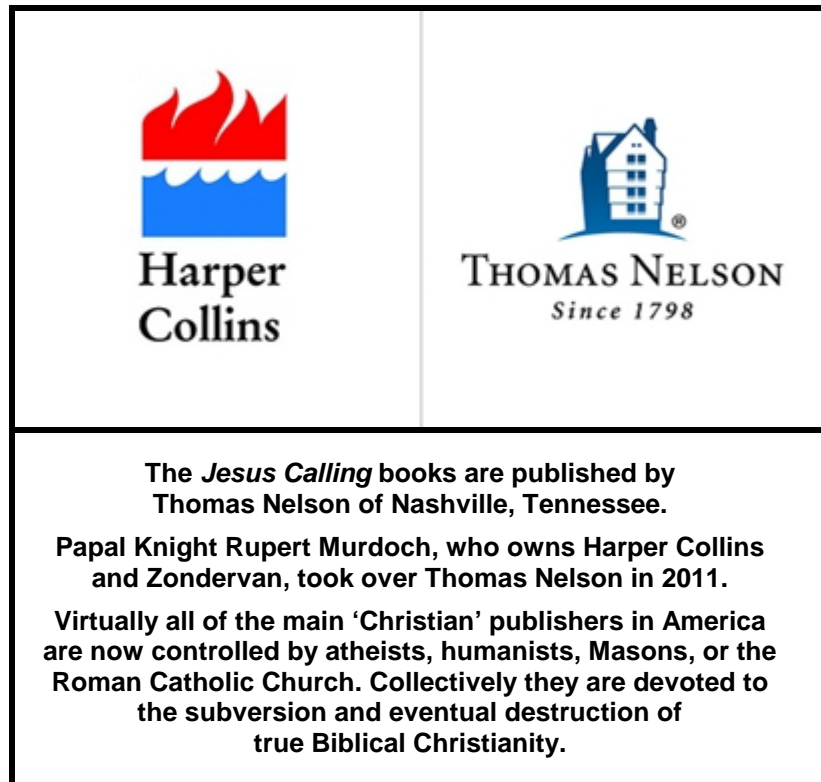
As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee. But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil. But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine. And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our men? Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying, The incense that ye burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind? So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day. Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day. Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah that are in the land of Egypt: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows. (Jeremiah 44:16-25)

SELECTED READING

Barnhouse, Donald G	The Invisible War (1966)
Bennett, Richard	Catholicism: East of Eden (2010)
Broadbent, E H	The Pilgrim Church (1935)
Chadwick, Own	The Reformation (1964)
Cloud, David	The Future According to the Bible (2012)
	Roman Catholicism: Past and Present (2006)
	Rome and the Bible (1996)
Cooper, David L	Messiah: His Glorious Appearance Imminent (1961)
	Messiah: His Nature and Person (1933)
Daniels, Dave	Babylon Religion (2006)
De Rosa, Peter	Vicars of Christ (1988)
Hislop, Alexander	The Two Babylons (1919?)
Hunt, Dave	A Woman Rides the Beast (1994)
	The Seduction of Christianity (1985)
	Whatever Happened to Heaven? (1988)
Jones, Rick	Understanding Roman Catholicism (1995)
Kauffman, Timothy	Quite Contrary (1998)
	Graven Bread (1995)
Kertzer, David	Unholy War (2001)
McClain, Alva	The Greatness of the Kingdom (1959)
Morrison, Alan	The Serpent and the Cross (1994)
Oakland, Roger	Another Jesus (2007)
	New Wine and the Babylonian Vine (2002)
Pink, Arthur	The Antichrist (2008)
Robbins, John	Ecclesiastical Megalomania (2006)
Showers, Renald	What on Earth is God Doing? (1973)
	The Coming Apocalypse (2009)
Schroeder, H J (trans.)	The Canons and Decrees of the Council of Trent (1941)
Southern, R W	Western Society and the Church in the Middle Ages (1970)
Tetlow, Jim	Messages from Heaven (2009)
Tetlow, Oakland & Myer	Queen of All (2009)
Unger, Merrill	Biblical Demonology (1973)

The *Jesus Calling* Books are an Alarming New Age Deception

by Jeremy James



Thomas Nelson provides a platform for New Age theology

The publisher Thomas Nelson effectively declared war on true Biblical Christianity when it decided to publish and promote the writings of the modern contemplative mystic, Sarah Young, whose popular book, *Jesus Calling*, has sold several million copies. The following analysis demonstrates just how subversive this book really is.



Approach by this review

A detailed examination of the errors throughout her book would require several hundred pages. Therefore, we have restricted our analysis to a representative set of her ‘devotions’ only, namely those relating to the *tenth* of each month.

The impression given throughout her book is that the person speaking is Jesus. The devotions are presented, not as a compilation of her own personal reflections, where an entity called ‘Jesus’ is employed as a literary device, but as actual messages dictated to her by Jesus. While she does not claim that her messages have the same weight as Scripture, each is understood by her to constitute a divine communication. She confirms this in her Introduction when she states:

“...I knew these writings were not inspired as Scripture is, but they were helping me grow closer to God...This practice of listening to God has increased my intimacy with Him more than any other spiritual discipline, so I want to share some of the messages I have received.”
[emphasis added]

There is no gentle way to review a book like this. It makes astonishing claims and must therefore be subject to the most rigorous test of authenticity. If it passes the test – were that possible – then we can rejoice, but should it fail then it must be exposed as a dangerous occult concoction that will harm all who trust in it.

The Scripture references provided by Ms Young beneath each of her devotions, usually 2-3 in number, are intended by her to provide “additional depth” or otherwise to support the truth of her message. Tellingly she never gives the actual text of these verses, but we will include them here (from the KJV) to illustrate just how far she actually *departs* from the Scripture that she refers to.

Extract from January 10

**“Every time you affirm your trust in Me,
you put a coin into My treasury.
Thus you build up equity in preparation
for days of trouble.”**

Psalm 56:3-4

“What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee. In God I will
praise his word, in God I have put my trust; I will not fear
what flesh can do unto me.”

Matthew 6:20-21

“But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where
neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do
not break through nor steal: For where your treasure is,
there will your heart be also.”

Comment

These verses of Scripture do not support what Ms Young is saying. Rather they show that this life and the next are entirely different, having two separate treasuries. She makes the one treasury applicable to both, where some of one's heavenly store may be drawn down in this life "for days of trouble." This is suspiciously similar to the Roman Catholic 'treasury of grace', where believers accumulate merit through their good works, until one day they have earned enough to cancel out all their sins.

This devotion also treats faith or trust as a substance that one can accumulate. This too is false. Some heretical teachings today, such as Word Faith, teach the same error.

Conclusion: This devotion is seriously misleading.

Extract from *February 10*

**"Trust Me enough to spend ample time with Me...
[give] yourself to Me in rich communication...
align yourself with My perspective...
stay in continual communication with Me."**

Luke 10:41-42

"And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her."

Psalm 32:8

"I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye."



**Gemma Galgani (1878-1903),
Italian mystic canonized a 'saint'
by the Roman Catholic Church.**

**She spoke with supernatural entities
who identified themselves as 'Jesus'
and the 'Virgin Mary'.**

**She bore the stigmata and often
went into an ecstatic trance.**

Comment

These verses do not support what Ms Young is saying. Jesus was physically present with Mary and Martha, but no believer today is with Jesus in the same way. Jesus is physically today at the right hand of the Father. He will not return to earth again until the End Time. Before he ascended into heaven, Jesus said he would send “another Comforter”. This was the Holy Spirit, the vicar of Christ on earth, who dwells in every born-again believer. We address our Father in heaven in the name of his wonderful Son by the power of the Holy Spirit dwelling in us.

As Psalm 32:8 [*above*] makes clear, the guidance we receive from our Father is **not** based on dialogue. Rather the Psalm as a whole is saying that we will know what we ought to do to please Him when we repent of our sins and rejoice in our salvation. How He instructs us (apart from His Holy Word) is not stated here, neither is it revealed anywhere else in Scripture.

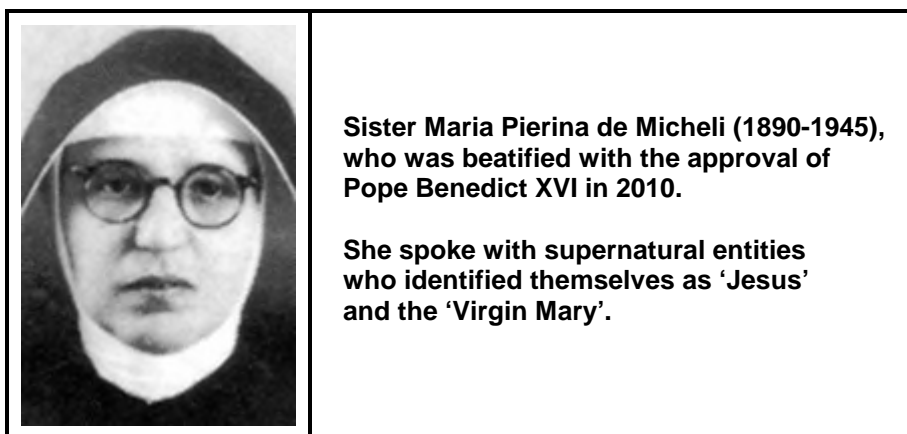
Ms Young is seriously confused. By her own admission, her relationship with God is based on a mystical presence or an inner voice that speaks to her, but Scripture never directs the believer to order his relationship with the LORD on that basis.

What is more, Ms Young fails to alert her readers to the dangers of demonic deception. In fact, in presenting her 366 mystical devotions, she never provides evidence of any kind that she herself performed the test of the spirits in 1 John 4:

“Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.” (1 John 4:1-3)

The absence of basic discernment in this book is both inexplicable and inexcusable. John warned that the “spirit of antichrist” is already at work in the world. The “antichrist spirit” does not simply oppose Christ, but wherever possible it also seeks to take his place. This spirit is at its most dangerous when it is offering a beguiling counterfeit of the gospel while leading its victims to perdition.

Conclusion: This devotion is seriously misleading.



Extract from March 10

“You are Mine for all time...I have prepared this day for you with the most tender concern and attention to detail... try living it in a responsive mode, being on the lookout for all that I am doing.”

Psalm 37:23-24

“The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD:
and he delighteth in his way.
Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down:
for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.”

Psalm 18:30

“As for God, his way is perfect:
the word of the LORD is tried:
he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.”

Comment

This devotion is saying that God has created a perfect day for each one of us. It is also saying that we should be “responsive” to it, watching out for signs of all that God is doing for our benefit.

The Scripture cited does not support what Ms Young is saying. God’s ways are perfect, but this world is not perfect. It is sin damaged and groaning under the weight of man’s sinful rebellion. Despite the awful condition of the world and man’s fallen state, God graciously condescends to guide all who look to him and trust in him. Even if a person endures suffering along the way, he can be assured that God is watching over him and guiding his steps in ways that he cannot understand.

The suggestion that man will see the perfect hand of God in his life if he lives “in a responsive mode” is not taught in Scripture. Our relationship with God is based on faith and prayer, not on signs of any kind, or on evidence of his involvement in the small details of our personal lives. If the Book of Job teaches anything it teaches that man should never lean on outward evidence of God’s faithfulness and mercy. Faith alone is the foundation for our relationship with God, not his “most tender concern” for the details of our lives.

Conclusion: This devotion is seriously misleading.



Sister Maria Faustina Kowalska (1905-1938), canonized a ‘saint’ by the Roman Catholic Church.

She reported visions of a supernatural being who identified himself as ‘Jesus’ and who told her to prepare an image of him to promote devotion to his ‘Divine Mercy’.

Extract from April 10

“Even your mistakes and sins can be recycled into something good through My transforming grace.”

Jeremiah 17:7

“Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD,
and whose hope the LORD is.”

Romans 8:28

“And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.”

Psalms 40:2

“He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay,
and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.”

1 Peter 2:9

“But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation,
a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:”

Comment

This is an astonishing statement by Ms Young (or her invisible friend), a statement that lies at the very heart of the New Age movement. Sin is treated as a misdemeanor and placed on a par with our mistakes. To say that sin can be “recycled” is to fail utterly to depict its true nature. There is nothing in sin that can be salvaged. It results only in death. And every sin must be paid for in full. Believers are greatly blessed – beyond measure – because Christ has paid our sin debt for us. But he did not use his “transforming grace” to “recycle” it.

To suggest that this is possible is to mock what Christ achieved for each one of us on the cross. Sin is so devastating that it led immediately to the fall of all mankind. By trivializing it in this way, Ms Young is playing right into the hands of the New Age movement, where sin is reduced to karma, an amoral act in an amoral universe, with no absolute implications whatever.

The verses selected by Ms Young to support her ‘devotion’ have no relevance to the point she is making.

Conclusion: This devotion is a grotesque distortion of Biblical truth.



Sister Marie Martha Chambon (1841-1907), who is in the process of being canonized a ‘saint’ by the Roman Catholic Church.

She stated that ‘Jesus’ appeared to her many times and told her to meditate continually on his wounds. Her visions have popularized the ‘Rosary of the Holy Wounds’ as an act of reparation for the sins of the world.

Extract from May 10

**“View problems as opportunities to rely more fully on me...
your needs become doorways to deep dependence on Me
and increasing intimacy between us.”**

John 15:5

“I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.”

2 Corinthians 1:8-9

“For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life: But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:”

Ephesians 5:20

“Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ”

Comment

The Bible never teaches that problems are opportunities. This notion is part of the ‘transformation’ philosophy that permeates the New Age movement, where one’s attitude – a mental disposition – determines one’s success at turning problems into opportunities.

It is significant that the words ‘depend’ or ‘dependence’ do not appear anywhere in the Bible (KJV). Neither does the word ‘intimacy’. Our relationship with the LORD is not based on dependence or intimacy – which are psychological or emotional terms – but on faith and trust. Throughout her book Ms Young replaces a Biblical relationship with God by an emotional, psychological one, where feeling and ‘presence’ become the yardsticks that determine how ‘close’ we are to God.

As she states in her Introduction, she has craved all her life for an “encounter with the Presence of Jesus”. She doesn’t seem to understand that we will encounter Jesus only when we die or when we are taken up in the Rapture. While we are here on this earth we are awaiting his return, not seeking his Presence. He is with us through the Holy Spirit dwelling in us, but the Bible never teaches that this carries with it a feeling or sensation of any kind. The Word of God feeds our hearts and facilitates our sanctification as we grow in Christ. But this is not enough for Ms Young. As she states in her Introduction: “I knew that God communicated with me through the Bible, but I yearned for more.” This, alas, is the source of all her confusion and her disastrous foray into mysticism. The mystic, for all his experiences and ecstasies, for all his moving encounters with the ‘presence’ of ‘god’, is actually in rebellion against God and His Holy Word. And so is Ms Young.

Conclusion: This devotion is seriously misleading.

Extract from June 10

**“Remember that you are on a journey with Me...
your constant Companion...
feel the strong grip of My hand holding yours...
Never lose sight of My Presence with you.”**

1 Thessalonians 5:17
“Pray without ceasing.”

Psalms 62:5
“My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation is from him.”

Comment

The ‘journey’ concept is common throughout the occult, Freemasonry, and the New Age movement. The outer journey reflects the inner journey, in accordance with the occult principle “as above, so below”. Man is supposedly progressing through a series of stages in his ‘spiritual unfoldment’ as he advances toward his ‘divine goal’.

No one in the Bible was on a spiritual journey of self-discovery. All men are fallen. They are cut off from God by sin and need a Redeemer. There are therefore only two kinds of people on earth today, those who have accepted our Redeemer and those who have not. The Enemy tries to sow confusion by talking about ‘journeys’, as though our works and our ‘life experiences’ somehow contributed to our ‘spiritual unfoldment’. This is the great Satanic lie. Salvation cannot come through works of any kind, or through experiences of any kind, or through a journey of any kind. Salvation is found only in Christ. And once we are born again, we serve our Redeemer with selflessness and joy.



Maria Valtorta (1897-1961), a Roman Catholic mystic and Franciscan tertiary.

A multi-volume compilation of material dictated to her by a supernatural voice calling itself ‘Jesus’ has received the official *imprimatur* of several cardinals and bishops.

Wikipedia states:

“According to Ivankovic, in 1981 the Virgin Mary told her at Medjugorje: *If a person wants to know Jesus he should read Maria Valtorta.*”

This is how Satan spreads his lies! The messages given to one visionary are promoted and ‘validated’ by messages given later to another visionary.

What is meant by “feel the strong grip of My hand holding yours”? Again, feeling is used as a gauge for measuring one’s relationship with Christ. But the Bible never asks us to measure our relationship with Christ or to validate its existence in any way. In fact, we are never asked to use our feelings to validate anything! The Bible talks again and again about knowledge and understanding, not feelings. We believe the Word of God because it is true, not because we feel it is true. Alas, Ms Young is exhorting her readers to seek some kind of mystical contact with Christ, whether through imagination or visualization. But this is dangerous! It is nothing less than an invitation to the fallen angels to supply the supernatural impulse that will feed our emotional need. When imagination or visualization are used in this way, they open a door to the occult.

Once again, the Bible verses mentioned by Ms Young have no application whatever to the bogus spirituality that she is trying to teach.

Conclusion: This devotion is seriously misleading and potentially dangerous.



Marie Droste zu Vischering (1863-1899), also known as Blessed Mary of the Divine Heart.

Her messages from ‘Jesus’ led to Pope Leo XIII officially consecrating the entire human race to the ‘Sacred Heart of Jesus’ (Encyclical *Annum Sacrum*, 1899).

This was the first time a Pope had formally claimed spiritual jurisdiction over all non-Catholics. His successor, Pope Pius X, decreed in 1906 that this consecration be renewed every year.

Extract from *July 10*

**“Relax in My peaceful Presence...our sacred space of communion...
I also desire to be your intimate Friend. When you are tense or
pretentious in our relationship, I feel hurt...
I long for you to trust Me enough to be fully yourself with Me.”**

Revelation 17:14

“These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.”

John 15:13-15

“Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.”

Comment

The place where the mystic communes with his ‘god’ is often referred to as a “sacred space”. Sometimes a shaman will cleanse his “sacred space” to rid it of demons. New Agers often set aside a “sacred space” for meditation and cleanse it with incense.

Christians do not have a “sacred space” where they commune with their “intimate Friend”. The Bible does not teach this! Neither does it instruct us to relax into a “peaceful Presence”, but Hinduism does, and Buddhism, and the occult literature of the Roman Catholic mystics.

If one reads the reports of the Marian visionaries of Medjugorje, where the so-called Virgin Mary has been “appearing” for over 30 years, one finds the same tender emphasis on love, peace, and presence, the same emotional manipulation, and the same haughty indifference to all that the Bible has said in the matter.

The face behind the Marian apparitions is Satan, who is adept at disguising himself as a benign angel of light. Our earlier paper, *Satan in Satin*, examines what the Enemy is trying to achieve through his Marian apparitions. He uses “silly women”, as Paul put it, to spread his lies and lead people astray. Cloistered Catholic nuns crave these kinds of experience – mystical meetings with ‘Jesus’ and ‘Mary’ – and Satan will sometimes oblige, especially if his devious ‘messages’ can be used to corrupt sound doctrine. Sadly, as more women crave these experiences, the net of deception is spread even wider.

Conclusion: This devotion is seriously misleading.



Sister Mary of the Holy Trinity (1901-1942), who received numerous messages from a supernatural voice claiming to be Jesus.

The voice called her “My little fiancée”.

Her published messages have popularized the *Vow of Victim* among Catholics who want to be a ‘Disciple of the Eucharist’.

The ‘Jesus’ voice told her:

“What I ask of you, what I expect of you, is that you act...by imitating My Eucharistic Life. That is the Vow of Victim that I have asked of you.”

“You will pronounce the Vow of Victim *between the hands of My Mother, Mediatrix of all Graces* – it is she who will present your offering to God.”

Extract from August 10

“Relax in My healing, holy Presence. Allow Me to transform you through this time alone with Me...As you walk close to Me, saturating your mind with Scripture, I will show you how to spend your time and energy. *My Word is a lamp to your feet; My Presence is a Light for your path.*”

Ephesians 5:15-16

“See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.”

Psalms 119:105

“Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.”

Comment

This is a shamelessly New Age perversion of Biblical truth. The King James version of the Bible translates Psalms 119:105 as “Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.” However, Ms Young does not quote the KJV translation but a Gnostic corruption: “*My Word is a lamp to your feet; My Presence is a Light for your path.*”

There is a vast difference between “Thy word is...a light unto my path” and “My Presence is a Light for your path.” What devastation is wrought in the life of any Christian who falls into this trap! God’s Word is God’s Word! It is **not** a Presence or a mystical communication of any kind.

This poisonous ‘devotion’ is unspeakably dangerous. The reader is being tricked into connecting a mystical presence with God’s Holy Word – the Bible itself! – and then relying on that Presence and its mystical communication for his spiritual instruction and guidance. Her invisible friend even states “As you walk close to Me, saturating your mind with Scripture...”, thus confirming that the continual practice or awareness of this Presence is equivalent to filling one’s mind with Scripture.

This mystical foolishness will destroy many lives in the years ahead and wreak havoc in the church. It is heresy and false teaching of the worst kind!

Even if her readers do not fall completely into this trap, they will likely come away with the impression that the Bible, when it *is* read, should be studied under the ‘guidance’ of this so-called Presence. The truth of what God is saying will be shrouded in mysticism and the objective meaning of His word – *What is God saying?* – will be replaced by a subjective distortion, *What is God saying to me?*

This meditative, mind-emptying way of studying the Bible is already widely practised in *lectio divina*, a Roman Catholic method of Bible ‘study’ that has won many adherents among evangelicals. It is Gnostic and harmful. By departing from a study method based on reason and replacing it with one based on feeling and intuition, the student is unable to understand what God is actually saying. The meaning of the text changes with each reading, and from person to person, in accordance with subjective factors that have no bearing whatever on the truth and meaning of God’s Word.

Ms Young's inner guide also refers in this devotion to the power of the Presence to "transform" the individual. But what does that mean? Does it mean sanctification? Hardly, since nothing of this kind is ever mentioned. Instead, the reader is left to gravitate toward the Gnostic view of spiritual transformation that permeates popular culture, which has nothing whatever to do with Biblical justification or sanctification.

Conclusion: This devotion is laced with the Serpent's venom.



Sister Consolata Betrone (1903-1946), a Roman Catholic nun who reported many messages from a supernatural visitor who identified himself as 'Jesus'.

She described herself as "the sacrificial victim for the Sacrificial Victim".

The process to secure her canonization is under way.

Extract from September 10

**"The Bible is full of My promises to be with you always...
Let these assurances of My continual Presence fill you
with Joy and Peace."**

Isaiah 54:10

"For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee."

Genesis 28:15

"And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of."

Matthew 28:20

"...lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen."

Comment

As stated earlier, Jesus is with each born-again believer through the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. Toward the close of his ministry, he told his disciples that he was going to his Father but that he would send another Comforter. This is the Holy Spirit who enables us to pray to our Father in the name of his wonderful Son. Christ restored to us the relationship with our Father that mankind lost at the Fall. The Father is all-knowing but He is **not** in the world or part of the world. He is **not** a mystical Presence!

To practice the presence of God, as Brother Lawrence taught, and as so many professing Christians teach today, is a very serious spiritual error. Our Father is not 'present' with us in the same way that an angel may be present. In fact our Father does not operate in the world in any way that our minds can understand or that any faculty of our being can apprehend.

So who benefits from a teaching based on a supernatural 'Presence'? Lucifer, of course! He is both part of Creation and present in Creation. Therefore Christians who seek out and respond to a 'presence' and strive to communicate with it are being incredibly foolish.

We do not need to strive to find God since the Holy Spirit is already dwelling within each and every born-again believer. Jesus confirmed that the Holy Spirit will lead us into all truth: "Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth" (John 16:13). Note the words "**all truth**" – we don't need angelic instruction of any kind.

Ms Young seems to believe that if this 'Presence' is comforting or reassuring in some way then it must be from God. But this is absurd! Satan is quite capable of projecting a soothing persona, as his numerous Marian apparitions attest. The Bible gives one and only one test that **must** be performed whenever a supernatural presence attempts to communicate with us. This may be found in 1 John 4 (which we have already discussed).

Conclusion: This devotion is seriously misleading.



Sister Josefa Menendez (1890-1923), who received detailed messages through a series of apparitions by a supernatural being calling himself 'Jesus'.

These messages were published in book form as *The Way of Divine Love*, which is popular among Catholics.

Extract from October 10

**“Relax, and refresh yourself in the Light of My everlasting Love.
My Love-Light never dims, yet you are often unaware of My
radiant Presence.”**

Psalm 37:3-6

“Trust in the LORD, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land,
and verily thou shalt be fed. Delight thyself also in the LORD; and
he shall give thee the desires of thine heart. Commit thy way unto
the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass. And he
shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment
as the noonday.”

Philippians 4:19

“But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in
glory by Christ Jesus.”

Comment

The Scripture cited does not support the thoughts expressed in this devotion.

Ms Young’s invisible friend has a “Love-Light” that never dims. This is very similar to the astral intimacy and emotional intensity that are expressed in Sufi poetry by mystics like Rumi and Hafiz, but it is certainly not Biblical. The light that fills the mind and heart of Rumi is that of his guru, Sham-i-Tabriz. That light had a powerful effect on Rumi, a lifelong Muslim, but it was **not** the light of Christ.

Satan is known as “Lucifer”, the Light Bearer, because he has a false light, a truly brilliant radiance that can overpower the human senses: “Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness” (Ezekiel 28:17). Mystics down the centuries have yearned for this light and been intoxicated by it. The Catholic nuns mentioned in this paper were addicted to this false light, to the intense emotions that it evoked, and to the presence from which it emanated.

There is no difference between the light of the Roman Catholic mystics, the light of the Sufi mystics, the light of the Hindu and Buddhist mystics, and the light described by Ms Young. It is perceived as a “love-light” by our fallen human nature, but it is a false light, the light of the Enemy.

As Christ warned, “If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!” (Matthew 6:23)

Conclusion: This devotion is spiritual poison.



Sister Veronica Giuliani (1660-1727), who was canonized a 'saint' by the Roman Catholic Church.

She reported a number of visions of 'Jesus' and the 'Virgin Mary' and carried on her body the marks of the stigmata and the 'crown of thorns'. Her body is preserved and on public display.

Note the stigmata mark on her left hand.

The photos and images of the Roman Catholic visionaries which are reproduced in this paper are included for purposes of illustration only. They are not intended in any manner to ridicule the women involved. We have no doubt that they were truly sincere in all that they did and all that they reported. Nevertheless they were deceived by the Great Deceiver.

It behoves all who love the true Jesus of the Bible to be mindful of these deceptions. They have shaped Roman Catholic doctrine and practice in the past and will continue to do so in the future. Counterfeit 'Jesus and Mary' visions, apparitions and locutions will likely occur with greater frequency as the End Time approaches, not only among Catholics but among professing Christians who are seduced by the 'contemplative spirituality' and insidious mysticism of Richard Foster, Henri Nouwen, Matthew Fox, Tilden Edwards, Brennan Manning, and others.

Extract from November 10

“Focus your entire being on My living Presence...I am molding your mind and cleansing your heart. I am re-creating you into the one I designed you to be.”

Psalm 89:15-16

“Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance. In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.”

1 John 3:19-20

“And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him. For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.”

Jude 24-25

“Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.”

Psalm 41:12

“And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever.”

Comment

This devotion continues the theme of ‘transformation’ that features so strongly in *Jesus Calling*, just as it does in the New Age movement and in the messages given to other visionaries and mystics by the supernatural entity calling itself ‘Mary’.

There is nothing we can do to earn our salvation. When a lost sinner comes to Christ and repents, and accepts Jesus as his Lord and Savior, he is born again. He is thereafter and forever a new person. This spiritual change – which comes entirely by grace through faith – is total, immediate, and complete.

Satan despises born-again Christianity and has striven for centuries to replace it with a version based on works, emotion, light, growth, experiences, and transformation. The Roman Catholic Church is probably the ideal expression to date of what he is trying to achieve. There is very little difference between the Jesus of *Jesus Calling*, the Jesus of the New Age Movement, and the Jesus of the Roman Catholic Church. All three are counterfeit. All three reject what the Bible plainly teaches. And all three serve as a model for the entity that will ultimately deceive the entire world in the End Time.

Conclusion: This devotion is seriously misleading.

Extract from *December 10*

**“Make Me the focal point of your search for security...
grip My hand for support...
see more clearly the radiance of My Face.”**

Isaiah 41:10

“Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.”

Psalms 139:10

“Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.”

James 1:2

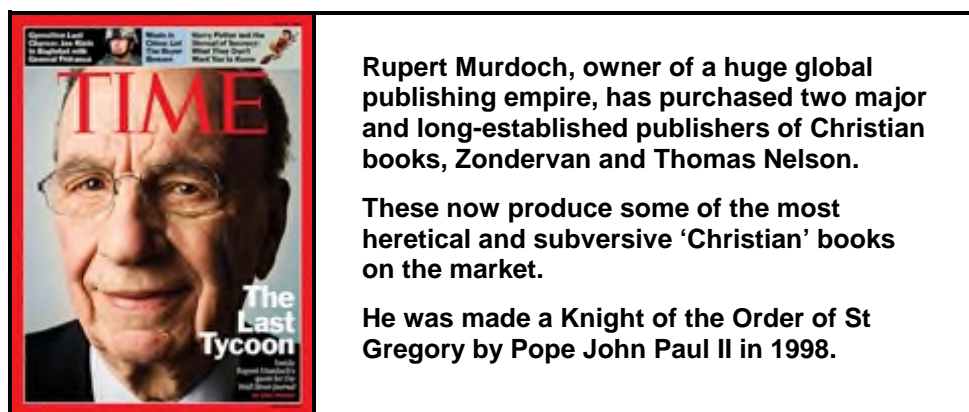
“My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations”

Comment

Note the assumption that the believer is still searching for security! For a person trapped in a works-based religion, that search never ends. Life becomes a ceaseless struggle to earn his salvation. And that is exactly how Satan wants it, ‘Christians’ who have not found the true Christ of the Bible but the phony one taught by works-based religion. He wants ‘Christians’ with little or no faith, who strive desperately to “see more clearly the radiance of [His] Face.” He wants ‘Christians’ who reach out frantically for reassurance because they have never known the real Jesus, ‘Christians’ who have been tricked into worshipping the mystical, New Age, eucharistic ‘Jesus’ who cannot save anyone.

Ms Young is an extremely naïve woman who has lured millions of professing Christians into worshipping the same mystical Jesus that she has so foolishly adopted as her guru and invisible friend. She is no different from the Roman Catholic nuns described in this paper (plus literally hundreds of others) who had a mystical encounter with ‘Jesus’ or ‘Mary’. No doubt they were all well-meaning and sincere individuals, but they were deceived by the Great Deceiver. He can appear as an angel of light and take whatever form he desires. His deception seems to work best on children and women of an introspective disposition.

If Ms Young’s ‘Jesus’ is the same as that of the Catholic nuns, then how is the blatant Romanism of *their* messages to be reconciled with hers? The answer is really quite simple: It can’t! Why? Because they are *all* part of Satan’s great End Time deception. He tells whatever lies he needs to tell to trap his victims. However, as the night gets darker and more elements of his One World Religion slip quietly into place, the ‘Catholic’ messages and the ‘Evangelical’ messages from this mystical ‘Jesus’ are certain to become more and more alike.



The other 354 entries in Ms Young’s book are just as deluded as the 12 that were selected at random for this paper. Rupert Murdoch and his friends in the Vatican must be well pleased. This book is ecumenical to the core, a gilded bridge to the Roman Catholic Church and her eucharistic, sacramental, mystical ‘Christianity’.

In summary, *Jesus Calling* is even more pernicious than other bestselling counterfeit ‘Christian’ books of recent vintage, such as *The Shack* and *The Harbinger*. It perpetuates some of the most dangerous elements of false religion. It describes a phony spirituality and a fake Jesus, and displays an outrageous disregard for Biblical truth. The author’s invisible friend is a mouthpiece for nothing but New Age gnosticism, modern psychology, and sentimental blarney.

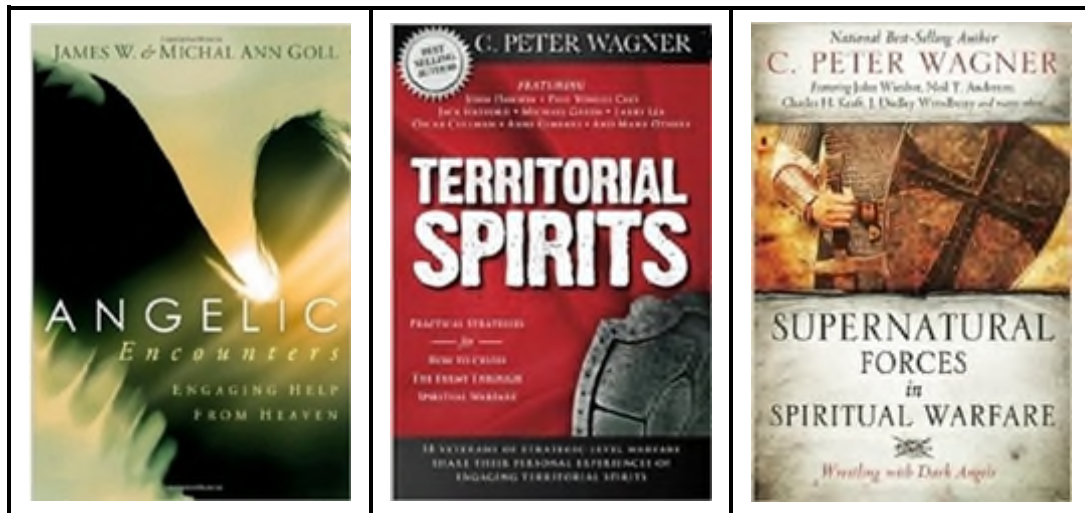
Her readers are being lured down a dark and dangerous path. Our wonderful Savior said, “My sheep hear my voice” (John 10:27). But what voice do they hear when they read *Jesus Calling*? “And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.” (John 10:5).

Jeremy James
Ireland
October 1, 2013

Copyright Jeremy James 2013

Proof that the New Apostolic Reformation is a Pseudo-Christian Cult

by Jeremy James



Many true believers are concerned at the depth of apostasy in the church today and, in particular, at the rate at which it is increasing. It is becoming harder and harder to find a local church that adheres faithfully to the basic truths of Christianity, without embellishments or distortions, and upholds the Word of God as the first and last authority in all matters pertaining to one's spiritual life.

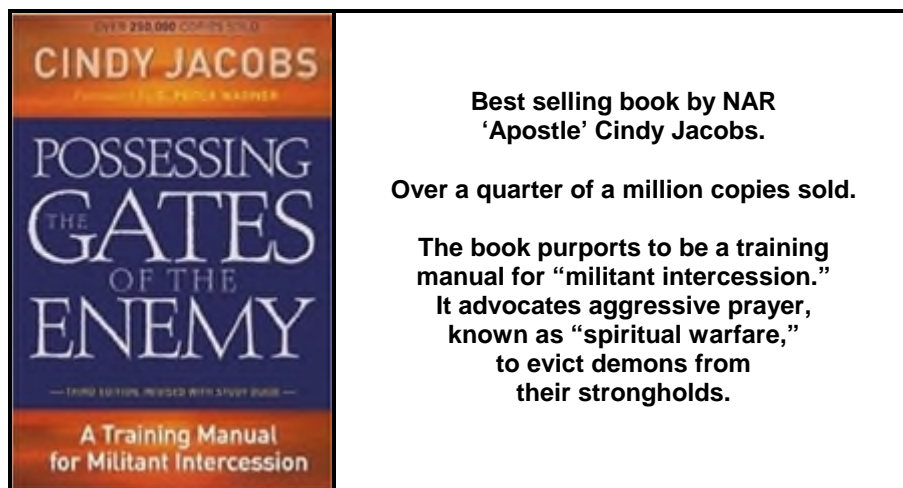
A common theme runs through much of the so-called Christian literature published over the past thirty years or so. Readers are generally addressed on the assumption that they want (a) personal, supernatural experiences, (b) evidence or demonstrations of divine power, and (c) the opportunity to fix the world in God's name. This is the great screen onto which the various doctrines and teachings of contemporary 'Christian' literature are being projected.

Yet, if we went back a hundred years or so we would find that the vast majority of Christians did **not** think like this. They were content to live by faith, *without* experiences, and *without* supernatural proof. And their common goal was, not to fix the world, but to preach the gospel. They were not seeking to wield and demonstrate spiritual power, but to ensure that as many souls as possible heard the good news of salvation and received a solid grounding in Christian doctrine.

They lived by faith, not by sight. They knew that if God wanted to give them something out of the ordinary, He would do so according to His sovereign will. And if He wanted to make the world a better place, He would do that too. They trusted to His mercy and to His providence. Their one thought was to continue in obedience to His Holy Word and to preach the gospel. They lived in the joy of their salvation and knew exactly what Paul meant when he said: “...for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.” (Philippians 4:11).

In fact, that was how believers lived for 1,900 years. But not any more.

It can hardly be said that the majority of today’s believers are content. Judging by the books they are reading and the churches they are attending, they are hungry for experiences of God, for fresh revelation, for signs and wonders, for supernatural gifts, and for the opportunity to change the world for the better. The leaders of the New Apostolic Reformation (NAR) are keenly aware of this hunger and are exploiting it to the full.

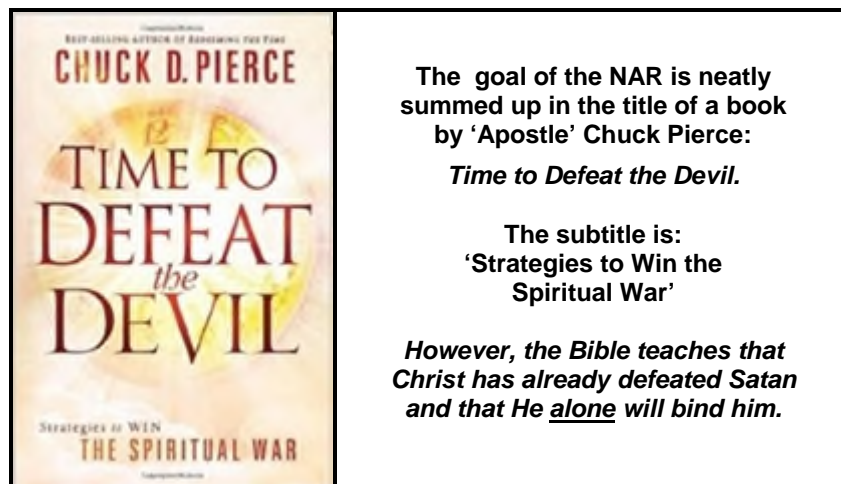


The Multi-pronged NAR Approach

In this paper we propose to examine the NAR primarily through the writings of one of its leading representatives, the ‘Apostle’ Dr Alistair Petrie of Canada.

In his excellent analysis of the New Apostolic Reformation – *Wandering Stars: Contending for the Faith with the New Apostles and Prophets* (Solid Ground Christian Books, 2011) – Keith Gibson looked closely at the teachings of such NAR luminaries as C Peter Wagner, Bill Hamon, Rick Joyner, Mike Bickle, Kim Clement, Chuck Pierce, and Francis Frangipane. While the organization has grown steadily under the skilful directorship of Wagner, its various leaders would seem to have a certain latitude as to how they apply its core doctrines and which elements they choose to amplify in their personal ministry. This would seem to be a deliberate policy, designed perhaps to identify and attract the broadest possible audience. Potential recruits who may be put off by the antics of Kim Clement or Bill Johnson, may be attracted instead to the version taught by Cindy Jacobs or John Eckhardt.

Dr Petrie teaches a version that appears to be designed to appeal more to former Roman Catholics and High Church Anglicans than, say, the version taught by Joyner or Bickle.



Characteristics of the End-Time One-World Church

To fully appreciate what the New Apostolic Reformation is all about, we need to take very seriously the warnings that our Lord gave us in Matthew 24 and the book of Revelation, as well as those given in the Epistles. They tell us that, before Christ returns, the world will adopt a counterfeit model of Christianity, a version that will facilitate the rise of an individual known as the Antichrist. His name may sound forbidding but initially he will likely appear to be as meek as Moses, as wise as Solomon, and as imbued with miraculous powers as Elisha or even Jesus. The whole world will greet this man, not realizing what lies in his heart.

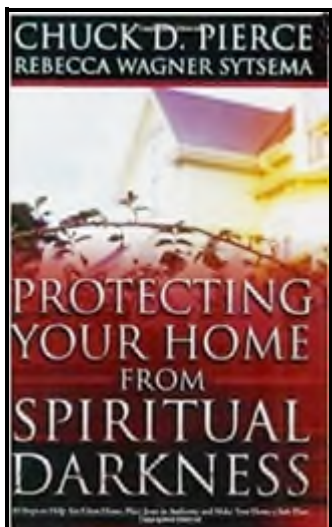
The coming one world religion will be led initially by the False Prophet mentioned in the book of Revelation. The doctrine that he teaches will, at a superficial level, be identical to that of Christianity, but it will be built on signs and wonders, not on faith. Jesus warned of this when he asked, “Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?” (Luke 18:8).

John records that he was subjected to a number of shocks in the course of the events described in the book of Revelation, but none of them seemed to shake him as much as the sight of the woman “drunken with the blood of the saints” (17:6). This was the false Christianity that will rule the world in the End Time, the fallen “woman” symbolizing in this instance, as in others, a false religion. John was so shocked that he exclaimed “and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration” (KJV) or “And when I saw her, I marveled with great amazement” (NKJV). Acknowledging the shock, the angel who was with John asked him, “Wherefore didst thou marvel?” The shock came, not at the sight of the false religion – for John had seen many of these – but at the *nature* of the false religion, an incredible counterfeit version of true Christianity.

The false religion that John described is currently in formation. The worldwide Ecumenical movement, overseen by the Vatican, is gradually drawing all branches of professing Christianity into a single organizational entity, where denominational distinctions will disappear and Catholics, Methodists, Presbyterians, Baptists, Evangelicals, Pentecostals, Anglicans, Episcopalians, Eastern Orthodox, Russian Orthodox, and many others will adopt the same creed and recognize the same world religious leader, who, at least initially, will likely be the Roman Pontiff.

For this to work, traditional Biblical Christianity must be dismantled and its various members absorbed into a suitable alternative. Many of these alternatives are already in place – the Purpose-Driven Church, the Emerging Church, the Word Faith movement, and the New Apostolic Reformation, among others. As more and more believers migrate into these seductive alternatives, the true gospel will be preached less and less. Before long the proportion of born-again believers among the greater body of professing Christians will have dwindled to almost nothing (note: almost!) – “Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?” (Luke 18:8).

We should be immensely grateful that the Word of God has supplied the ‘big picture’ for our benefit. It allows us to see how a movement like the New Apostolic Reformation fits into this larger plan. Please keep the ‘big picture’ in mind as we examine this strange new version of Christianity.

	<p>The NAR is continually instructing its followers to confront the demonic realm.</p> <p>The powers of darkness are constantly emphasized, while the sovereignty of God and the blood of Christ are largely ignored.</p> <p>It even undermines confidence in the spiritual security of Christian homes.</p>
---	---

A Note on Sincerity and Integrity

I am sometimes asked whether the leaders and champions of these various new forms of Christianity are being deliberately deceitful or whether they too are deceived. In a sense, it doesn't really matter. Either way, the true teachings of Christ are being corrupted. Remember the words of Psalm 44 (vv.20-21):

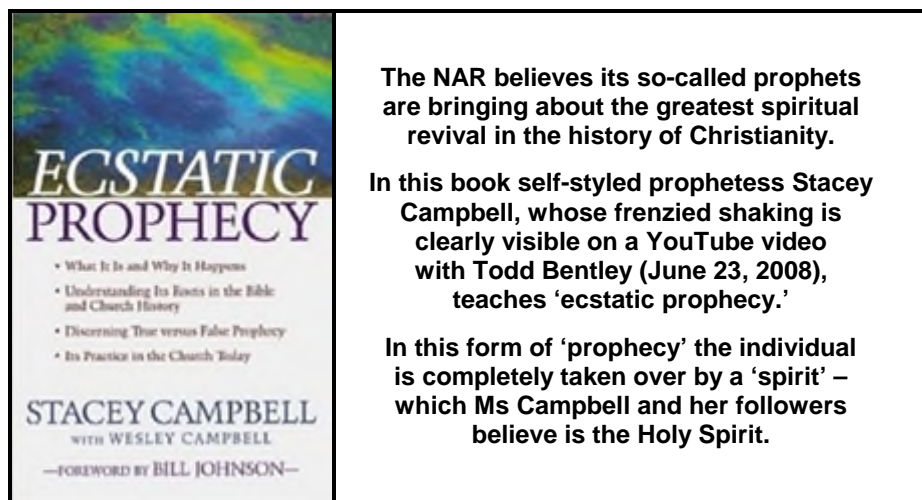
“If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out
our hands to a strange god; Shall not God search this out?
for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.”

Many who teach a false doctrine are sincerely motivated and truly care about the well-being of others. However, our task is not to judge “the secrets of the heart” but simply to hold their particular doctrine before the dazzling light of God’s Holy Word and expose the error. This is not even an optional course for true believers, but a binding obligation:

“Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.” (2 Timothy 4:2)

There was a time when professing believers had no difficulty obeying this commandment, but we have now entered the late phase in church history that Paul warned about:

“For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears” (2 Timothy 4:3)



‘Apostle’ Alistair Petrie

The leadership of the New Apostolic Reformation used to publish a list of its ‘Apostles’ but has not done so since 2005, except it would seem to NAR insiders (See **Appendix A**).

The official website of the self-styled *International Coalition of Apostles* gives C Peter Wagner’s definition of an Apostle, as follows:

“Christian leader who is gifted, taught, and commissioned by God with the authority to establish the foundational government of the Church within an assigned sphere of ministry by hearing what the Spirit is saying to the churches and by setting things in order accordingly for the advancement of the Kingdom of God.”

Source: <http://www.coalitionofapostles.com/about-ica/definition-of-apostle/>

The official website goes on to say: “This is by no means a comprehensive definition.” It claims that the ‘Apostle’ has full plenipotentiary powers, that he is “an Ambassador of the One who sent him.” Lest one fail to grasp the full significance of this, the website adds: “The emissary of the King is as the King Himself.”

To fully understand the mentality of the NAR leadership, it is essential that one recognizes the extent of their claims. They genuinely believe that they been specially commissioned by God in just the same way that Christ commissioned the Apostles. They believe they have the *same* authority and the *same* supernatural gifts. While these gifts may not be possessed in equal measure by all ‘Apostles’, collectively they occupy the plenipotentiary office of the original Apostles and have been commissioned by God to exercise that office in a New Apostolic Age which, according to Wagner, began in 2001:

“We have now entered a Second Apostolic Age. The form that the Church is taking can be called the “New Apostolic Reformation.” I use the word “Reformation” because we are now witnessing the most radical change in the way of doing church since the Protestant Reformation back in the sixteenth century.” – *Apostles Today* (2006), p138

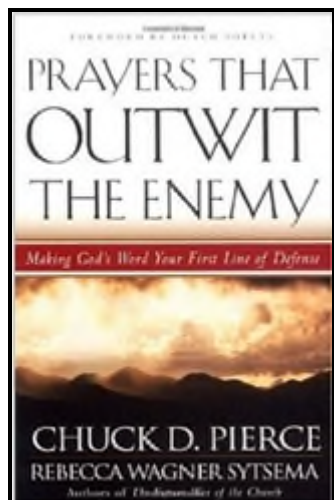
Many of the so-called ‘Apostles’ have written books setting out their own particular slant on the NAR and its ambitious global agenda. Alistair Petrie, the ‘Apostle’ we are examining, has published three:

Releasing Heaven on Earth: God’s Principles for Restoring the Land (2000)

Transformed! People, Cities, Nations (2003)

God’s Design for Challenging Times (2013).

We will discuss his teachings by reference to the material in these books, quoting other ‘Apostles’ where appropriate in order to show more fully how the entire NAR program fits together. [All quotations are from his first book, *Releasing Heaven on Earth*, unless otherwise stated.]

	<p>The NAR teaches that it is possible to “Outwit the Enemy” – but this is false!</p> <p>The Bible makes it quite clear that, where intelligence is concerned, Satan has no human equal:</p> <p>“You were the seal of perfection, full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.” - Ezekiel 28:12</p>
---	---

The Land

The key idea in Dr Petrie's teaching – and a central doctrine of the NAR – is that the land needs to be healed and that it is the responsibility of all true Christians to do this. If the land is 'healed' then the oppressive demonic presence that has claimed legal access to the land is removed. Once this happens all who live on the land are rendered immediately more receptive to the gospel message. This allows another wave of NAR "warriors" to take the next step and demonstrate the truth of the gospel with signs and wonders. A lot of NAR literature is devoted to the methodology and techniques that need to be employed to successfully reclaim the land from Satan – a process known as "spiritual warfare." If this is done in a systematic way, they claim, entire cities can be won for Christ.

The key passage of Scripture that Dr Petrie uses to support the NAR 'land healing' doctrine is 2 Chronicles 7:14:

"If my people, who are called by my name, will humble themselves
and pray and seek my face and turn from their wicked ways, then will
I hear from heaven and will forgive their sin *and will heal their land*"

[p15] [Emphasis in original]

It has been stated many times by respected Biblical scholars for over two hundred years that a major doctrine should never be based on a single verse from Scripture. In addition, it has long been accepted that the true meaning of any verse can only be established from its context, and never in isolation. When we apply these simple principles of Biblical interpretation to Dr Petrie's proof text, we find that his understanding of this key verse is totally incorrect.

Let's first look at it in context. The chapter relates to the consecration of the first Temple and an appearance by the Lord to Solomon. The Lord promised Solomon divine favor on condition that he remained obedient to His statutes; otherwise he would incur divine punishment. The following verses give much of the context:

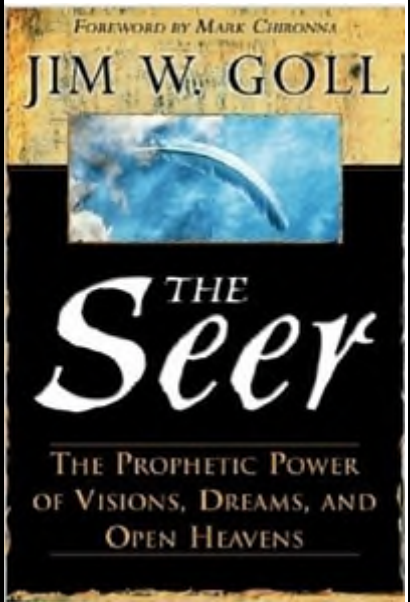
- [11] Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.
- [12] And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice.
- [13] If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;
- [14] If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.
- [15] Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.
- [16] For now have I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.
- [17] And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments;
- [18] Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

When we consider verse 14 in context we can see that it relates to judgment! God will punish His people if they depart from His statutes. The failure of the land is simply the judgment dispensed through the sovereign will of the LORD consequent on the disobedience of His people. It is *their* sin that is forgiven, not the 'sin' of the land! Once their sin is forgiven, God in His mercy will restore the fruitfulness of the land.

Could anything be plainer? Dr Petrie's interpretation is simply ridiculous. The land cannot sin; neither can it serve as a repository for sin. Its fruitfulness fails because God in His sovereign will decrees that it should fail. There is no demonic component to any of this, and no supernatural malaise affecting the land. The fruitfulness of the land is not restored because the inhabitants 'do' anything to the land or in relation to the land. It is restored exclusively through a sovereign act of mercy by the LORD.

The Petrie/NAR interpretation of this verse gravely distorts several key elements of Biblical truth. Through it they seriously mischaracterize the nature of sin; they downplay and undermine the sovereignty of God; and they reduce the judgment of God to something that man, through the exercise of his spiritual talents, can somehow circumvent. What is more they introduce the idea that the land is somehow held captive by demonic forces and that this occupation will persist indefinitely until man himself intervenes.

The following statements would be inexplicable if they were made by a traditional evangelical believer. However, once we recognize the truly eccentric attitude that the NAR takes to Biblical interpretation, it becomes easier to see how Dr Petrie can make such bizarre pronouncements:

	<p>Many books by leading figures in the NAR, notably those by Jim Goll and Patricia King, are audaciously New Age. In <i>The Seer</i>, Goll explores "the prophetic power of visions, dreams, and open heavens."</p> <p>Note the <u>white feather</u> on the cover, which is a well known 'angelic symbol' in the New Age movement. Here is how a popular New Age author defined this symbol:</p> <p>"Because angels are such high frequency beings, very few people ever see or hear them. So they make their presence known in other ways. Little white feathers are their symbols, so if an angel wants to draw your attention to the fact that it is there, it will leave a little white feather in an unexpected place."</p> <p>– Diana Cooper</p> <p><i>The Angelic Meaning of White Feathers</i> [Findhorn Press Author Articles, August 17 2013]</p>
---	--

“When referring to the theology of land, we are speaking of the relationship between God and land – that is, how land reflects the character, nature, goodness and justness of God, especially through the lives of those who live and work on the land. This is a recurring theme throughout the Old Testament.” [p15]

The ‘theology’ of the land? God’s ‘relationship’ with the land? This is definitely not a recurring theme in the Old Testament. Such ideas are rooted rather in the animism of primitive religions.

“As a result we need to understand God’s perspective on land, and why He views any form of sin that takes place on the land as a serious issue. When it comes to land, He is a “jealous” God (Joel 2:18).” [p16]

God hates sin. The fact that sin takes place "on the land" is incidental. In practice, virtually all sin takes place on the land. And He is a jealous God because of the covenant He has made with His chosen people, not because of the land.

“Repeatedly Scripture shows the connection between God, people, land and geography, based on the people’s attitude and relationship to God at any given time.” [p35]

Reference to land and geography is unavoidable when discussing the activities of a pastoral people. To interpret this as a "connection" between God and the land is nonsensical.

On p.33 of ***Releasing Heaven on Earth*** he quotes approvingly from the book, ***The Land***, by Walter Brueggemann, who refers as follows to the theft of Naboth’s land by Jezebel:

“Naboth is responsible for the land, but is not in control over it. It is the case not that the land belongs to him, but that he belongs to the land. Naboth foresees himself and the land in a covenantal relation...”

Naboth did **not** belong to the land; **neither** was he in a covenantal relationship with it! The people of Israel, as a nation, are in a covenantal relationship with the LORD who will pour upon them all the blessings of Deuteronomy 28 if they continue in His ways. And if they don’t He will impose upon them in judgment the curses set out in the same chapter.

These “curses” are judgments from God. They are *not* demonic and have no demonic component! And yet Dr Petrie continually tries to attach a demonic element to these curses, rather like the curses found in *witchcraft*, but they are *not* curses of that nature. He then comes up with a complicated doctrine and set of techniques for removing them. A discernible strain of pantheism runs through his entire philosophy. In fact, at one point he even exclaimed: “It is almost as if the ground appears to have a will of its own.” [p147]

The language of the NAR reflects the militancy of its teachings.

The subtitle of the Yoder book is:

“Discover How Our Gate-Crashing, Wall-Breaking God
Brings Victory to Every Area of Life.”



“Apostolic unity is task-oriented, visionary,
aggressive, warlike and often abrasive.”
– C Peter Wagner, *Apostles Today*, p127

Defiling the Land

Each false doctrine paves the way for its successor. Having interposed the land between God and man, he now proceeds to ascribe to the land the power to evict man. The proof text for this is in Leviticus. As he says:

“Leviticus 18:27-28 makes it clear that the people of an earlier generation were involved in various forms of defilement, which subsequently affected the land, and that similar defilement would cause the land also to “vomit you out.”...The sin of prostitution, in other words, a form of fallen stewardship, affects the whole of that land area.” [p43]

Again we must look at these verses in context:

- 24 Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you:
- 25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and **the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants.**
- 26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:
- 27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled;)
- 28 **That the land spue not you out also**, when ye defile it, **as it spued out the nations that were before you.**

- 29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them shall be cut off from among their people.
- 30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I am the LORD your God.

The inhabitants of Canaan were evicted by the LORD in judgment, using the Israelites as His instrument of punishment. We are told in Genesis 15:16 that “the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.” The word “Amorites,” as used here, designates the inhabitants of Canaan as whole, during the period that the Israelites were in Egypt. They practiced child sacrifice and every conceivable vice. Their sin was a sin against God, not against the land. When it finally reached a particular state of depravity, the LORD passed judgment upon them. Note the key words in verse 25 – “therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it.” This is an act of God’s sovereign will, not a response by the land to those who defiled it. The severity of this judgment from the LORD was a stern warning to the Israelites that if they too, as the new inhabitants of the land, were to offend against the LORD in an equally sinful manner, they also would be thrown out. And that is precisely what happened.

The LORD was creating a sanctified people, a people set apart, a chosen people. They could not be allowed to defile the land wherein He had graciously deigned to Tabernacle among them. Their subsequent sin was against the LORD through their neglect and repudiation of the holy covenant that He had made with them. So, in the exercise of His sovereign will, He threw them out. The land itself had no role or part in this sovereign act, and to suggest that it had is a blasphemous distortion of the singular judgment of the LORD on a rebellious people. It makes a mockery of the warnings delivered by the prophets as they tried to get the Northern Kingdom and then Judah to mend their ways and return to the LORD. The two kingdoms had rejected the LORD and, despite countless warnings, had refused to repent.

That was why they were judged. *That* was why they were evicted!

Cleansing the Land

The so-called cleansing of the land that the NAR purports to achieve through its many ‘prophetic’ techniques is meant to have a far-reaching, transformative effect, both on the land and on those who inhabit it. Here is how Dr Petrie described it:

“As land is healed, the veil of blindness is lifted and the eyes of communities are opened to the Gospel. *It is possible to change the disposition of an entire community in its attitude toward God!* In fact, this is not only possible but required for effective evangelism with lasting results.” [p206] [Emphasis in original]

This is little more than Christianized shamanism. It’s as if a dark spell, which had been cast upon the land by an evil witch, has finally been broken and the simple peasants can be happy again. Incredibly, not only is he asserting that this is a Scriptural activity, but that it is essential for “effective evangelism.”

The following quotations highlight the great importance that the NAR attaches to this cleansing process and to the spiritual transformation that is meant to occur on foot of it:

“The point is, curses and bondages on the land do exist. But there is an even greater truth: We as God’s stewards have the responsibility and authority to remove them!” [p147]

“Once sin is removed, the enemy has no more foothold or jurisdiction, either in the lives of the people of God or on their land. Then, when sin is removed, we experience God’s healing in our lives, both individually and corporately.” [p179]

“The book of Ezekiel ends with these words: “The name of the city from that time on will be: THE LORD IS THERE.” What a simple yet profound statement! When land is healed, God’s presence dwells in the midst of His people.” [p182]

These statements are shameful. Dr Petrie takes one of the most wonderful promises of the Bible and converts it into a brazen endorsement of pagan mysticism. The closing verse of Ezekiel (“...and the name of the city from that day shall be, The LORD is there” – 48:35) refers to the physical return of Christ to dwell among men in the city of Jerusalem. The Word of God proclaims that the Lord is there because *THE LORD IS THERE!* This is not a shamanic ‘healing of the land’ but the glorious culmination of countless Biblical prophecies.

We find also in these statements the unbiblical merging of sin, judgment and curses into an amorphous entity that man himself can remove from the land. This is a travesty of true Christian theology. Sin is not being described for what it is, namely a manifest expression of man’s rebellion against a Just, Holy, and Righteous God. The resulting judgment of God – sometimes described as a “curse” – is a fair and equitable punishment for that sin. The land is not “cursed” in a demonic sense, and neither are the people. Furthermore, the punishment will be lifted by God – and God alone – in accordance with His sovereign will if the people repent.

The NAR perverts the plain Biblical meaning of sin, judgment, repentance, and God’s sovereign will and constructs an entirely new theology based on land, curses, demonic power, and human authority.

This gross misrepresentation of sin and judgment runs right through the NAR philosophy. It helps to explain why its leaders repeatedly ignore large portions of God’s Holy Word, especially those relating to End Time prophecy. Since they bring the sin and disobedience of humanity to a terrifying climax, where God’s wrath falls upon all who have rebelled against His sovereign will, they show that the blissful ‘Kingdom Now’ scenario of the NAR cannot be true.

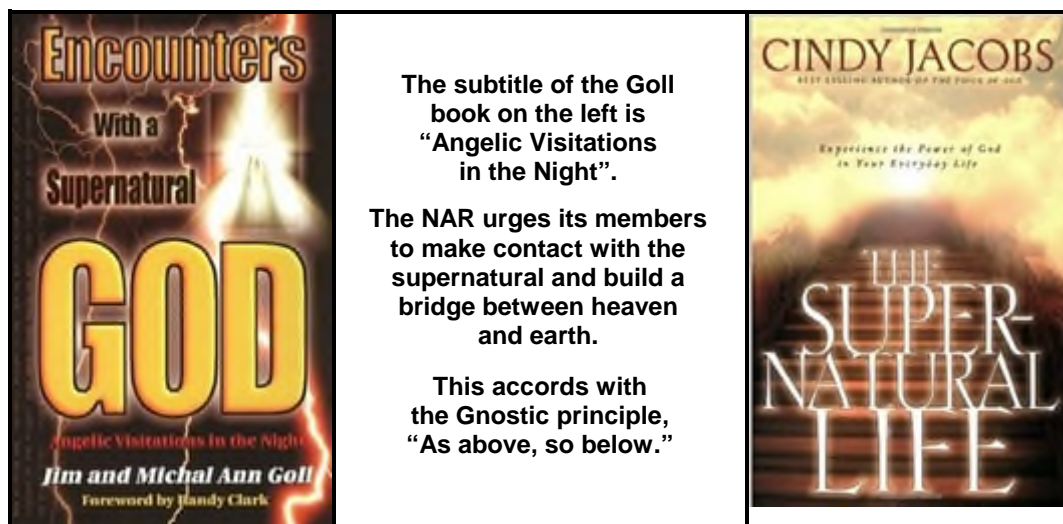
This is why the NAR leaders will rarely if ever mention the Rapture, the Tribulation, the Antichrist, the coming counterfeit version of Christianity, the false Prophet, or the Millennial fulfillment of every prophetic promise that the LORD God made to the nation of Israel.

The only prophecies that interest the NAR are the ones promulgated by their own official prophets. The prophecies given by the LORD in His Holy Word are largely secondary, if they apply at all.

Dr Petrie must have been challenged by some of his admirers regarding the prophetic future of Israel and the Replacement Theology implicit in his Kingdom Now eschatology because, in his latest book, *God's Design for Challenging Times* (2013), he made a lame attempt to cover his tracks:

“The issue of Replacement Theology is a key challenge for a number of theologians and biblical scholars today. Many adamantly believe that the church has replaced Israel and is the recipient of all his divine favor and destiny. However Israel will not go away!” [p29]

Note that he does **not** reject Replacement Theology, but merely states that “Israel will not go away!” It is through such artful and evasive comments that the NAR hopes to disguise its true attitude towards the nation of Israel and toward the wealth of Biblical prophecies regarding her future restoration in Millennial glory.



The Steward

Reference has already been made to the concept of “steward” –

“The point is, curses and bondages on the land do exist. But there is an even greater truth: We as God’s stewards have the responsibility and authority to remove them!” [p147]

This concept is central to the NAR philosophy of transformation. Through it they both justify their ambitious agenda and rebuke anyone who dares to question their authority – since the ultimate “stewards,” the ‘Apostles’, are beyond reproach.

They base their concept of the steward on the mandate given by God to Adam before the Fall:

“This is one of the very first directives given to man by God: “The LORD God took the man and put him in the Garden of Eden to work it and take care of it” (Genesis 2:15). The Hebrew word *shamar* used in this verse has many meanings: to hedge around something, to keep, to guard, to watch as a watchman, to protect. That is our stewardship responsibility – nothing less than *to keep the land*.”

[p22] [Emphasis in original]

“According to biblical stewardship, God calls us to manage all that belongs to Him... We are both *keepers* and *preservers* of creation, caring for it in God’s name and on His behalf.” [p25] [Emphasis in original]

This is an extremely far-reaching claim, and yet it had never been made during the 1,900 years of Christian scholarship that preceded the New Apostolic Reformation. It was also unknown among the Jews in ancient times and has never been seriously propounded by any responsible theologian.

The following foundational propositions by Dr Petrie reveal just how formidable this assignment is meant to be:

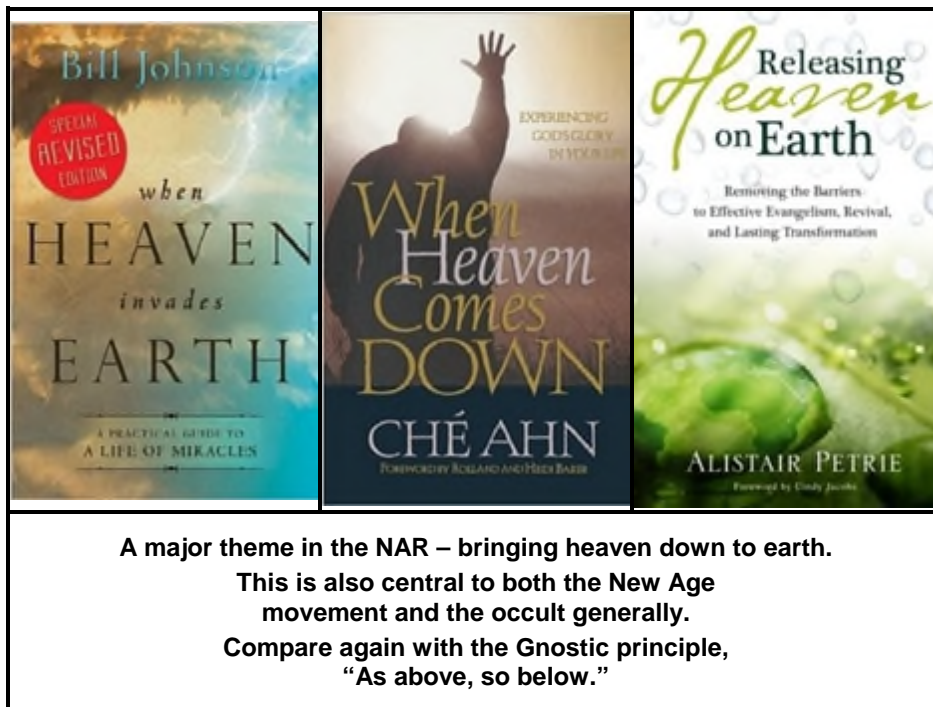
“He has entrusted to us the care of the world because the earth truly belongs to Him.” [p53]

“Biblical Christianity would argue that the role of the steward defines our mission as people of God.” [p26]

“Later we will see that a steward is called to reclaim for God the land that is rightfully His, which has been lost through fallen or sinful stewardship.” [p39]

Even if we disregard the many internal contradictions in much of what Dr Petrie is claiming in his book, ***Releasing Heaven on Earth***, these statements mark a jaw-dropping departure from traditional Biblical Christianity. They portray the believer, not as a wretched sinner redeemed by the blood of Christ, but as a keeper and preserver of creation, doing in God’s name and on God’s behalf what the Bible tells us God alone can do.

According to Dr Petrie and the leadership of the NAR, all who come to Christ are transformed into stewards of creation, called by God to reclaim for Him the land that is rightfully His. This concept of man is similar in many ways to the “little gods” theory taught by Word Faith gurus, Kenneth Hagin and Benny Hinn.



The Bible says very little about the stewardship role that God had envisaged for man *before* the Fall. However, it ought to be perfectly plain to even the least discerning believer that man *lost* that role *after* the Fall! He was thrown out of the Garden and cut off from God. He changed from being a God-centered creature to a self-centered one, wretched, sin-damaged and utterly lost. The salvation that we have in Christ does not restore us, while still on earth, to the pristine condition that Adam enjoyed before the Fall. We are still sin-damaged sinners in a sin-damaged world. The whole of creation groans under this sin. Therefore to imagine that the believer is now called to exercise the presumed Adamic role of keeper and preserver of creation is utter foolishness.

One will search in vain through the New Testament for even the slightest hint of the mandate conceived by Dr Petrie. One won't find it because it isn't there, and it isn't there because it isn't true.

The mandate that we do find, however, is the Great Commission. Alas the NAR even manage to mangle that by turning it into the task of 'Christianizing' all nations and converting them into 'disciples.'

Before discussing this claim, let us first consider the verses from Scripture that describe the Great Commission, the task that the Lord has entrusted to all believers:

“Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.” (Matthew 28:19-20)

“And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.” (Mark 16:15-16)

“And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.” (Luke 24:47)

“But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.” (Acts 1:8)

For over 1,900 years these verses were understood to mean, very simply, that believers were to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ to the furthest ends of the earth. But the NAR took the text of Matthew 28:19-20 from the error-strewn NIV translation and said, Hey, what we’re really supposed to do is *Christianize nations!* -

“Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you.” (Matthew 28:19-20)
[NIV]

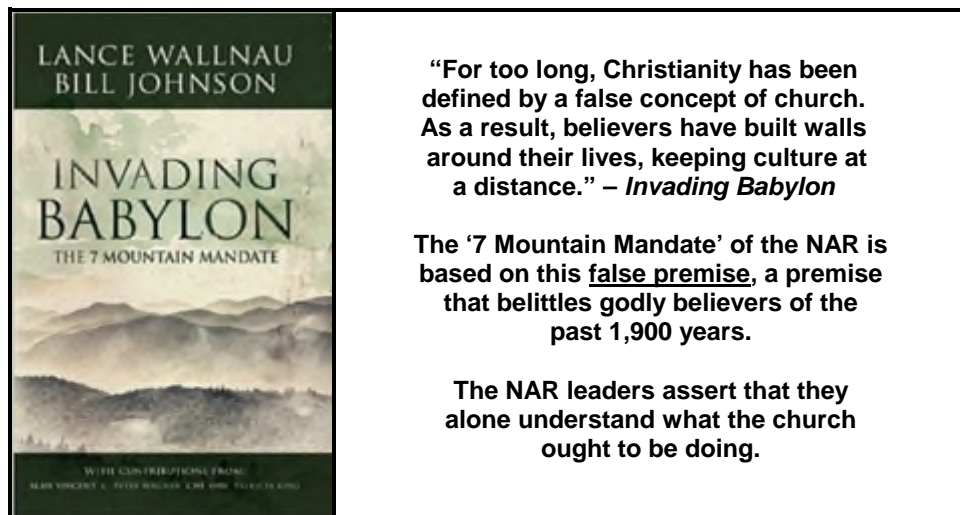
This, of course, is absurd. One cannot baptize a nation or turn a nation into a “disciple”. The original Greek word for “make disciples” is *mathēteuō* (Strong’s G3100). It simply means to teach or instruct. Here is a more detailed definition from Thayer’s Greek Lexicon:

μαθητεύω: 1 aor. ἐμαθήτευσα; 1 aor. pass. ἐμαθητεύθην; (μαθητής); 1. intrans. τινί, to be the disciple of one; to follow his precepts and instruction: Mt. xxvii. 57 R G W H mrg., cf. Jn. xix. 38 (so Plut. mor. pp. 832 b. (vit. Antiph. 1), 837 c. (vit. Isocr. 10); Jamblichus, vit. Pythag. c. 23). 2. trans. (cf. W. p. 23 and § 38, 1; [B. § 131, 4]) to make a disciple; to teach, instruct: τινά, Mt. xxviii. 19; Acts xiv. 21; pass. with a dat. of the pers. whose disciple one is made, Mt. xxvii. 57 L T Tr W H txt.; μαθητευθεῖς εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρ. (see γραμματεῖς, 3), Mt. xiii. 52 Rec., where long since the more correct reading τῇ βασ. τῶν οὐρ. was adopted, but without changing the sense; [yet Lchm. inserts ἐν].*

The literal sense of the original Greek is expressed as follows in Young’s Literal Translation:

“having gone, then, disciple all the nations, (baptizing them – to the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit”

In other words, go to all nations, make or instruct disciples, and then baptize them. It does not mean – and cannot mean – to make disciples of the nations themselves. But the plain meaning of plain language has never stopped maverick ‘scholars’ from twisting Scripture. Moreover, their tricks generally get results because a great many professing Christians today never bother to check and compare these eccentric claims against God’s Holy Word.



The Mandate

Thus the mission of the NAR is to ‘Christianize’ all nations. This involves clearing away the invisible obstructions that impede the effective dissemination of the gospel. According to the NAR leadership, the invisible barriers are somehow embedded in the land and it is the task of the NAR acolytes to remove them. Once they have been removed or “cleansed,” other “spiritually gifted” members of the NAR can come in and demonstrate the truth of the gospel through signs and wonders.

According to Dr Petrie and the NAR, believers have been given a divine mandate to execute this plan. To do this effectively they must learn to get God’s perspective on reality and proceed from there:

“As we keep all this in mind, it is now time to take up our position as stewards of God’s land. We need to see reality with a set of divine lenses, recognizing what has to be uprooted and removed, and what preparation needs to be undertaken, so as to prepare for a rich and lasting harvest. God expects no less of His stewards.”

[p139] [Emphasis added]

We can discern here the awesome responsibility – and corresponding supernatural anointing – that God has assigned to His NAR “stewards.” Their belief that they can root up and pull down as they see fit is based on Jeremiah 1:10. As Dr Petrie says:

“According to Jeremiah 1:10 God can even give certain nations the mandate to root out and pull down.” [p36]

Here is the verse in question (which Dr Petrie himself did *not* quote):

“See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.” (Jeremiah 1:10)

Again we are witnessing an outrageous misuse of Scripture to support a false doctrine [Cindy Jacobs makes the same false claim in *The Voice of God* (p46), as does Dutch Sheets in *Intercessory Prayer* (p200)]. The LORD is plainly speaking to Jeremiah himself and not to a nation, and the ‘power’ he has given him is the power of *prophecy*, to ability to declare in advance the LORD’s righteous judgments upon certain nations. Jeremiah is not himself the originator or executor of those judgments! Note in particular the preceding verse:

“Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.” (Jeremiah 1:9)

By completely ignoring the context of a chosen verse, Dr Petrie is able to lead his readers wherever he chooses. And unless they have taken the trouble to examine his claims against Scripture, they fail to see how preposterous they are.

This is a recurring problem with any NAR book that I’ve read. Their propensity to twist and manipulate Scripture for their own purposes is simply stunning at times.

Strongholds

Another important concept in the NAR philosophy is that of the *stronghold*. Much of what they teach relates one way or another to the destruction of ‘strongholds’. Dr Petrie gives several definitions of what is meant by a stronghold:

“In his book *That None Should Perish* Ed Silvos defines a stronghold as “a mindset impregnated with hopelessness that causes us to accept as unchangeable situations that we know are contrary to the will of God.” Cindy Jacobs, in *Possessing the Gates of the Enemy*, defines strongholds as “fortified places Satan builds to exalt himself against the knowledge and plans of God.”” [p83]

On p.84 he quotes Otis and Brockman, editors of *Strongholds of the 10/40 Window*:

“Spiritual strongholds are invisible structures of thought and authority that are erected through the combined agency of demonic influence and human will. In this sense they are not demons, but the place from which demons operate.”

He then gives his own definition:

“A sphere of influence on and within our lives, families, churches, communities, cities and even nations that feeds on sin (both individual and corporate, personal and inherited) and that gives *spiritual and geographical leverage* to the enemy of God’s people, thus blinding them to the truth of seeing things from God’s perspective.”

[p85] [Emphasis in original]

Thus, depending on which NAR ‘Apostle’ is speaking, a stronghold can be a mindset of hopelessness, a fortified place built by Satan, an invisible structure erected by demonic influence and human will, a place from which demons operate, a sphere of influence that feeds on sin, and a place that Satan uses to blind believers to the truth from God’s perspective.

Their concept of a “stronghold” is highly elastic, possibly because vague, chameleon ideas like this are difficult to refute. Strongholds are not purely demonic, purely territorial, or purely manmade, but a strange amalgam of all three. The NAR experts have been unable to explain, except perhaps in mystical terms, where these “strongholds” come from, how they persist, or what they do to impede the gospel. But whatever they are and whatever they do, the NAR “warriors” have the power to destroy them. And when that happens a great liberation occurs:

“...as land is cleansed, the people who dwell in it are set free from the bondages and negative mindsets that blind them from God’s purposes in their lives.” [p95]

There is a further difficulty. Strongholds seemingly have the ability to move about and are not necessarily confined to one locality:

“Strongholds that are received and transferred from person to person are *transferable* to churches and communities and cities and nations, based on the stewardship issues that characterize the people who compose the population.” [p100] [Emphasis in original]

In light of the manifold properties of strongholds and their ongoing threat to the spiritual well-being of society, Dr Petrie redefines the role of the church as follows:

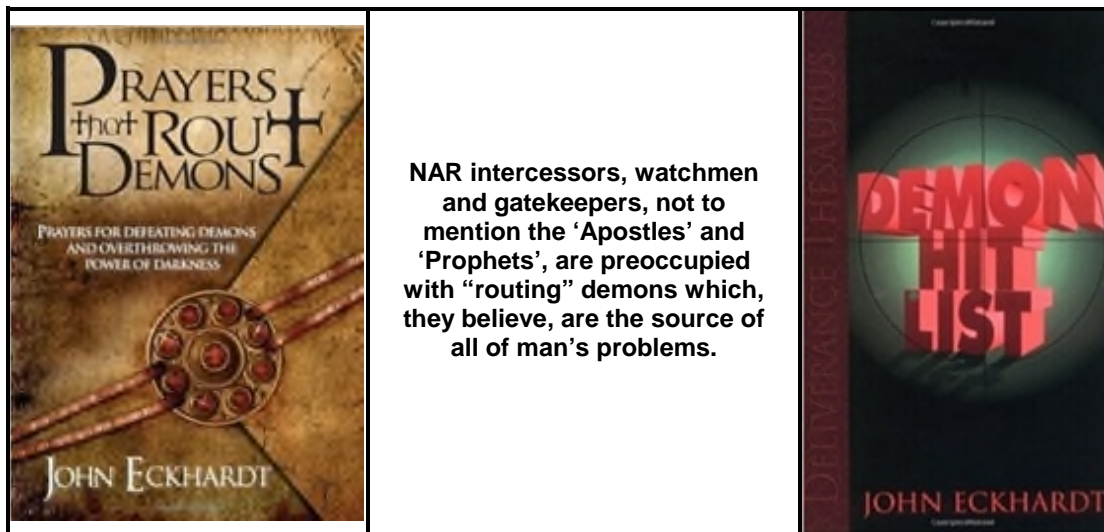
“This must surely be the aim of the Church – to transfer individuals and communities and nations from false strongholds into the stronghold of the living God, and to lead them into being changed from one degree of glory to another (see 2 Corinthians 3:18).” [p138]

This entire scenario is so loosely defined, so steeped in mysticism, and so far removed from Biblical truth that it is difficult to see how any professing believer could take it seriously. Dr Petrie has effectively constructed a Christianized form of shamanism, where all the problems of human existence are ascribed to evil spirits, where sin is in some way linked to a demonic presence, and where the path to healing and wholeness is unblocked by the expulsion of these wicked intruders.

The shamanic character of his teaching will become even more apparent when we examine the role played by *intercessors*, *watchmen* and *gatekeepers* in ‘cleansing’ the land.

Demonic Powers

Christ defeated Satan and the works of darkness on Calvary, but this glorious truth is greatly diluted in the NAR version of Christianity. As they see it, Christ earned this great victory but left its successful execution to man. Most NAR leaders teach that, until man redeems the entire world from Satan – thereby bringing in the kingdom – Christ will not return to earth. Some of them even teach that Christ *cannot* return until this divinely appointed commission has been fulfilled.



As they see it, man is engaged in an ongoing supernatural war against Satan and his demonic hoard. According to Dr Petrie, “Sin, whether on the part of an individual, a group of people, a city or a nation, gives a legal foothold to the enemy.” [p80] On account of sin, most of the earth is under demonic control or legal jurisdiction. Man must win back this land, street by street, city by city, until the entire earth is once again in God’s hands and the kingdom is restored.

This raging conflict requires that believers be extensively trained in “spiritual warfare” and proceed in a systematic fashion, using a range of newly revealed techniques like “spiritual mapping,” to win back territory on a worldwide basis. In doing so every effort must be made to maximize the use of all available resources and spiritual gifts. According to the NAR leadership, the church has finally reached the stage of maturity where it understands this divinely appointed task and what it must do to carry it out. Past Christians were content merely to preach the gospel but they failed to appreciate the full extent of the Great Commission and what God actually required of them. This is why the LORD is now raising up a new cadre of ‘Apostles’ and ‘Prophets’ – for the first time in nearly 2,000 years – to empower the church and lead the great army of true believers to final victory.

According to Dr Petrie, “...the entire sociopolitical infrastructure of a community can be under demonic influence based on an original and continuing defilement of the land.” [p78]. For this reason the NAR emphasizes the need to take over or ‘Christianize’ the institutions that Satan is supposedly using to control society. Toward this end they have identified seven major areas where select teams of intercessors or “prayer warriors” must concentrate their efforts. At present the “seven mountains” that must be taken are business, government, family, religion, media, education, and entertainment. This essentially involves, not just “cleansing” the sectors concerned, but ultimately placing one’s own people in high positions within each sector or converting those already there.

As part of their mandate to conduct ongoing spiritual warfare against the Enemy, they have categorized demons by power and authority. Dr Petrie has identified several kinds, but seemingly there is one type – *kosmokratoras* – that “commonly afflict[s] people”:

“If we sin at the *kosmokratoras* level...and do not deal with the effects of that sin, then our area of influence where we live becomes subject to the legal access of the demonic realm.” [p79]

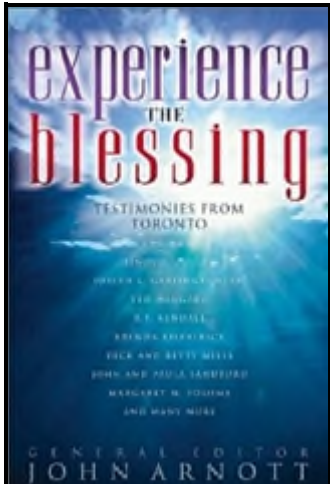
Once again he makes a real supernatural connection between sin and evil spirits, as though the problem of sin is the alleged “legal access” that it gives to evil spirits and not the offense that it causes God. This serious mischaracterization of sin is endemic throughout the NAR and makes it virtually impossible for its practitioners to preach the gospel correctly.

Despite the importance that it attaches to “spiritual warfare” and the identification of demonic strongholds, the NAR has demonstrated an astonishing inability to recognize demonic activity when it is disguised as “an outpouring of the Holy Spirit.” Consider, for example, the following quote by Dr Petrie:

“Wagner cites the recent examples of Brownsville Assembly of God in Pensacola, Florida, and the Toronto Airport Christian Fellowship. Both churches prayed fervently for revival over a season of time, although it is probably more accurate to suggest that they experienced “renewal” rather than revival.” [*Transformed!* p72]

He is endorsing, along with Dr Wagner (and most of the NAR leadership), the patently unbiblical phenomena that occurred at both Toronto and Pensacola. Some of the manifestations at these locations were so horrendous – and so inimical to the character and work of the Holy Spirit – that they could only have come from a demonic source. And if that is the case, then the spirit at work in both locations was at all times deceitful and unclean for, as James 3:11 says, the same fountain cannot bring forth both sweet water and bitter.

It should be noted that the Vineyard Church at Toronto Airport is overseen by an ‘Apostle’ in good standing.

	<p>This book contains over two dozen individual testimonies of professing Christians who visited Toronto to receive the so-called ‘Toronto Blessing.’</p> <p>Crazy fits of non-stop laughter, phrenetic shaking and crying, the spontaneous utterance of weird animal noises, and similar abnormal phenomena were routinely manifested in the Vineyard church at Toronto Airport.</p>
---	---

The ‘Lakeland Incident’ provides an especially egregious example of the appalling lack of discernment that dogs the highest levels of the NAR leadership. On June 23, 2008, several senior NAR leaders appeared together on stage at a special public ‘anointing’ of Todd Bentley in Lakeland, Florida. Bentley’s performances are often akin to those of a spirit medium. His antics can be revolting, but in the eyes of the NAR leadership – the ‘Apostles’! – he is seen as a great prophet and man of God. During much of the ceremony Bentley lay writhing on the floor, covered in his trademark tattoos, even as ‘prophetess’ Stacey Campbell hissed above him like a serpent, shook violently, and spat out her demented ‘prophecies.’

Among the NAR leaders who participated in this spectacle were C Peter Wagner, Wesley Campbell, Rick Joyner, John Arnott and Bill Johnson. These are the people that Alistair Petrie works with, who call him an ‘Apostle’, and who share a platform with him.

A video recording of this deplorable event may be seen on YouTube:

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=macIFwHROaM>

Binding and Loosing

Another shamanic interpretation of Scripture that Dr Petrie and others often employ is that of “binding and loosing.” This is drawn from Matthew 16:19 and 18:18, where the latter reads: “Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.” In it Christ is telling the Apostles that they will have responsibility for regulating the church on earth after He ascends and that whatever essential decisions they make for that purpose will be recognized by Him.

Now consider the Petrie/NAR interpretation of the verse:

“Cindy Jacobs summarizes the ministry of binding and loosing:

Binding stops the enemy’s attacks. Loosing releases or permits God’s will to enter the situation because God has willed that His purposes be carried out by asking in prayer.

Whether we are praying for individuals or for a corporate community, binding the work of the enemy follows confession, repentance and forgiveness of sin. In this way the bondages and strongholds are addressed directly, evil spirits that may have had the right of access to that situation are cast out, and God’s healing and authority in that situation are loosed.” [p190]

In the strange world of the NAR, binding and loosing refers to the spiritual power that men have over demons, “binding the work of the enemy,” denying him “right of access,” and casting him out, thereby “loosing” God’s authority over the situation.

Even by NAR standards, where semantic distortions are commonplace and context is usually ignored, this ‘interpretation’ amounts to a cynical mutilation of God’s Word. And yet we should hardly be surprised. The NAR ‘Apostles’ believe they possess the right to decide what the Bible “really” means, just like the Pope – yet another person who believes he possesses Apostolic authority.

Sometimes Dr Petrie goes so far beyond Biblical truth that no misapplication of Scripture, however ingenious, could ‘support’ what he is trying to prove. For example, on p.212 of *Releasing Heaven on Earth* he quotes with approval the following from *City of God, City of Satan* by Robert Linthicum:

Every city has a “spirit” about it – an almost palpable essence distinct from every other city. It is a combination of that city’s history, surroundings, and systems, even people who have moved through it, and events that have occurred in it. If we cannot name, understand, and cope with our city’s spirit, we cannot hope to understand either the complexity of our city’s spiritual warfare, or the scope of ministry to which the church is called.

This description of the invisible dimension of a city is grounded firmly in a shamanic worldview. It would not be out of place in a work by Helena Blavatsky or Rudolph Steiner. Linthicum even claims that one must know the name of the demon controlling a city before one can successfully evict him.

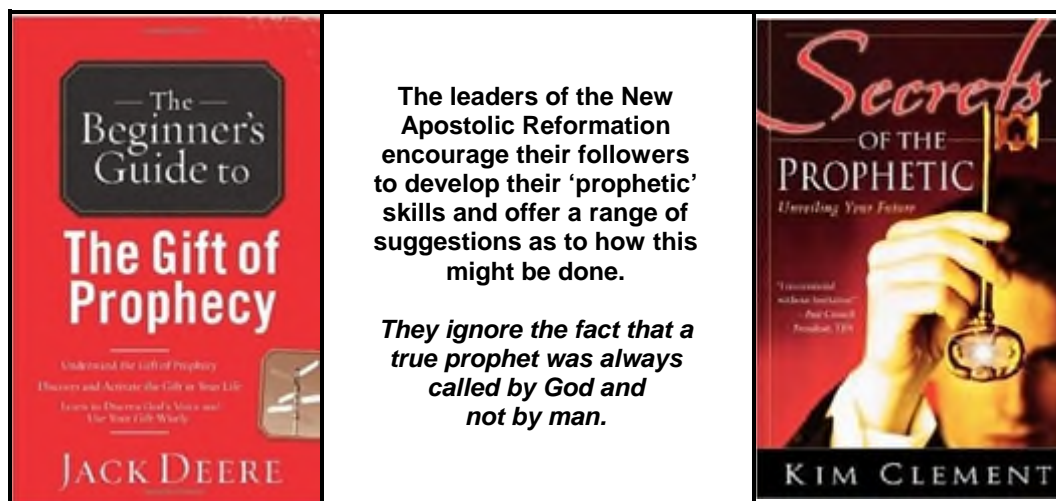
The Word of God never asks us to become involved in anything of this kind! In fact it enjoins the very opposite. We are to shun pagan philosophy and have no involvement whatever in practices of this nature. What Petrie and Linthicum are offering is the wisdom of this world – which is foolishness with God. Nothing remotely close to this is taught anywhere in God’s Holy Word. In the few instances where a demon is confronted in the Bible (apart from cases of possession) it is done by an angel of God, never by a man. Christ alone withstood Satan face to face during his trial in the wilderness, but he did not seek in any way to constrain him or limit his authority. He simply spoke God’s word.

What the NAR is proposing is potentially very dangerous. Except in cases of possession, man has never been given a mandate to oppose or bind demons. And even in cases of possession, the demon is not bound but simply evicted. There is very clearly an ongoing conflict between the elect angels and the fallen angels, but man himself is not part of that conflict. Our recourse has always been our Rock and our Salvation, our Shield and our High Tower. As the Psalmist say, “Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.” (Psalm 57:1) The battle is His, not ours. Deliverance is within His power, not ours.

To delve into the demonic realm and to presume to know how to engage fallen angels in battle is foolishness of the worst kind. What could be more pleasing to Satan than to lure men away from their high tower and have them trust in their own strength! No doubt he will give them some ‘victories’ initially in order to confirm them in their folly, but when the time is opportune he will strike.

The New Apostolic Reformation is leading vast numbers of naïve Christians to their destruction. The more they rely on their clever techniques and their inflated authority, the more they open themselves to forces they don't understand and cannot contain. The demonic realm is filled with dangers and deceptions of every kind. To presume to have the power or the authority to constrain the freedom that God, for the time being, has allowed to Satan and his demons is sheer madness.

Christ won the victory on Calvary, a complete and perfect victory. He will bind Satan and his demons when He returns at his Second Coming. Until then we are to trust in His protection and fulfill the great commission. Our wonderful High Priest is watching over us. He will ensure that we come to no harm, but if we persist in walking away from our high tower and engaging the enemy in conflicts that are none of our concern, then we are putting ourselves in harm's way.



Sacramental and Prophetic Acts

Dr Petrie's teaching is heavily laced with sacramentalism. As an ordained minister in the Anglican Church (the UK equivalent of the Episcopalian church), he is already working in a sacramental tradition. The Anglicans practice infant baptism and believe in the real presence of Jesus in the communion bread (known as consubstantiation, as distinct from transubstantiation which the Catholics teach). They also use 'holy water' and conduct an assortment of rituals and liturgical rites over the course of the church calendar. The Anglican and Catholic churches are so alike that an Anglican clergyman can convert to Catholicism and serve thereafter as a Roman priest.

Though he insists that the sacramental practices that he employs are not magical, he nonetheless believes they affect the spiritual realm and take away sin:

"There is nothing magical in salt or water. But when used in the power of the Holy Spirit, by His direction, they release the integrity of the Lord into situations so as to remove sin and defilement in the spiritual, and then physical, realm. There is a deep connection here with the redemptive nature of Jesus Christ." [p193]

How these rituals 'connect' with the “redemptive nature of Jesus Christ” is unclear. Could they not possibly connect with something else? And if they did, how would one know?

Here he describes how he uses salt in these rituals:

“At such times [e.g. in locations where blood has been shed] we use consecrated salt, undertaking a prophetic act on a symbolic basis that has an effect in the spiritual realm.” [p191]

Again he affirms his belief in the supernatural implications of his physical actions. We will return again to this principle since it is central to the entire NAR philosophy.

Note also that the salt is “consecrated.” What exactly is “consecrated salt”? Dr Petrie seems to believe that it has certain transcendental properties that ordinary salt does not possess.

He then explains the role that salt and water play in these cleansing rituals:

“As an Anglican clergyman I have used holy water for many years in a variety of ministries, particularly in connection with healing and deliverance. With salt symbolizing the removal of corruption, and water symbolizing the living reservoir of God’s grace, their combination can be a symbolic act of significant authority in both the spiritual and physical realms.” [p194]

In addition to “consecrated salt” and “holy water,” he uses oil and a *shofar* – a ram’s horn trumpet or bugle, akin to the type used in the Old Testament:

“Oil establishes the mark of God’s authority and sovereignty. So it is that we literally anoint buildings, doorways, windows – indeed, the parameters of the ground associated with the people and places requiring liberation.” [p198]

“We began to engage in significant prayer and prophetic acts using salt, water and oil. The shofar was blown at all corners of the land...”

[*Transformed!* p170]

These sacramental rites are designed to cleanse the land of demonic influence and spiritually liberate its inhabitants from demonic oppression. The salt, water and oil, as well as the blowing of the *shofar*, are believed to assist in this process. Other NAR ‘Apostles’ and leaders employ similar techniques, sometimes in ways we could hardly imagine:

“Ruth Ruibal describes how the leadership of Cali, Colombia, undertook such an act when they released holy oil from a helicopter over the city!”

[*Transformed!* p182]

The shamanic nature of these sacramental practices is well illustrated by the following excerpt from an occult primer, *Spiritual Cleansing: A Handbook of Psychic Protection* by Draja Mickaharic, 1982:

“Consecrated Salt

This may be obtained at any Roman Catholic Church, and a pinch of consecrated salt between the sheets on your bed will be of assistance in “earthing” you, and keeping your nightly expeditions to the astral realms under some control. Sprinkling your bedsheets with holy water will also help...Holy water can be obtained from a church or religious supply store.” [p34]

At least practitioners of the occult recognize the manifestly magical nature of these sacramental practices, even if many professing Christians do not!

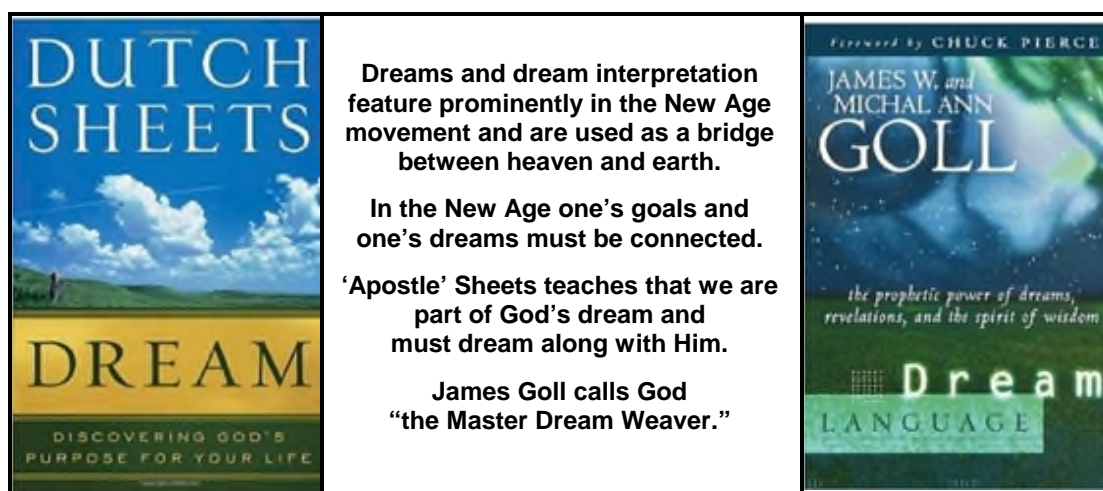
Communion and Ecumenism

The mystical unction or power that is meant to be present in “consecrated” salt, oil and water is also deemed to be present in the bread of the Lord’s Supper:

“We are finding that when we celebrate Communion together on the land where sin has taken place, we are undertaking a prophetic act that bears witness in the spiritual realm. Whatever is blemished, whatever is defiled, is being brought before the Lord by His servants so that the cleansing blood of Christ becomes the final sacrifice required for the removal of sin in that area.” [p199]

“As we share Communion, we are acknowledging the power of the blood of Christ in the cleansing of His land. We are also acting as responsible stewards of His property by releasing the promises and blessings of God on His people and land.” [p200]

It is difficult to give a rational account of what is meant to be happening in these rituals. They are believed to constitute a “prophetic act” that triggers a transformative move of some kind in the spiritual realm. Incredibly, Dr Petrie even refers to the communion bread as “the final sacrifice” in a locality where earlier sacrifices had taken place.



Frankly, all of this – the consecrated salt, the holy water, the oil, the sacrificial bread – is little more than Roman Catholic sacramentalism. These pagan rituals, and the vile heresies that underpin them, were imported long ago into the Roman Catholic Church and are now making their way, via the New Apostolic Reformation, into the evangelical church.

Dr Petrie actually endorses, perhaps unwittingly, Roman Catholic sacramentalism:

“Whether we call this the breaking of bread, the Lord’s Supper, the Eucharist, holy Communion or Mass, we are referring to the other major sacrament in the Christian Church, alongside holy baptism.” [p198]

The Mass? He equates the Lord’s Supper with the Roman Catholic rite of the Mass! Apparently the blasphemy of the Mass, with its repeated “sacrifice” of Christ, is of no consequence to Dr Petrie – or even to fellow ‘Apostle’ Cindy Jacobs who wrote the Foreword to his book, or to NAR kingpin, C Peter Wagner, who supplied the Foreword to Petrie’s later book, *Transformed!*

The truth of the matter is that the NAR despises denominational distinctions. According to his book *Apostles Today*, Dr Wagner first announced the concept of the New Apostolic Reformation at the National Symposium of the Post-Denominational Church in 1996. The NAR shares with Rome the goal of pulling all branches of professing Christianity into a single worldwide entity shorn of all organizational distinctions. They are almost certainly working in tandem behind the scenes to create the coming One World Religion.

The following observation shows that Dr Petrie, and very possibly a number of other ‘Apostles’, already regard Roman Catholics as part of the Body of Christ:

“Baptists teach us about salvation, while Methodists and Presbyterians inform us of social issues. Pentecostals share about the power of God through the Person and ministry of the Holy Spirit, while Nazarenes and Wesleyans testify about the importance of holiness. Roman Catholics teach us authority and the fear of the Lord, while the Anglican/Episcopalians model the wonderful balance of preaching the Word of God within the guidelines of liturgy and worship...These are just a few examples of the extraordinary diversity within the Body of Christ.”

[p131] [Emphasis added]

According to Dr Petrie the NAR seeks “True unity in the Body of Christ” (p131), which of course means a visible unity, over and above the perfect spiritual unity that already exists. He makes many statements which show that the ultimate goal is the elimination of denominational distinctions. For example when he went to Wales and the Hebrides to discuss with old-timers the brief revivals that had taken place there many decades ago, he wanted to know what factors had caused the revivals in each place to die out so quickly:

“The answer I heard over and over again was that unity was lost due to denominationalism, jealousy and sometimes criticism, and this lack of unity then dislodged what had been developing among the people of God.” [*Transformed!* p137] [Emphasis added]

Later, he expressly approves the ecumenical paradigm:

“The liturgical church joins hands with the charismatic church, which joins hands with the Pentecostal church, which joins hands with Word of Life church and the Full Gospel church and so on. The Church at large is increasingly recognizing the need to be in fellowship.”

[*Transformed!* p217]

Revival

The whole of the NAR is dedicated to revival, but revival of a particular kind, a massive global revival that will bring in the Kingdom. Here is how C Peter Wagner put it in his Foreword to Petrie’s book, *Transformed!* -

“There is a consensus among Christian leaders with whom I associate that a season of great revival, most likely an outpouring of the Holy Spirit unprecedented in Christian history, is just around the corner. I believe it will happen in this generation.”

“I would think that God wants His next revival to be different. I would think He wants “[His] will done on earth as it is in heaven,” as Jesus taught us to pray; not to be a flash in the pan but to transform the societies in which we live on a long-term basis.”

Dr Wagner and his fellow ‘Apostles’ believe this great outpouring is about to happen and that the ‘Apostles’ were raised up by God for this very purpose. The world was not ready until now, but finally, after 1,900 years, the right people, principles, attitudes, structures and behavior patterns are coming together as God intended:

“What, then, is God waiting for? What are we to do in order to see God’s revival blessings released? At least one of the things, very possibly the main one, that God is waiting for is to be sure that His people understand and are prepared to implement the principles, the attitudes, the structures and the behavior patterns necessary to sustain revival. That is what this book is all about.”

[Foreword to *Transformed!* by C Peter Wagner]

This eschatology is usually called Dominionism, the belief that the church itself must bring in the Kingdom before Christ can return. It rejects the End-Time eschatology of the traditional evangelical church, where the Rapture, the Tribulation, the reign of the Antichrist, and other events prophesied in Scripture must occur before Christ returns in person to reign on earth. However, the NAR leaders usually try to conceal their contempt for the plain teaching of Scripture regarding End Time events. Some, like Dr Petrie, even try to deny their Dominionist agenda:

“Exploring such a question does not portend taking a position for a “dominion theology.” If anything, Scripture implies an increasing intensity in the extent of evil in society prior to the return of Christ. However, Scripture also directs us to remain busy fulfilling the work of the Kingdom of God on a day-to-day basis until the Lord returns.”

[*Transformed!* p41]

But this is just a smokescreen! His real views are clearly expressed in the following quotations from the same book:

“I believe God is calling His Church into an extraordinary season of preparation for a divine visitation on a scale that goes beyond our comprehension. However, God also expects us to steward this coming revival so that His transforming power can impact every aspect of society with lasting results.” [*Transformed!* p45]

“It is my passionate belief that God wants entire cities to come under the influence and joy of His transforming power, and revival can be stewarded in order to release authentic transformation and allow the presence and the glory of God to be made manifest.” [*Transformed!* p45]

“Many people sincerely believe that the Great Commission is now within reach and that the prophecy of Matthew 24:14 may be fulfilled in our lifetime.” [*Transformed!* p218]

	<p>The New Age movement is intensely interested in communication with angels.</p> <p>The subtitle of King’s book is ‘Experience the Supernatural in Your Life – Angelic Visitations, Prophetic Dreams, Visions, and Miracles.’</p> <p>The Foreword to the Goll book, <i>Angelic Encounters</i>, states:</p> <p>“Those who operate at the highest level of discernment of spirits are able to see into the invisible realm. They can see the angels of God... the Golls are eager for us to see into this supernatural realm.”</p> <p>Warning: All of this is profoundly occult!</p>	
--	--	--

Watchmen, Intercessors and Gatekeepers

Like the Catholic Church, the NAR is clericalist in structure. It is run by an elect few, who appoint one another. These men and women profess to have received a “special anointing” from God which entitles them to bear the title of ‘Apostle’. The next layer is that of ‘Prophet’, who also possesses a special anointing, though apparently not of the same degree or authority as that of ‘Apostle.’ Much of the “prayer warrior” work – land ‘cleansing’, ‘prayer walking’* and ‘spiritual mapping’ – is done by three categories of quasi-clerical servants: intercessor, watchman and gatekeeper. It would take too long to describe the powers and “giftings” of each, but for all practical purposes they are deemed to possess the authority needed to carry out the “prayer warrior” function. [**Prayer walking* is a technical term in the NAR and is not equivalent to praying while walking.]

The Future according to the NAR ‘Apostles’ and ‘Prophets’

“There is a consensus among Christian leaders with whom I associate that a season of great revival, most likely an outpouring of the Holy Spirit unprecedented in Christian history, is just around the corner. I believe it will happen in this generation.” – **C Peter Wagner**, Foreword to *Transformed!* by Alistair Petrie (2003)

“The greatest outpouring of the Spirit in history will be released just before Jesus’s second coming. In this great revival, the Holy Spirit will release the miracles that were seen in the Book of Acts and the Book of Exodus combined and multiplied on a global scale...” – **Mike Bickle**, *Growing in the Prophetic*, p77 (1996/2008)

“What will this glorious Church look like in the midst of spiritual revolution? ...Signs, wonders, and miracles will be normal in the time of revolution. Believers will walk through walls, turn water into wine, and feed multitudes with a few loaves and fishes. They will encounter angels and heavenly creatures, ascend and descend into the throne room, soar like eagles in the realm of the spirit, and even move mountains and other objects through supernatural means...” – **Patricia King**, *Spiritual Revolution*, p184 (2006)

“A revolution is coming to Christianity that will eclipse the Reformation in the sweeping changes that it brings to the church. When it comes, the present structure and organization of the church will cease to exist, and the way that the world defines Christianity will be radically changed...The changes that are coming will be so profound that it will be hard to relate the present form of church structure and government to what is coming.” – **Rick Joyner**, ‘Revolution’, *The Morning Star Prophetic Bulletin*, May 2000. Also quoted by **Chuck Pierce** in *The Future War of the Church*, p299 (2001).

The Future according to the LORD

1 Timothy 4:1 - Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils.

2 Timothy 3:1-3 - This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

2 Timothy 3:12-13 – Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

/...

2 Timothy 4:3-4 – For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

Matthew 24:21-25 – For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before.

2 Peter 3:3-7 – Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

Luke 21:8-12 – And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them. But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end is not by and by. Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven. But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

Daniel 9:27 – And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

Isaiah 66:3-5 & 15-16 – Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations. I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not. Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed... For, behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire. For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

Since the demonic profile of every city is different, it must be mapped. This requires research into the history and culture of the city, neighborhood by neighborhood, and careful examination of any factors that might reveal the class and purpose of the Enemy encampment. This can even entail site visits and inspections to determine the geography of the spiritual realm. As Dr Petrie says:

“Doing so involves “walking the beat” in a spiritual sense, looking for suspicious contours of change in the spiritual realm that may be observable within the physical realm. Indeed, what we see taking place around us in the physical realm is very often a reflection of what is going on in the spiritual realm, and for this reason we must be able to see and think with the eyes and mind of Christ.” [*Transformed!* p172]

As mentioned earlier, the NAR believes it is necessary to target seven specific sectors in the “entire sociopolitical infrastructure of a community” in order to achieve “social transformation.” This means appointing leaders in each of these sectors and using them as “gatekeepers” to facilitate spiritual intervention by the NAR intercessors. (It should be noted that “social transformation encompasses spiritual transformation” – C Peter Wagner, *Apostles Today*, p120.)

Dr Petrie describes this complex process as follows:

“While not every leader in these fields will always be regarded as a gatekeeper, there are those who are given specific God-given convocation and influence within their respective jurisdictions. They are affirmed or voted in by those they represent and who called them to fill this role.” [*Transformed!* p175]

“In most present-day prayer circles, intercessors are regarded as the watchmen of a city. In many cases, though, watchmen are not only intercessors but leaders. The watchman is the person who stands before God on behalf of the land so He does not have to destroy it because of its sin (see Ezekiel 22:30).” [p222]

We could give dozens of similar quotations by NAR leaders.

There is nothing Biblical about any of this! It is confusing, irrational, and utterly misconceived. It turns the plain message of the gospel into a cryptic conundrum that only a genius could unravel. Instead of the simplicity that is in Christ, we have an insane mixture of mysticism and pagan ritual, territorial exorcism and sacramentalism, overseen and controlled throughout by an elite cadre of self-appointed ‘Apostles’ and ‘Prophets.’

As Above, So Below

As disturbing as this may be, it actually gets worse. We noted earlier a quotation that we need to examine further:

“At such times [e.g. in locations where blood has been shed] we use consecrated salt, undertaking a prophetic act on a symbolic basis that has an effect in the spiritual realm.” [p191]

We also quoted the following in the preceding section:

“Indeed, what we see taking place around us in the physical realm is very often a reflection of what is going on in the spiritual realm, and for this reason we must be able to see and think with the eyes and mind of Christ.” [*Transformed!* p172]

The idea behind each of these is succinctly put by Dr Petrie as follows:

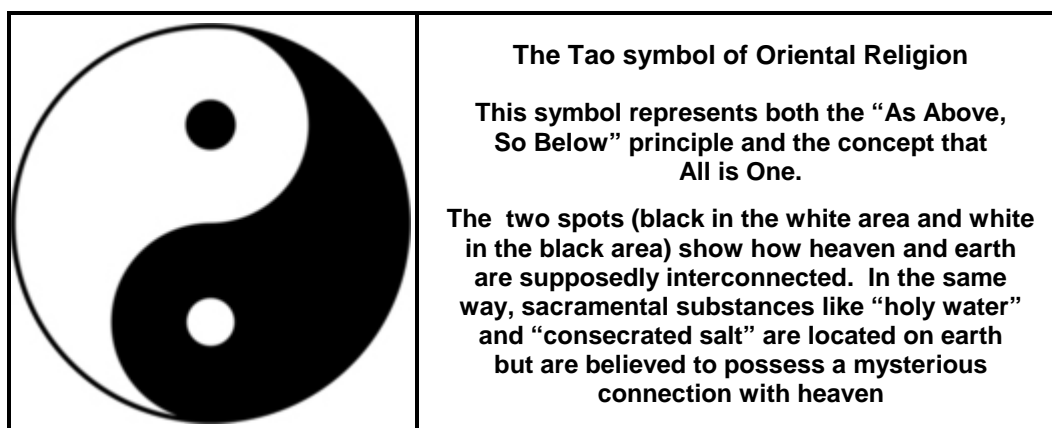
“What we see and experience in the physical realm is a reflection of what is taking place in the spiritual realm.” [p211]

This is almost certainly a novel idea to most Christians – and it ought to be! But it is a well known principle in the occult and usually expressed in four words, “As above, so below.” It means that anything that happens on the *physical plane* is connected with, and is a reflection of, something that is happening on a *higher plane*. Therefore, by observing the principle correctly, one is able to influence the spiritual realm and vice versa. It is also known as the principle of the microcosm and the macrocosm, where the individual bears within himself a perfect reflection of the universe as a whole. It forms the basis for astrology, tarot, alchemy, and the entire spectrum of Hermetic and Cabalistic systems of magic.

For example, the belief that one’s mind can affect the physical world is based on this principle. The Word Faith heresy works on this assumption, where one’s “faith” (meaning mind power) can be focused on a desired outcome which the universe then supplies (because the microcosm and the macrocosm are interconnected). In the NAR application of this principle, a “prophetic act” performed on a symbolic basis can, as Dr Petrie claims, have “an effect in the spiritual realm.” How? Because they are connected, as per the principle, *As above, so below*.

The New Age belief that *All is One* is founded on the same principle. Satan exploits this occult idea in as many ways as he can because it opposes virtually everything that the Bible teaches. If All is One, then man is connected directly to God and so contains within himself a spark of divinity. If All is One, there is no such thing as sin (since sin separates us from God, and that is not possible according to this philosophy). If All is One, there are no absolute moral values since no part of reality is completely separate from any other and all values are therefore relative. If All is One then death is simply a transition from one state to another, from one body to another, and should be welcomed as another step in one’s spiritual growth. If All is One then we are all on a cosmic journey of self-discovery into the depths of eternity. And so on.

So when Dr Petrie says, “What we see and experience in the physical realm is a reflection of what is taking place in the spiritual realm,” he is simply expressing an ancient occult principle. The “consecrated salt” and “holy water” are “consecrated” and “holy” respectively because they already partake of the supernatural realm. So by using them in “a prophetic act” one is able to exploit their connection with that realm to effect changes there.



The Enemy is importing New Age and occult ideas into 'Christianity' on a scale never seen before. Much of what passes for Christianity in modern 'evangelical' churches is actually occult in nature: Faith is a force; holiness is a feeling; truth comes from experience; revelation is ongoing; angels walk among us; Jesus talks to us; the Bible speaks subjectively to each one of us; contemplation is prayer; the Spirit is an energy that responds to creative visualization; God wants 'intimacy' with us; we must empty our minds; we must be 'open' to the spirit; all souls will be saved; meditation brings us closer to God; all is love and love is all; the demonic realm is subject to the authority of believers; sin is a misdemeanor; eternal hell is a myth; all truth is God's truth; the church is nondenominational; the church is evolving; knowledge of the spiritual laws will bring success; our dreams are an avenue to heaven; God is 'moving' in a new way; 'touch not my anointed'; 'don't put God in a box'; we must enter the 'silence'; we must be 'grounded' and 'centered'; every religion contains some of God's truth; we are the chosen generation; we have entered a new paradigm; 'new wineskin' believers alone are filled with the spirit; traditionalists block the work of God; departed loved ones can send us messages; the making of strange animal noises is an expression of the Holy Spirit; loss of bodily control is a sign of the Holy Spirit; anyone can be a prophet; miraculous healing is our birthright...and so on.


The NAR is permeated with many of these ideas. For example Dr Petrie says:

“Laws of physics, electricity and gravity were at work. The Body of Christ needs to learn similar spiritual laws – otherwise, we become dissatisfied and disappointed.” [*Transformed!* p66]

The belief that there are techniques and spiritual laws that we must master in order to serve God is grounded in the occult. It is deeply offensive to God and profoundly harmful to all professing Christians who reject His sovereignty in this way.

There would appear to be a concerted effort by the enemies of Christianity to accelerate this process of occult infiltration. Many of the books being promoted today by 'Christian' publishers are cleverly laced with New Age ideas. And because so many Christians today are Biblically illiterate, they fail to discern what is happening. For example, few Christians seem to realize that the *Jesus Calling* books by Sarah Young are occult poison.

Another well-known book, endorsed by many leading figures in the evangelical community – including Warren Wisbe, J I Packer, and Jack Hayford – is ***The Message*** by Eugene Peterson. While it professes to be a paraphrase of the Bible, it is in reality a blasphemous parody of God’s Holy Word. It even includes a vulgar, occult paraphrase of Matthew 6:9-13, sometimes called The Lord’s Prayer:

	<p>The traditional Hermetic representation of the principle As Above, So Below.</p> <p>This ancient principle of Cabala and Gnosticism has found its way into the church via cults like the New Apostolic Reformation.</p> <p>It is utterly repugnant to everything that the LORD teaches in His Holy Word and should be completely rejected by all true Christians.</p>
--	---

Our Father in heaven,
 Reveal who you are.
 Set the world right;
 Do what's best -
As above, so below.
 Keep us alive with three square meals.
 Keep us forgiven with you
 and forgiving others.
 Keep us safe
 from ourselves and the Devil.
 You're in charge!

The fifth line **should** read: “Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven.”

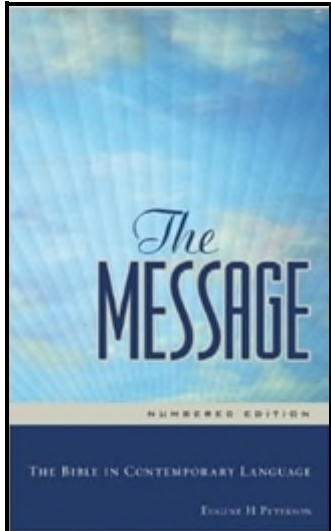
Compare this with a similar statement by Petrie and another by Wagner that we’ve already cited:

“The cleansing, redemption and healing of the land, facilitating the transformation of communities and the blessing of God for His people, is what faithful stewardship is all about. It can even be termed a reflection of heaven on earth. Are we not, after all, to be praying in this manner: “Your kingdom come, your will be done on earth as it is in heaven” (Matthew 6:10)?” [p242]

“I would think that God wants His next revival to be different. I would think He wants “[His] will done on earth as it is in heaven,” as Jesus taught us to pray; not to be a flash in the pan but to transform the societies in which we live on a long-term basis.”

[C Peter Wagner in the Foreword to *Transformed!*]

Should we be surprised that Wagner, Petrie and Peterson are distorting the Word of God in exactly the same way? I think not. The Enemy is far smarter than any of us.

	<p style="text-align: center;"><i>The Message:</i> <i>The Bible in Contemporary Language</i> by Eugene Peterson</p> <p>This book is neither a commentary on the Bible nor a translation but a “paraphrase”, a compilation of Mr Peterson’s personal renderings of each verse of the Bible. In short, it is NOT the Word of God at all but a blasphemous parody.</p> <p>Leading Bible ‘experts’ such as Warren Wisbe, J I Packer, and Jack Hayford have publicly <u>endorsed</u> this New Age perversion.</p> <p>Perhaps no other ‘Christian’ book today quite captures the Antichrist spirit of the age.</p>
--	--

Ley Lines

We will now consider an element in Dr Petrie’s teaching that is so occult that it prompted Cindy Jacobs to comment as follows in her Foreword to ***Releasing Heaven on Earth***:

“Some of the material in this book is so cutting edge that the Body of Christ was not ready for it even five years ago. This particularly applies in the area of ley lines.”

What truth of the Bible is so “cutting edge” that it could not be revealed until the year 2000?

The ***Oxford English Dictionary*** defines a ley line as follows:

“a supposed straight line connecting three or more prehistoric or ancient sites, sometimes regarded as the line of a former track and associated by some with lines of energy and other paranormal phenomena.”

The NAR regard ley lines, not as speculative phenomena, but as proven realities. For example, on p158 of ***Releasing Heaven on Earth*** Dr Petrie quotes with approval from ***Spiritual Mapping Glossary*** by George Otis Jr. –

“Depending on the culture in which they are found, ley lines may be viewed either as conduits through which spiritual power is transmitted, or as demarcation lines for spiritual authority.”

The NAR regards ‘ley lines’, whatever they may be, as a “curse on the land”:

“Can the existence of ley lines be considered as a curse on the land?
The evidence leaves little room for doubt!” [p163]

According to Dr Petrie ley lines are a form of “demonic interplay” that Christians are required to address if they are to spread the gospel successfully. Since ley lines can extend over vast distances, intercessors must focus instead on “known power points” along the line and thereby weaken it substantially:

“After confession and repentance, we rebuke, bind and cast out whatever forms of demonic interplay God has revealed to us through our research and prayer, as well as through the witness of the people who live in that area or situation. Depending on the extent and depth of stewardship, ley lines may be in a contained area, or they can stretch for hundreds or even thousands of miles. Normally we have the authority to deal only with the local area in which we live and work and minister, but in breaking known power points along parts of a ley line, we are substantially weakening its effect in that area.” [p162-163] [Emphasis added]

The Chinese equivalent of ley line analysis is Feng Shui, the belief that rays of psychic energy extend in irregular patterns across the landscape and that anyone living in their path may be subject to their adverse influences. The Feng Shui ‘master’ must map these lines and determine what changes need to be made. Compare this with the NAR concept of “spiritual mapping”, which involves the use of research and prayer to identify demonic strongholds in a community so that intercessors can wage spiritual warfare against them:

“Spiritual mapping – otherwise known as cultural geography, cultural anthropology or spiritual epidemiology – has become a discipline of prayer that is now used in many facets of the Christian Church all over the world.” [*Transformed!* p217]

Note his use of the term *spiritual epidemiology*, meaning the diagnosis of a spiritual disease in a geographical location (rather like a Feng Shui master). Since research material and other objective data may not be available to help the intercessors identify the existence of a supernatural malady on a given street, they pray a special prayer for guidance. Presumably this allows them to “feel” or intuitively detect the presence of adverse vibrations. As a diagnostic technique, it is not unlike the intuitive detection of ‘bad energy’ by a psychic or a Reiki master.

Judging by the following, Dr Petrie himself would appear to use some kind of diagnostic technique to intuitively assess the true spiritual condition of a city:

“During my first visit to New Orleans, I was amazed at the immorality and party-going spirit I experienced. Later, after reflection and research, I realized that God had intended this to be a city of celebration and hospitality, giving praise to His goodness and love.” [p47]

(I laughed too.)

To counter the ‘bad’ energy in the ley lines, Dr Petrie believes that God has located springs or "wells" of good energy in each community, which the "stewards" are meant to care for:

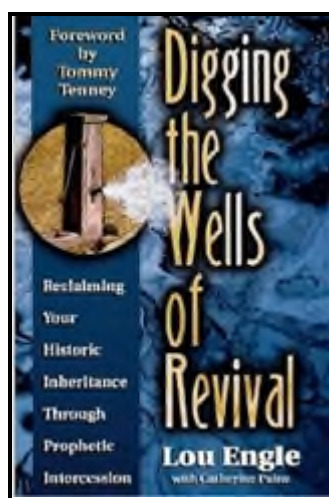
“Similarly, we must be stewards of the “wells” in our communities that were built and entrusted to us by our heavenly Father. Each community, city and nation in the world has its own particular distinctness, and if the well of life is not flowing in a way that brings God honor and glory, then we need to undertake whatever measure is necessary to re-dig the well. Doing so involves recognizing what God placed there in the beginning that was distinct and unique to that area but that became an issue exploited by the enemy.” [p126]

It is difficult to comment on statements like this – they are simply too bizarre. They don’t even try to connect with Biblical truth.

In addition to the “wells”, there would also appear to be a form of good energy above ground which is produced by prayer and acts like a force field:

“I shared with these people the importance of raising a canopy of prayer during the day – a type of prayer that protects all who come and go from that place and prohibits anybody from entering with an ulterior motive.” [p171]

The New Age pantheism implicit in all of this, where fields of 'good' and 'bad' energy permeate both the earth itself and the atmosphere above it, is truly breathtaking.



From the back cover:

“Do you know that just beneath your feet are deep wells of revival? Are you aware that you are standing on bottomless geysers and fountains of the anointing and mandates of our spiritual forefathers and mothers that are just waiting to be released afresh to you?”

The NAR teaches that the land holds a spiritual inheritance that can be reclaimed by a using a technique called “digging the wells”.

New Age Pantheism

The pantheistic worldview embedded in the doctrines of the NAR is well expressed in the following remarkable statement by Dr Petrie:

“As Christians we are called not *out* of the world, but rather *into* it, in order to make a difference as salt and light *to* the world. Part of our concern, then, necessitates dealing with the issues of acid rain, the ozone layer and the pollution of our environment...” [p28] [Emphasis in original]

In the new version of ‘Christianity’ being marketed by the NAR, ‘Christians’ are no longer called out of the world, but into it. After 1,900 years the *ecclesia*, the called out ones, have finally been evicted from the visible church. The real believers are the called-in ones, the special generation of people who are now here to “make a difference” in the world, the cosmic ecologists dedicated to healing and cleansing both the natural and supernatural realms.

In *Releasing Heaven on Earth* [p27], he quotes with approval an observation by Loren Wilkinson, editor of *Earthkeeping in the Nineties: Stewardship of Creation* –

“This growing awareness of our obligation to the earth...places Christians in a difficult position...When Christians affirm that God loved the world, and that Christ died for the life of the world, they are speaking not just of humanity, but of the whole planet – indeed, the whole created universe.”

According to this pantheistic revision of Biblical truth, Christ died, not to redeem mankind, but to redeem the planet and “the whole created universe.”

Showcase Locations


In *Transformed!* Petrie gives examples of communities that have allegedly been “transformed” by the NAR approach. These, he notes, are highlighted in the *Transformation* videos produced by the Sentinel Group (an NAR affiliate). They include Cali in Colombia, a city with a population of some 2.5 million; the municipality of Almolonga in the province of Quetzaltenango, Guatemala, which has a population of about 12,000; and Kampala, the capital city of Uganda, which has a population of 1.2 million.

While it is not the purpose of this paper to test the validity of these claims, it must be stated that signs and wonders can never provide justification for a doctrine that does not accord with Biblical truth. Many find this hard to accept. They argue that seemingly miraculous events prove beyond all doubt that God is at work. But this is not so. Consider what the Word of God says about prophets who prophesy correctly but who nonetheless preach a message contrary to God’s Word:

If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder, And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth [tests] you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul. (Deuteronomy 13:1-3)

Note that these are false prophets whom the LORD is using to test people who profess to believe in Him. Thus we can **never** use a miraculous or prophetic sign to determine the correctness or otherwise of a doctrine that is not in accord with God's Word!

We must also remember that Satan has power to perform supernatural signs, just as he did when Moses appeared before Pharaoh. Even though his powers are limited, anyone who has the ability to turn a staff of wood into a serpent, to transform water into blood, or to cause frogs to multiply miraculously, is well capable of performing wonders that will beguile and deceive most of mankind. The Bible warns that this will be a major pitfall for many professing believers in the End Time, where vast numbers will be led astray by "the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders" (2 Thessalonians 2:9).

<p>William Branham (1909-1965)</p> <p>- greatly admired by the NAR leadership -</p> 	<p>A Oneness Pentecostal, Branham rejected the Trinity and taught that God was One Person. He also taught that Satan fathered Cain by Eve (the 'Serpent Seed' heresy) and made many statements that implied he was the prophet Elijah.</p> <p>On the basis of countless visions and angelic visitations he propounded a seriously heretical brand of Christianity that greatly influenced a number of subsequent groups, including the New Apostolic Reformation, the Third Wave, the Latter Rain, the Vineyard Movement, Joel's Army, and the Manifest Sons of God.</p> <p>He taught that the Zodiac of astrology and the Egyptian pyramids embodied God's truth in the same way that the Bible did.</p>
<p>"...neither Edwards [Harry Edwards, famous psychic healer] nor Branham were able to perform cures when faced with born-again Christians who had committed themselves to the protection of Christ. In the case of Branham, I have experienced this myself. When he spoke in Karlsruhe and Lausanne, there were several believers among the audience – including myself – who prayed along these lines: "Lord, if this man's powers are from You, then bless and use him, but if the healing gifts are not from You, then hinder him." The result? On both occasions Branham said from the platform, "There are disturbing powers here. I can do nothing.""</p> <p>– Kurt Koch, <i>Occult ABC</i>, 1986</p>	

The Pelagian Heresy

Running through the entire heretical philosophy of the NAR is the conviction that most men are incapable of recognizing the truth of the gospel until they have first been liberated from territorial demonic oppression. Their spiritual blindness is caused mainly by the power of darkness. The NAR teachers believe that, once a person is permitted to live in a demon-free environment, he will be attracted, gradually and naturally, to the truth of the gospel. This innate tendency can be greatly accelerated if true believers demonstrate the power of the gospel through signs and wonders. Thus the strategic goals of the NAR are (1) to expel the territorial demons; (2) to demonstrate the power of the gospel through signs and wonders; and (3) to perform the first two steps in a systematic way, city by city, until entire nations are 'transformed' into Christian theocracies.

The NAR repeats most of the heresies and outrageous claims of its immediate predecessors – the Third Wave, the Latter Rain, the Vineyard Movement, the Manifest Sons of God, etc – and the heretics who cast them in their modern form, notably William Branham, John Wimber, Paul Cain, Oral Roberts, Franklin Hall, David du Plessis, Agnes Sanford, Aimee Semple McPherson, Kathryn Kuhlman, George Warnock, and E W Kenyon. Having said that, there is one heresy in particular that seems to underpin the lot. While it has been modified over the centuries, depending on social and historical circumstances, it teaches basically that man has some intrinsic goodness in him. Once this false premise is accepted, the individual can then exercise his 'goodness' and save himself by 'works', that is by his own efforts. This is often referred to as the Pelagian heresy, after a 4th century monk who spread it through parts of Western Europe. Many reasons are given as to why this 'goodness' is there – Christ eliminated original sin, man is essentially a spark of God, man is made in the image and likeness of God, and so forth. Regardless of how it is formulated, the heresy rejects the devastating consequences of the Fall and the horrifying implications of sin. It stops short of acknowledging that man is dead in trespasses and sins and utterly incapable of doing a single thing to advance his own salvation. Alas, unless the individual comes to this understanding – a true conviction of sin – then salvation is impossible and the new birth cannot occur.

The NAR disguises its Pelagian position by pointing continually to the demonic realm as the source of humanity's problems. Man sins only in response to dark supernatural influences. Those same baleful influences blind him to the truth of the gospel. But there is no reason why this should continue, they say. The solution is really quite simple: Believers need only claim and exercise their God-given right to bind the offending demons and, by working together as a team under the tutelage of the 'Apostles' and 'Prophets', drive them from the earth. That was what God had always intended! Man himself must bring in the Kingdom. He has finally reached the stage of spiritual maturity where he fully understands what is required of him. Once he does this, he has proven himself before God, the church has come of age, and Christ can return for His bride.

This is why the New Apostolic Reformation is proving so popular in so many countries around the globe. Seekers anxious for a direct personal experience of God can cast aside the supposedly stale doctrinal formulas of the past. Traditional, 'old wine' pastors can be replaced by 'new wine' spirit-filled warriors who know how to bind demons, speak forth words of fresh revelation, and open their congregation to the mighty power of God. The 'Apostolic outpouring' can finally be activated. Men can now appropriate the spiritual gifts and divine power that is their birthright. Under the guiding hand of the 'Apostles' and 'Prophets' they can at long last exercise their divine authority and bring in the Kingdom.

This is the Pelagian heresy in its most arrogant and triumphal form!

What a travesty of Biblical truth! This is what happens when false teachers preach the innate goodness of man, when the devastating consequences of sin are forgotten and men pretend yet again to participate in the exercise of God's sovereign authority.

When sin is no longer sin, grace is no longer grace. Here is how Bill Hamon defined the latter:

"Grace is God's divine unmerited enablements. It is God's free abilities (gifts, talents, etc.) being demonstrated through a human vessel in spite of sin and human frailties. It is having God's unearned supernatural ability to perform and execute whatever He has willed to the individual saint..."

– *Apostles, Prophets and the Coming Moves of God*, p286

In short, man has become a little god.

	<p><i>The Lost Art of Practicing His Presence</i> by James Goll.</p> <p>This book includes '<i>The Practice of the Presence of God</i>' by Brother Lawrence, a primer on contemplative mysticism by a French Roman Catholic.</p> <p>Not all NAR leaders teach contemplative mysticism but all teach the pursuit of prophecy and the use of techniques, such as contemplative spirituality, to generate prophetic messages, visions and "words".</p> <p>Contemplative prayer is <u>not</u> Biblical. Its primary exponents in the West have been Roman Catholic mystics who worshipped the Virgin Mary and a false Christ</p> <p>This book in effect is a call to professing Christians everywhere to unite under the banner of the Roman Catholic Church.</p>
--	--

Conclusion

The teachings of Alistair Petrie are those of the New Apostolic Reformation, founded by C Peter Wagner. Dr Petrie enjoys the status of ‘Apostle’ and his books have been endorsed with forewords by Cindy Jacobs, C Peter Wagner and Peter Horrobin (whose writings have been lavishly praised by Wagner). He is therefore a leading figure in the New Apostolic Reformation and a recognized authority worldwide on NAR teaching and practice. Therefore any remarks we have made about Dr Petrie and his ministry apply equally to the NAR as a whole.

Many Christian leaders in the US have condemned the NAR as a cult. In light of the information set out in this paper, there can be no doubt that their assessment is well founded. While professing to be the only correct interpretation of Christianity in the world today, the NAR is actually a strange and disturbing counterfeit. This ought to be apparent from an impartial consideration of the many features in its teachings that fail to conform with Biblical truth [While the following list is sorted by category for ease of comprehension, some features may overlap]:

Church

1. Its redefinition of the true church as a visible, post-denominational body of Christians who are called *into* the world, not out of it.
2. Its depiction of the church as an ecumenical unity that embraces the Roman Catholic and liberal Protestant churches. [See **Appendix B.**]
3. Its flagrant clericalism, where ecclesial offices are created without any Biblical authority and appointees are deemed to have received a corresponding supernatural anointing. There is a strong similarity between the priestly hierarchy of Romanism and the ‘anointed’ hierarchy of the NAR.
4. Its dismissal of the church over the past 1,900 years as deficient, both in its understanding of God’s Word and in carrying out its divinely-ordained mandate. See also #14 regarding the foundation of the church.
5. Its use of “submission”, “apostolic covering” and similar concepts to regulate and control its members.

Gospel

6. Its reluctance to present a clear statement of the gospel and to impart the fundamental truths of born-again, Bible-believing Christianity.
7. Its determined refusal to put Christ and his substitutionary atonement at the center of its teaching.
8. Its inability to preach the gospel correctly, even if it wanted to, due to its completely inadequate understanding of sin and its Pelagian mindset.

Bible

9. Its grave misrepresentation of basic Biblical concepts, notably sin, judgment, repentance, authority, covenant, mercy, forgiveness, and sanctification.
10. Its flawed hermeneutic, where the Word of God is interpreted in an inconsistent and arbitrary way.
11. Its reliance on signs and wonders as evidence that its doctrines are correct, even if they conflict with the traditional evangelical interpretation of Scripture.
12. Its rejection of the Bible as the sole, sufficient, and absolute authority for all believers.
13. Its de facto teaching that ‘Apostles’ and ‘Prophets’ are both empowered and mandated to interpret Scripture for less ‘anointed’ believers.

Power Offices

14. Its reinstitution of the office of ‘Apostle,’ where a self-appointed elite presume to exercise in a vicarious, plenipotentiary capacity the sovereign authority of Christ. This includes the ‘right’ to reform the church and lay its foundation afresh.
15. Its appointment of ‘Prophets’ who in all cases to date, without exception, have failed the test of the prophets given in Deuteronomy 13 and 18, Jeremiah 27 and 28, and Isaiah 8.
16. Its doctrine of ‘steward’, which conflicts with the plain teaching of Scripture, granting fallen man a power and authority that he does not and cannot possess. This doctrine teaches that, in certain matters, God cannot exercise His sovereign will without the agreement and participation of man.
17. Its relentless emphasis on man’s potential to conquer adversity and secure a positive outcome in all aspects of life.

Sovereignty

18. Its rejection of the absolute, unconditional sovereignty of God, whose redemptive work is constrained by man’s limited understanding of, and thus failure to co-operate with, His prophetic plan. See also #14, #16, #19 and #21.
19. Its systematic use of techniques, such as “prayer walking” and “spiritual mapping,” which imply that the effectiveness of the ministry of the Holy Spirit is contingent upon human initiative and geographical considerations.

End Time

20. Its Dominionism or Kingdom Now theology, which rejects clear Biblical prophecies relating to the great End-Time apostasy, the Rapture, the Tribulation, and the coming reign of the Antichrist.
21. Its man-centered theology, which removes from Christ and assigns to the church the power and authority to bring in the Kingdom.
22. Its use of a Charismatic, signs-and-wonders model of 'revival' that is not found in Scripture.

Occultism

23. Its New Age and pantheistic worldview, its "theology of the land", and its insidious use of gnostic philosophy.
24. Its systematic use of tools and techniques that are either sacramental or occult.
25. Its general acceptance and use of the occult principle, 'As Above, So Below.'

Spiritual Warfare

26. Its determination to wage war on, and interact with, the demonic realm, which is expressly forbidden in Deuteronomy 18.
27. Its doctrine of 'demon free' locations, which has no scriptural support. Not even Jerusalem in the time of Christ and the true Apostles was ever described in such terms.
28. Its continued exploration of pagan teachings in order to identify their 'useful' spiritual elements – which the Bible expressly forbids.

The list could be greatly extended. For example, we haven't had time to address other irrational and irregular aspects of NAR teaching and practice, such as identificational repentance, God's special regard for cities, corporate stewardship, spiritual DNA, the Elijah List, the NAR 'Apostles' in the role of Elijah in the End Time, the Jezebel Spirit, *rhema* and *logos*, open theism, impartation, judicial intercession, prophetic decrees, spiritual portals, 'soaking', out-of-body experiences, the Josiah Generation, the Tabernacle of David, recorded giving and financial targets, marketplace evangelism, direct participation in political activities, the seven principles of transformation, the seven blessings of God on the land, and so forth.

What makes the NAR more dangerous than most pseudo-Christian cults is its unhealthy fascination with the demonic realm. Its leaders have an abysmal understanding of the power that fallen angels can exercise over those who are naïve and gullible enough to believe they can enter their realm and push them about. Intercessors who persist in this activity are putting themselves in harm's way.

There are no instances anywhere in the Bible where any of God's people performed the bizarre demon-cleansing rituals that the NAR cult engages in. For example, Paul went to Ephesus, Corinth and Athens, cities steeped in paganism and demon worship, and yet never once did he seek to "cleanse" any part of them! Ephesus was home to the famous Temple of Diana, perhaps the greatest center of goddess worship in the ancient world, a place where, if demons congregated anywhere, they did so there! The book of Acts records that when her votaries became enraged by the presence of Christians in their midst, they chanted non-stop for two hours, "Great is Diana of the Ephesians"! Despite this demon-inspired demonstration, Paul did not at any time rebuke the dark supernatural power that was working among them.

Deuteronomy 18 absolutely forbids interaction of any kind with the supernatural realm, no matter how altruistic one's motives. The modern equivalents of the persons identified by the LORD – a diviner, an enchanter, a charmer, a wizard, a witch, a necromancer, an observer of times (astrologer), and a consulter with familiar spirits – may all be "doing good" in their own eyes. Nevertheless, they all violate God's law by interacting with the supernatural realm. **This is absolutely forbidden in Scripture.** The ONLY exception is the license that believers have in certain circumstances to command demons, in the name of Our Lord, Jesus Christ, to depart from a person held in bondage by them.

It certainly suits the Enemy to have professing Christians engage in time-wasting and utterly futile "spiritual warfare." Instead of preaching the gospel, they are placing their attention for extended periods on Satan and his power. Rather than trusting in God to clear a path for his servants, they are trusting instead in themselves, in their "holy water" and their "consecrated salt," and in their supposedly efficacious "warrior" techniques.

Error builds on error. Having departed from the Word of God as their sole absolute standard of truth, the NAR leaders have no way of distinguishing truth from error and will drift further and further into the occult and the paranormal, lured no doubt by signs, visions, dreams, revelations, prophecies, "revivals" and "results."

Keith Gibson studied the New Apostolic Reformation and its teachings for nine years. Regarding the mindset of "spiritual warfare" that predominates in the NAR, he noted:

"Today I am confident that not only is this teaching not Biblical, it is actually occultic in nature. I don't make this statement lightly. I have studied and written on the subjects of the New Age, Wicca and even tribal religion. The modern teaching on spiritual warfare has more in common with these practices than anything that can be found in the pages of the New Testament (the book that is supposed to teach us, among other things, how Christians are to live)."

- *Wandering Stars*, p289

Having witnessed the methods of the NAR first hand, I can confirm that they are marketing a polished product, that their presenters are well prepared, and that they have a ready response to almost any question that an audience might throw at them. They also *seem* to be sincere in what they are trying to achieve. And yet they are teaching a counterfeit version of true Christianity.

A cult or simply cult-like?

How much error, aberrant behavior, exotic doctrine and downright heresy must an organization have in order to qualify as a cult?

Consider the following characteristics of the NAR:

- It undermines the absolute and unconditional sovereignty of God.
- It permits 'prophetic' pronouncements that reinterpret Scripture.
- It creates a foundational office that has not existed for 1,900 years.
- It fills that office by fiat with over 500 appointees.
- It profanes and trivializes the Biblical office of prophet.
- It confuses clairvoyance and clairaudience with prophecy.
- It encourages a study of and direct interaction with the "spirit realm."
- It redefines many core Biblical concepts and thus the doctrines that employ them.
- It imports many occult and New Age ideas and practices in a 'christianized' form.
- It presumes to have the right to reform the church and lay its foundation afresh.
- It rejects the evangelical understanding of most End Time prophecies.
- It rejects the centrality of Israel in the Kingdom promises.
- It rejects the Rapture and Tribulation as major End Time events.
- It enforces a climate where Scriptural rebuke is virtually impossible.
- It assigns to man a power and authority that he does not and cannot possess.
- It redefines the church in radically ecumenical terms.
- It employs a hierarchical control structure.
- It employs an eccentric and manipulative hermeneutic.
- It places an unscriptural emphasis on mystical and miraculous experiences.
- It is continually 'evolving' and assimilating new ideas.
- It fails to teach a clear, Christ-centred gospel.

No matter how one defines the term, there is not the slightest doubt that the NAR is a cult.

Be warned, the New Apostolic Reformation is a dangerous, fully-formed counterfeit of true Christianity that will do real spiritual harm to all who get involved with it.

**“For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait,
as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.”**

- Jeremiah 5:26

**Jeremy James
Ireland
November 10, 2013**

APPENDIX A

‘Apostles’ by Region

Based on the official membership list of the
International Coalition of Apostles (2005)

USA	260	Barbados	1
Canada	14	Bulgaria	1
Indonesia	8	China	1
Great Britain	6	Côte d’Ivoire	1
Nigeria	6	Croatia	1
Australia	5	Fiji	1
India	5	Greece	1
Mexico	5	Israel	1
Puerto Rico	4	Italy	1
Brazil	3	Kenya	1
Guatemala	3	Malawi	1
Singapore	3	Malaysia	1
Bahamas	2	Nepal	1
Costa Rica	2	Romania	1
Ghana	2	Serbia & Montenegro	1
Japan	2	South Korea	1
Kazakhstan	2	Spain	1
Netherlands	2	Sweden	1
Norway	2	Switzerland	1
South Africa	2	Ukraine	1
Uganda	2		
Zimbabwe	2		

Among the ‘Apostles’ listed were:

Ché Ahn	Cindy Jacobs
Beth Alves	Alistair Petrie
Harold Caballeros	Chuck Pierce
Wesley Campbell	Dutch Sheets
John Eckhardt	Ed Silvos
Bill Hamon	C Peter Wagner
Rick Heeran	Lance Wallnau
Os Hillman	Barbara Yoder

APPENDIX B

***The following shows how the New Apostolic Reformation
will be used to stealthily draw all professing Christians
into the Roman Catholic Church***

Elijah List posting October 1, 2013

SOURCE: http://www.elijahlist.com/words/display_word.html?ID=12625
[Emphasis in original]

A Radical Company of Believers Will Arise in the Catholic Church by Patricia King Oct 1, 2013



Over the course of many years I have heard various judgments and complaints against the Catholic Church from fellow Believers. Some proclaimed that the Pope was the anti-Christ, others stated that the Roman Catholic Church was Babylon and would burn under the judgment of God, and yet others described the Catholic Church as being steeped in witchcraft. I realize that in any organization there can be the good, the bad, and the ugly. There are many things that the Spirit of God will work out in our midst as He perfects those things that concern us...and that is for all of us.

My personal experience with Catholic Believers for the most part has been very encouraging. I am grateful for their adherence to the Nicene Creed as their statement of belief, and I am very thankful for their care for the poor and their public righteous standards regarding marriage and pro-life values.

The Catholics I have known are Spirit-filled Believers who are fully devoted to following Christ. I love them and have been blessed by their hunger for the Lord. I am confident that the Lord will burn up the dross of impurities in the Catholic Church even as He will in ALL His Body.

In January of 2013, I received a prophetic word over a Catholic woman who was in one of our meetings. The gist of it, was that **a move of God was coming to the Catholic Church**. I could feel the potency in the word and I was excited.

In March 2013, Francis became the Pope. In May, I was watching a television report revealing one of Pope Francis' ministry trips into South America.

As I watched this, I was again quickened with the word about a move of Spirit in the Catholic Church:

Word for Catholics From May 2013:

A move of the Spirit of God is coming to the Catholic Church. **The youth in particular will be ignited with a fresh fire of zeal and passion for Christ and His Gospel.** A radical company of Believers will arise in the Catholic Church during this move, and they will release a flow of God's love and truth into the nations.

The Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation will visit entire gatherings, and Catholics will be filled with fresh insights involving the glory of God, His Kingdom and His righteousness.

These insights will bring alignment to many areas within the core of the Catholic Church and will release more demonstrations of the power of Christ.

The justice and righteousness of God will be made known to many through radical Catholics who are willing to proclaim the truth in love. There are intercessors in the Catholic Church even now who are giving birth to this move. The Pope will endorse it.

Pray for the Catholics.

Patricia King

[Note: Patricia King is a leading 'Apostle' and author of numerous NAR books.]

Bibliography

Works by supporters of the New Apostolic Reformation

Bickle, Mike	<i>Growing in the Prophetic</i> (1996/2008)
Clement, Kim	<i>Secrets of the Prophetic</i> (2005)
Davis, Paul Keith	<i>Engaging the Revelatory Realm of Heaven</i> (2003)
Deere, Jack	<i>Surprised by the Power of the Spirit</i> (1996)
Eckhardt, John	<i>Demon Hit List</i> (1995)
	<i>Moving in the Apostolic</i> (1999)
Frangipane, Francis	<i>The Three Battlegrounds</i> (1989/2006)
Goll, James	<i>The Lost Art of Practicing His Presence</i> (2005)
Goll, James & M A	<i>God Encounters</i> (1998/2005)
Hamon, Bill	<i>Prophets and the Prophetic Movement</i> (1990)
	<i>Apostles, Prophets and the Coming Moves of God</i> (1997)
Jacobs, Cindy	<i>The Reformation Manifesto</i> (2008)
	<i>The Voice of God</i> (1995)
Johnson, Bill	<i>When Heaven Invades Earth</i> (2003)
Joyner, Rick	<i>The Final Quest</i> (2006)
King, Patricia	<i>Light Belongs in the Darkness</i> (2005)
	<i>Spiritual Revolution</i> (2006)
Petrie, Alistair	<i>Releasing Heaven on Earth</i> (2000)
	<i>Transformed! – People, Cities, Nations</i> (2003)
	<i>God's Design for Challenging Times</i> (2013)
Pierce, Chuck	<i>The Future War of the Church</i> (2001)*
	<i>God's Unfolding Battle Plan</i> (2007)
Sala, Dimitri	<i>The Stained Glass Curtain</i> (2010)
Sheets, Dutch	<i>Intercessory Prayer</i> (1996)
Wagner, C P	<i>Apostles and Prophets</i> (2000)
	<i>Apostles Today</i> (2006)
Yoder, Barbara	<i>The Breaker Anointing</i> (2001)

* with Rebecca Wagner Sytsema

Works by Other Authors

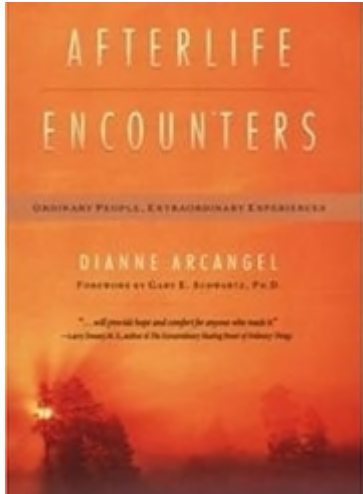
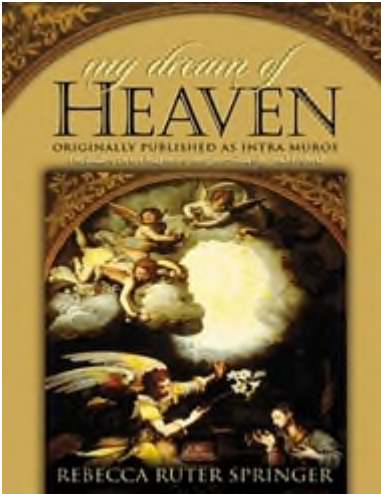
Chantry, Walter	<i>Signs of the Apostles</i> (1973)
Cloud, David	<i>The New Testament Church</i> (2002)
	<i>The Pentecostal-Charismatic Movements</i> (2006)
Dager, Al	<i>Vengeance is Ours</i> (1990)
De Waay, Bob	<i>Redefining Christianity</i> (2008)
Gibson, Keith	<i>Wandering Stars</i> (2011)
Gilley, Gary	<i>This Little Church Went to the Market</i> (2002)
	<i>This Little Church Stayed at Home</i> (2006)
Grewe, Jewel	<i>Joel's Army</i> (1991/2006)
Gruen, Ernest	<i>Aberrant Practices and Teachings of the Kansas City Prophets</i> (1990)
Howse, Brannon	<i>Religious Trojan Horse</i> (2012)
Hunt, Dave	<i>An Urgent Call to a Serious Faith</i> (2000)
Hunt, D & McMahon, T	<i>America: The Sorcerer's New Apprentice</i> (1988)
	<i>The Seduction of Christianity</i> (1985)
Johnson, Arthur	<i>Faith Misguided</i> (1988)
Kauffman, Timothy	<i>Graven Bread</i> (1994)
Lindsey, Hal	<i>The Road to Holocaust</i> (1989)
Masters, P & Whitcomb, J	<i>The Charismatic Phenomenon</i> (1982)
MacArthur, John	<i>Charismatic Chaos</i> (1992)
McConnell, D R	<i>A Different Gospel</i> (1988)
Oakland, Roger	<i>New Wine and the Babylonian Vine</i> (2002)
Pickering, Ernest	<i>Charismatic Confusion</i> (1980)
Pohl, Alfred	<i>Seventeen Reasons Why I Left the Tongues Movement</i> (1982/1984/1991)
Randles, Bill	<i>Beware the New Prophets</i> (1999)
Schaeffer, Francis	<i>The Great Evangelical Disaster</i> (1984)
Smith, Warren	<i>False Christ Coming</i> (2011)
Walvoord, John	<i>The Holy Spirit</i> (1954)
Yungen, Ray	<i>A Time of Departing</i> (2002)
Zeller, George	<i>God's Gift of Tongues</i> (1978)

Recommended Website: www.deceptioninthechurch.com

This website includes a series of informative articles on the New Apostolic Reformation by such noted researchers as Sandy Simpson, Mike Oppenheimer, Orrel Steinkamp, Berit Kjos, Bill Randles, Gary Gilley, Jackie Alnor, Ken Silva, Larry DeBruyn, Bob DeWaay, Al Dager, Gaylene Goodroad, Chris Lawson, Sarah Leslie, Anton Bosch, Johan Malan, Holly Pivec, Jewel (Grewe) van der Merwe, Justin Peters, James Sundquist, and Cecil Andrews.

Christians Who 'Communicate' with Departed Loved Ones are Defying God's Word

by Jeremy James

	
<p><i>Afterlife Encounters: Ordinary People, Extraordinary Experiences</i> by Dianne Arcangel</p>	<p><i>My Dream of Heaven</i> [formerly <i>Intra Muros</i>] by Rebecca Ruter Springer</p>

When I was in the New Age, I learned that there are some people who will believe almost anything. The number is relatively small. However, there is another, more discerning class of people, who will believe something only if it is presented to them in the right way. Once that condition has been satisfied, then they too can be induced to believe almost anything. The New Age movement, which is controlled by the Enemy, is highly proficient at presenting ancient lies in a new and modern form so that this "more discerning class of people" will accept them. And it is having enormous success.

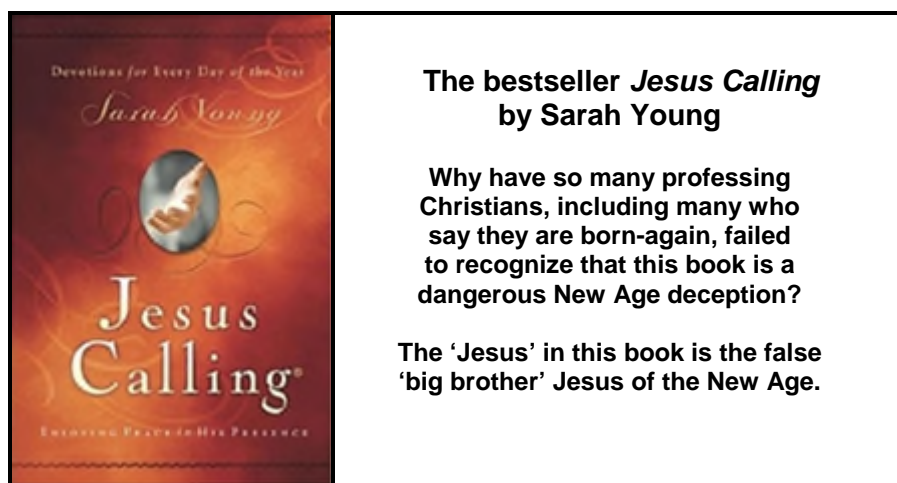
Having been in the New Age movement for 33 years and swallowed most of its lies, I was truly astonished to discover, after I came to Christ in 2008, that a great many professing Christians were adopting elements of the teachings that I had just left behind! What was going on?

Satan is forming his great End Time church, the false version of Christianity that will usher in the Antichrist. The New Age Movement is a major part of this plan. Through it he is selling gnosticism, mysticism and magic in the guise of a new or reformed version of 'Christianity'.

For example, most professing Christians would never attend a talk on Reiki, a Buddhist healing system for transferring so-called universal energy or *chi* through the hands of a trained and initiated practitioner. So the Enemy creates a false form of Christianity, in this instance the Purpose-Driven Church, and uses it as a vehicle for introducing professing Christians to Reiki. In this way, when mega-church pastor Rick Warren introduces a 'Health Plan' and endorses Dr Mehmet Oz, who teaches Reiki, he can indoctrinate thousands of people into one aspect of the New Age. These naïve Christians will sit obligingly and absorb pagan ideas from a pagan teacher, all the while pretending to themselves that what they are hearing is Biblical.

The new church movements of today – the Purpose-Driven Church, the Emerging Church, Word-Faith, the New Apostolic Reformation, etc – are primarily vehicles for introducing undiscerning Christians to New Age ideas. This approach had some success in the 19th century via Mormonism, Christian Science and Seventh Day Adventism, but it has been greatly expanded, to the point where it has now breached the walls of traditional evangelical Christianity. Today a tide of pagan ideas and practices are pouring into the church and subverting tens of millions of professing believers.

Consider, for example, the sales of 'Jesus Calling' by Sarah Young, which probably exceed 10 million. In a few short years, countless 'good' Christians have read this book and said, Hey this is inspiring! But how many recognized it as a blasphemous mockery of true Christianity? How many discerned the occult poison woven sweetly into every page? How many said, Stop! This is pure garbage!?



Purpose of the New Age program

The main purpose of this New Age program is to dilute the gospel to the point where it has no effect. But it has another, no less sinister objective, namely to get believers to open themselves to the supernatural. For example, the New Apostolic Reformation, through its practice of "spiritual warfare", is actively urging its members to interact with the supernatural realm. Or consider the Emerging Church, which teaches its members to practice "visualization" or "contemplative prayer". This is nothing other than Eastern mysticism in a westernized form, the purpose of which is to render the practitioner more receptive to supernatural impressions.

Another disturbing variation of this New Age trend is the practice of Christian necromancy, where believers strive to communicate with, or experience the presence of, departed loved ones. Since the word 'necromancy' is deeply offensive to Christian ears – as it should be – we will use another term for purposes of this review. The term we have chosen is "Unveiling" since, as we shall shortly see, Christians who are involved in this practice are seeking to pull back the so-called "veil" between this world and the next and glimpse, if only for a few moments, the presence or sign of a departed loved one.

Before proceeding with our review of "Unveiling" and its alleged doctrinal basis, the sensitivity of this entire matter must be considered. Anyone who seeks to contact a departed loved one is very likely mourning their absence and yearning to have them back here on earth again. Grief over the death of a child or a young adult is certainly one of the most agonizing experiences we can have. For many, it can last for years, burning painfully inside them and casting a shadow over everything they do. So, in discussing this issue, we need to keep in mind the anguish and inner torment of those who have suffered the loss of a child.



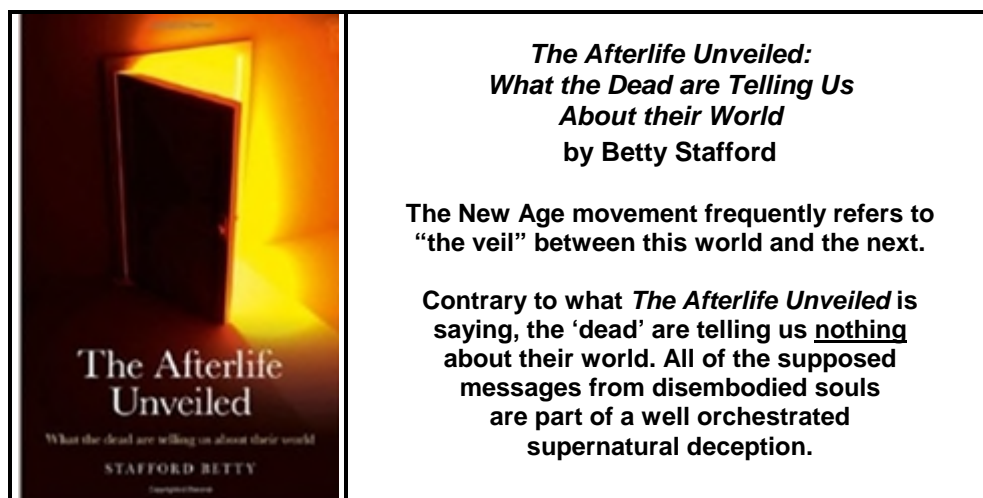
We have no doubt that the authors of the book we are about to discuss – Steve and Sarah Berger – acted only out of a genuine desire to share what seemed to them a truly blessed way of coping with grief. Thus, in subjecting their claims to Biblical scrutiny, we are seeking only to establish whether or not they are doctrinally valid. We have no desire to intrude on the intimacy of their personal experiences or to question in any way their integrity or commitment as Bible-believing Christians.

Bridging the gulf between Heaven and Earth

In 2010 the Bergers published a book entitled *Have Heart: Bridging the Gulf between Heaven and Earth* in which they described the trauma of losing their beloved son, Josiah, in an auto accident at age 19 and their experiences in the months thereafter as they, along with other family members and their inner circle of friends, received 'communications' from him in seemingly miraculous ways.

- The first 'contact' came through a Muslim friend of the Bergers who related to them an unusually vivid and emotionally charged dream in which he met Josiah and "a Man in a robe." Josiah was being taught how to fish by the Man. This dream report greatly affected the Bergers and they concluded that "Josiah is participating in the "catching" of unbelievers for Jesus Christ." (p.87)
- Later, Josiah's ninth-grade English teacher reported a dream in which he saw Josiah's spirit in Thailand, stating "...I remember hearing Josiah's spirit saying that he was in Thailand because that is where he was needed." (p.90)
- The executive pastor of their church related an experience where, during a prayer and worship service, "Josiah came into the sanctuary", went across to him and spoke in his ear. (p.99)
- Sarah described an episode where Josiah ["Siah"] spoke to her in her spirit. As she said, "We can't really explain it, but it was so quick and so random, I just knew it was Siah." (p.103)
- Steve also recounted an incident where he went to a local pond and saw a visiting bird, a huge white crane, something that was virtually unknown in those parts: "Unusual on any day, but incredibly unusual during a season like this." What is more, it remained in the same place for some time and allowed Steve to come really close. He later learned that Josiah was studying a form of martial arts of the kung-fu variety, known as 'White Crane'. (p.118)

I have no particular comment on any of these experiences and their significance for Steve and Sarah or for anyone in their circle of friends. Problems begin, however, when we examine the interpretation that the Bergers themselves place on these and similar experiences.



The following statements give a flavor of what they believe and what they are earnestly trying to convey to Christians everywhere:

- "If God allows supernatural visitations in your life, thank Him for this precious gift!" (p.103)
- "... consider which one motivates you more: the thought of an Old Testament prophet in your corner or the thought of your precious loved one who knows you intimately and loves you completely. That's a no-brainer as far as we're concerned! We mean no disrespect to the prophets..." (p.107)
- "We are *one* body, connected here on earth, connected in Heaven, and connected between Heaven and earth. Our loved ones may show up in dreams or visits or other ways (who can limit God's imagination?), but the fact is that we're connected. Our loved ones are not "up there" and we are "down here." There is a thin veil, and we're connected to them, forever, in Christ." (p.110) [emphasis in original]

In short, the Bergers are teaching that our departed loved ones are still watching events here on earth, that they are engaged in missions to various parts of the world to help lead souls to Christ, and that from time to time they will enter our lives briefly through dreams and visions in order to 'contact' us and convey a word or sign of encouragement.

To anyone in the New Age, this is a very standard teaching. Just about everyone who believes in life after death – other than a born-again Bible-believing Christian – will find this acceptable. The Bergers believe that traditional born-again believers are wrong to reject this teaching and point to several passages from Scripture which, in their opinion, prove the matter beyond all doubt.

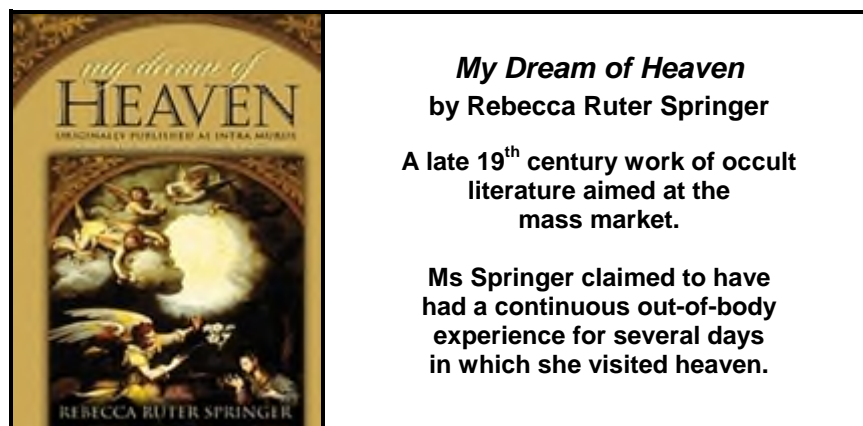
The New Age context of the Berger book

Before examining their suggested proof, we should step back a moment and note a few telling facts from their book which show that their understanding has been influenced in part by factors other than Scripture. The following admission, in particular, highlights a startling openness to supernatural speculation based on Theosophy and Spiritualism:



"Multiple times over the last fifteen years, we have read a very compelling book entitled *My Dream of Heaven* by Rebecca Ruter Springer. In this fascinating little book, Springer relates her vision of what Heaven is like and details the kinds of activities she witnessed there after she was transported to Heaven during an extended life-threatening illness. She was inspired to write the book after recovering from her near-death experience, and we found Billy Graham's endorsement to ring very true: "*My Dream of Heaven* ... captures Biblical truths with emotional impressions." One of the most emotional impressions the book left on us was Springer's idea that saints in Heaven go on "invisible missions" to earth." (p.89)

The "very compelling" book that they read "multiple times" over the previous 15 years was actually a detailed account of a dramatic and protracted out-of-body experience that Rebecca Ruter Springer claimed to have had over a hundred years ago. The book, now called *My Dream of Heaven*, was originally entitled 'Intra Muros', meaning *Between the Walls*.



Springer's book would be classified today as an afterlife narrative in the tradition of Swedenborg (d.1772) and 19th century Spiritualism. Like its predecessors, it is full of the imagery and sentiments that characterize a trip to the "Astral Plane." Even though she expresses some vaguely Christian opinions here and there, the book is flagrantly occult. It has all of the ingredients that feature in such works – beautiful rivers, rosy skies, radiant flowers, stately mansions, a stunningly beautiful Temple, woodland walks, glorious music, frequent rapturous meetings with relatives who passed over, and even joyous reunions with beloved pets. [See **Appendix A** for an overview of Ms Springer's book.]

A Christian who comes across a book like this for the first time will likely think, 'Wow! This is incredible! Why were we not told about this?' Well, the answer ought to be obvious. It is all part of the great occult deception that Satan has prepared to beguile and confuse all who depart from the strict teaching of God's Holy Word.

In a sense these books are fairy tales for adults, and exercise the same fascination over the mind and imagination of an adult that similar magical tales exert on the sensibilities of a child. The Enemy has long used fantasy, myth and imagination to confuse mankind, to weave truths, half truths and lies together in ways that draw the unwary further and further from God!

Ms Springer was not lying. Her "experience" did occur, but it was infused into her mind during a bout of severe illness. A stage hypnotist does much the same with waking subjects when he gets them to believe impossible things. Hypnotism is demonic, but the scenes it generates are overpoweringly real to the subject. The many near-death and out-of-body experiences reported by Dr Raymond Moody and others are in the same category. So too are the mystical experiences and ecstatic states reported by contemplative monks and nuns.

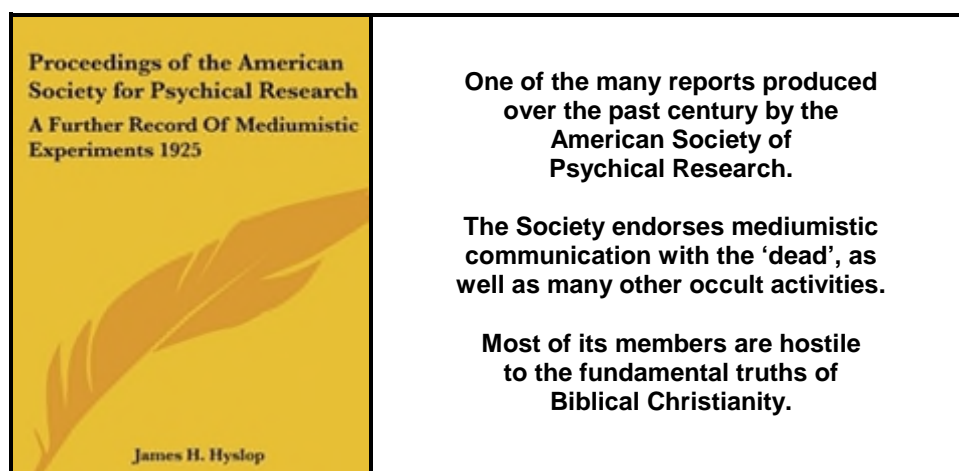
An army of supernatural deceivers

Satan and his huge army of fallen angels have the ability to affect our minds if we allow them. They can infuse images and ideas, thoughts and impressions, false memories, intense emotional states, and other cognitive phenomena to create extremely convincing supernatural experiences. These can be exhilarating, immensely reassuring, and profoundly moving, but they have only one purpose – to deceive!

Satan will do whatever it takes to ensnare vulnerable souls and lead them to destruction. He may use fear to *drive* his victims to the edge, or he may use sugar-candy and tasty treats to *lure* them to the edge. Either way, he gets the outcome he wants. Ms Springer's book and others like it are high-grade candy.

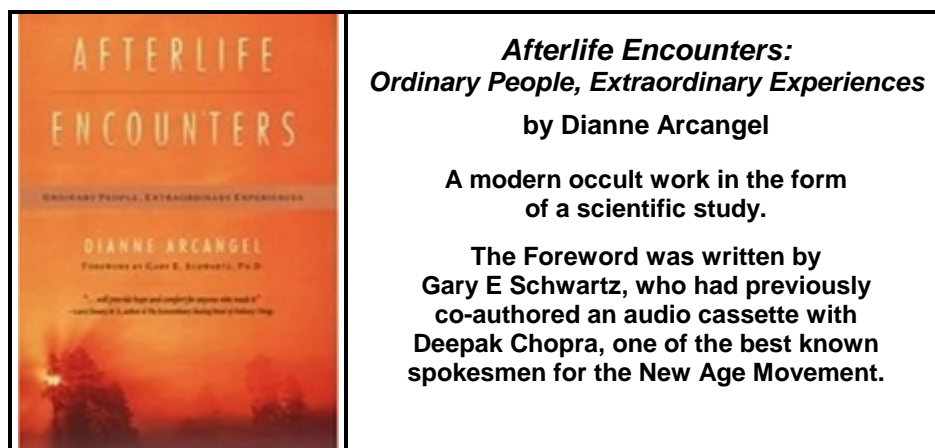
It is not our purpose here to examine the reasons why some people open themselves to these kinds of experience, but as more and more people depart from Biblical truth the number of new books recounting a profound mystical journey or glorious visit to heaven will increase dramatically in the years ahead.

Christian leaders seem to be oblivious to the threat. In fact, many encourage their flocks to read this kind of material. We have seen how Billy Graham actually endorsed the Springer book! (Since Rev. Graham is a Freemason, a close friend of the Papacy, and a major player in the Roman Catholic ecumenical movement, we should not be too surprised.)



Another book endorsed by the Bergers (with some reservations) is *Afterlife Encounters: Ordinary People, Extraordinary Experiences* by Dianne Arcangel. The book was based on a 5-year study called "The Afterlife Encounter Survey." They state, "Many of her clients believe they have had tangible experiences with their loved ones, such as dreams or symbols or sounds, and some of the experiences have been confirmed by more than one person."

Readers of the Berger book may not realize that Ms Arcangel is part of the New Age movement. The Foreword to her book was written by Gary E Schwartz, who co-produced a commercial audiocassette with Deepak Chopra in 2001. Chopra, a Hindu, is one of the best known exponents of New Age philosophy and greatly admired by millions of Neo-pagans around the world. In her acknowledgements Arcangel writes: "Throughout my professional and personal life, Rhea White, editor of the *Journal of the American Society for Psychical Research* (JASPR), has contributed her support, enthusiasm and resources."



Chopra, afterlife experiments, psychical research, symbols and sounds from a higher plane? This is all New Age mysticism! In the 19th century it was called Theosophy, New Thought and Spiritualism. Today it has been repackaged as "New Age," but it is the same pagan doctrine that the Enemy has taught for thousands of years.

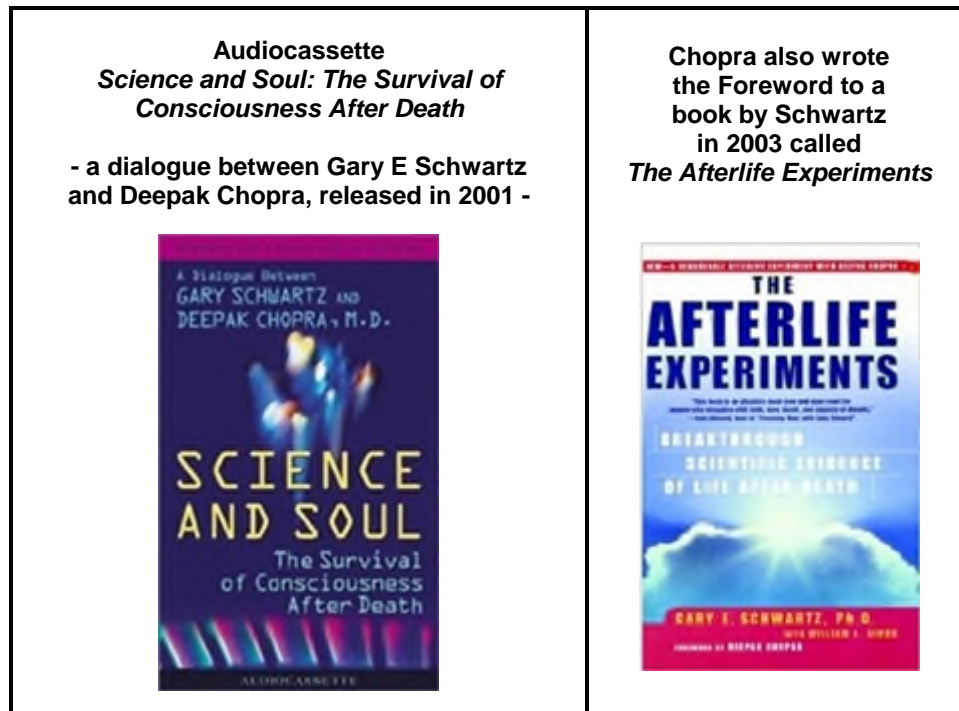
If you are a Christian and this does not disturb you, then you are probably already infected, at least to some degree, by the false teachings of the New Age. How else can I put it? Springer and Arcangel are teaching a false religious doctrine. They are not promoting something that is good in part – as the Bergers seem to believe – but something that is wholly and utterly in conflict with Biblical truth.

The alleged Biblical proof

Let's examine the Biblical texts which the Bergers claim are consistent with these beliefs. Early in the book they make a very revealing statement:

"We must cling to the fact that Jesus came to heal the brokenhearted. He didn't just come to cheer us up on a sad day. He came so that He could show us power and healing when our hearts are in little pieces and scattered all over the place. He came so we could literally "have heart"! He came for THAT...This is good news: Jesus came to heal the brokenhearted! Please don't look at this as just a nice greeting card sentiment. It's not sentimental – it's supernatural." (pps. 26 & 30)

This is not scripturally correct. It portrays, not the Christ of the Bible, but the 'Christ' of the New Age "big brother" Christ who wants everyone to be happy and is extremely loath to judge or chasten anyone. In fact, three of the people who provided a written endorsement for their book – William Paul Young (author of *The Shack*), Greg Laurie and James Robison – all teach the "big brother" New Age Christ.



– Isaiah

The Bergers quote Isaiah 6:1-4

"In the year that King Uzziah died, I saw the Lord sitting on a throne, high and lifted up, and the train of His robe filled the temple. Above it stood seraphim; each one had six wings: with two he covered his face, with two he covered his feet, and with two he flew. And one cried to another and said: "Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts; The whole earth is full of His glory!" And the posts of the door were shaken by the voice of him who cried out, and the house was filled with smoke."

They take this to mean that Isaiah was so grief-stricken by the death of King Uzziah that he began to meditate deeply on death and the afterlife and thereby prepared himself for a special heavenly experience. They assert: "Sometimes it takes the passing of a loved one for us to clearly see heavenly things...The passing of King Uzziah triggered a bigger event. It gave Isaiah answers and a vision of Heaven." (p.46)

Their interpretation is completely incorrect. Isaiah dated his prophecy by reference to the year in which the king died. That was its only purpose. It is ridiculous to assert that his death "triggered a bigger event." It was a common practice in both the Old and the New Testaments to date an event by reference to the reign or death of a king or other notable political figure. It is simply irrational to impute a causal connection where none exists.

– **glorification**

Their next error is to confuse the pre-resurrected state of a departed soul with the glorified body that he or she will enjoy after the resurrection. They cite Scripture consistently in this regard in the first half of the book but later, in the heat of battle as it were, they start to ascribe properties to the departed that they cannot possibly possess until after the resurrection (or Rapture). "When you think about Christ's resurrected body, with all its unique abilities – including miraculously appearing ...instantly disappearing...and flying... – it's pretty exciting to think we'll have the same kind of body..." (p.64)

– **Saul, Samuel, and the Transfiguration**

Next they cite the appearance of Samuel to Saul at Endor and of Moses and Elijah at the Transfiguration (including their discussion with Jesus about his impending trip to Jerusalem) as proof (a) that the departed know what's happening here on earth (at least some of the time) and (b) that they can return to earth to perform an assigned spiritual mission.

Anticipating the charge of necromancy, they hastily add:

"Now, let's say right up front we're not talking about channeling, séances, or mediums trying to contact the dead ... Deuteronomy 18:10 forbids seeking those types of encounters ... We need to understand that God has the power to temporarily lift the veil between Heaven and earth at any time according to His good pleasure." (p.95)

In their view, this 'unveiling' is not to be confused with 'channeling'. The former is an act of God, they argue, while the latter is plainly a sinful endeavour. But the Biblical episodes that they cite do not permit one to draw this conclusion. Saul sinned grievously when he sought an audience with Samuel, while the Transfiguration was an astonishing, one-of-a-kind event that cannot possibly have application to all believers. Moses and Elijah were present, not to serve man, but to bear witness to Christ! They were sent by the Father to the Son. The Word does not tell us the specific purpose behind their visit, but it is clear that it pertained to Christ only and not to man.

– **the book of Revelation**

The Bergers also cite the instance in the book of Revelation where the departed saints cry out with a loud voice, saying, "How long, O Lord, holy and true, until You judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?" (Revelation 6:10). They argue from this that the departed saints know what is happening on earth, that they are emotionally involved, and that they can plead with God to intervene in earthly affairs.

There is a major problem with this interpretation. This event takes place during the Tribulation and after the Rapture/Resurrection. It therefore reflects a situation that does not obtain today and cannot be used to support the claims made by the Bergers. It could not be used in any event to support their main claim, namely that departed saints can occasionally visit earth to carry out supernatural missionary work.

– Hebrews 12

Perhaps their most serious misuse of Scripture relates to the "cloud of witnesses" in Hebrews 12:

"Therefore we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily ensnares us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us... But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are registered in heaven, to God the Judge of all, to the spirits of just men made perfect"

– Hebrews 12:1 & 22-23

Here is how they interpret this passage:

"The writer of the Book of Hebrews went to great lengths to describe how close our loved ones are: we are *surrounded* by a great cloud of heavenly inhabitants! ... We're surrounded. It literally means that the saints are lying down all around us. There are so many it's innumerable. They are spectators, and they are all around us." (p.106) [emphasis in original]

The "witnesses" are actually the persons listed in the previous chapter of Hebrews, the well known "hall of faith" chapter. They are not witnesses in the sense of "spectators" but in the sense of persons who testify or bear witness (which is the usual meaning of this term in the New Testament). The various prophets and other persons cited by the author of Hebrews, along with the multitude of Old Testament believers, bear witness to our salvation by faith. The word "cloud" suggests both their great number and their exalted state. However, the author is not suggesting that these departed souls are actually watching us or participating in any sense in our daily affairs.



The Shack

by William Paul Young

This is one of the most occult 'Christian' books ever written.

It includes a blasphemous portrayal of God the Father in the form of a goddess. The Holy Spirit too is depicted as a goddess, while "divine wisdom" is actually personified, also as a goddess. Thus the Trinity is mockingly portrayed and even increased in number to a Quaternity.

The book abounds in New Age concepts and presents a blatantly pantheistic worldview.

Disturbingly, the Bergers' book includes an endorsement by the author of *The Shack*.

Our only supernatural "spectators" are the angels, both elect and fallen. There is no suggestion anywhere in Scripture that departed souls are observing us or making occasional visits to see how we are faring. For example, when his infant son by Bathsheba died, David – who was stricken with grief – said, "...can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me." (2 Samuel 12:23)

Christ told his disciples before he ascended into heaven that he would send them "another Comforter." He was referring to the Holy Spirit. He was not referring to a cloud of witnesses who would hover around us, the knowledge of whose presence would comfort us. No, we have but one Comforter, a truly wonderful and perfect Comforter! And through Him we have access to Christ and our heavenly Father. Nothing else is needed.

The Manifest Sons of God

Though they may not be aware of it, the Bergers' view of death and the afterlife is very similar to that of the Manifest Sons of God, whose intensely Charismatic teaching is littered with heresy. One of its leaders, Earl Paulk, taught the false "cloud of witnesses" doctrine. He also cited the same passages from Scripture to justify his practice of talking to his departed sister, Joan Harris (whom he greatly missed). In his examination of Paulk and the Manifest Sons of God, Al Dager made the following observation:

"How we all miss our loved ones. And how much we would love to speak to them after they've gone on. But actively seeking or even desiring such communication by any means leaves one open for contact by familiar spirits – demons impersonating the deceased. This is expressly forbidden in God's Word (Leviticus 19:31, 20:6-27; Deuteronomy 18:11; 1 Samuel 28:3; etc.)." - *Vengeance Is Ours*, p109

Not a gulf but a "veil"

The New Age movement teaches that departed souls can enter our homes and may even seek to communicate with us. This is possible, they believe, because the separation between the two worlds is supposedly no more substantial than a "veil." New Agers also attach great importance to communication with angels. However, the Bible forbids any attempt at communication of this kind. It even forbids any attempt to communicate with the elect or righteous angels. We have only ONE intercessor and that is Christ Jesus.

It is a great mistake to go beyond the straightforward teaching of Scripture and try to import ideas which do not fit the context and even conflict with plain doctrinal statements made elsewhere in Scripture. The Bible clearly condemns communication of any kind with "familiar spirits" and never draws a distinction between those which are benign and those which are not. There is no escaping the fact that a departed soul who lingered in our vicinity, if this were possible, would constitute a "familiar spirit." We are forbidden therefore to do what the Bergers are suggesting and seek contact in any way with a departed soul.

As we have already noted, the Bergers try to wriggle out of this by claiming that signs and tokens of the presence of the departed soul are Biblically acceptable if they are not sought after. Here is how they put it:

"Yes, the residents of Heaven are personally present, they are aware, and they are near! ... It's important to note that these special encounters are spontaneous, not sought after ... There was no go-between to make it happen ... As we said earlier, we're not talking about mediums or séances ... It's the spontaneity ... that makes the difference from condemned by God to orchestrated by God." (p.102)

This is actually disingenuous. Anyone who believes the "veil" theory has moved away from the plain Word of God and accepted an extra-Biblical method of obtaining divine favor. They cannot excuse themselves by claiming that they did not use a "go-between," as the Bergers put it. The signs and tokens are not "spontaneous" if we have *already* expressed a willingness to receive them! For example, when one reads an occult book "multiple times" – and Springer's *My Dream of Heaven* is occult – one has already crossed the line.

The New Age orientation of their thought is also reflected in the way the Bergers describe their experiences. For example, the New Age movement rejects the strict Biblical divide between this world and the next. In accordance with the ancient occult principle, 'As above, so below,' Neo-pagans view heaven and earth as interconnected realities. Quoting another author, the Bergers say, "*death is not an end but merely a transition to a new state of life.*" This is straight out of the New Age and ancient occult philosophy, where death is dismissed as nothing more than a shift – through "the veil" – from one dimension to another.



**New Age fractal
representation of reality**

The Great 'New Age' Lie

**In line with ancient occult philosophy,
the New Age teaches that everything
is connected in the great circle of life.**

Heaven and earth are One.

God and man are One.

Life and death are One.

**This is a dark Satanic lie, undermining
or rejecting virtually all the main
doctrines of Biblical truth.**

All is One according to the Occult

In the occult, all is one and everything is connected. Therefore no-one actually dies. The Bergers are expressing exactly this idea when they say:

"We are *one* body, connected here on earth, connected in Heaven, and connected between Heaven and earth. Our loved ones may show up in dreams or visits or other ways (who can limit God's imagination?), but the fact is that we're connected." (p.110) [emphasis in original]

Elsewhere they say:

"The fact that the veil is thin between our loved ones and us shouldn't shock us...we're all eternally connected on both sides of the veil." (p.108)

A Theosophist, a Hindu guru, a New Age neo-pagan, and a spirit medium would all agree wholeheartedly with these statements. So too would Ms Arcangel and Ms Springer, Gary Schwartz and Deepak Chopra. An ever-growing proportion of professing Christians would also agree. And yet these statements are completely false! They contradict some of the most fundamental doctrines of God's Holy Word and render void or superfluous the suffering and death of Christ on Calvary.

If everything is connected, then there is no death. And if death is not the consequence of sin, then sin is of little consequence. All is relative. We can never be separated from God because everything is connected. And if everything is connected then we too are part of God and He is part of us.

All of this must be immensely pleasing to the Great Deceiver, but he doesn't stop there. He takes matters a step further and presents a counterfeit version of heaven, and even a counterfeit version of hell. For example, Emmanuel Swedenborg (d.1772), whose writings were widely influential, gave graphic descriptions of his supposed journeys to both heaven and hell. So too did some of the Roman Catholic mystics. The Fatima visionaries, who were only children at the time, were given a terrifying vision of hell by the Virgin Mary (a fallen angel in disguise). This is how the Enemy indoctrinates mankind. A well-known modern account of a visit to hell – ***23 Minutes in Hell*** by Bill Wiese – is a product of the same supernatural deception.

These people undoubtedly gave a sincere report of what they experienced, but that does not mean their interpretation of the experience was correct. A person on LSD can take a terrifying 'trip' but his experience – or specifically his interpretation of it – tells us nothing about the next world. Mystics, visionaries, and individuals who undergo an 'out-of-body' experience are all taking a similar 'trip' but without the aid of LSD. Some seek it, and some do not – such as the Fatima visionaries or Bill Wiese. However, regardless of the factors that bring it about, it is still a 'trip' and of no value whatever in confirming, modifying or enlarging upon anything found in Scripture.

If nothing else, the Enemy is causing confusion through these deceptions. Some of the accounts were truly dramatic and had a powerful emotional impact on the subject. But they should never be trusted. In practice, even where Christians are reluctant to believe them, the Enemy scores a small victory by raising doubts in their minds and reinforcing the idea that the wall of separation between this world and the next is only a “veil.” And if it is only a “veil” then there is always the possibility that someday someone will figure out how to remove it. Contemplative spirituality, based on the writings of the Roman Catholic mystics, actually claims to have done so, provided the practitioner is prepared to undergo the necessary preparatory disciplines.

Our task as Bible-based believers

True believers must reject these lies with a passion! They must warn their fellow believers to watch earnestly for these lies and expose them, loudly and without restraint, the moment they infiltrate their church. They must denounce the false teachings of the New Age and condemn the many pseudo-Christian books that are poisoning the minds of professing Christians all over the globe.

This task is both urgent and challenging. Professing Christians who have begun to believe the lies of the New Age will likely resist any attempt to expose these false ideas. After all, the lies gained a foothold in the first place because of their strong appeal to our fallen, sinful nature. They have also been marketed with the message that the Bible has been misinterpreted by narrow-minded fundamentalists who only want to control the church and keep its members in subjection.

This attitude even came to the surface at one point in the Bergers' book:

"I (Steve) believe satanic attack has so infiltrated the church that there are even some believers today who want to minimize Heaven's unlimited glory ... If the Enemy can't get us to *not* believe in heaven at all, his next best desire is for us to believe in a minimized, predictable, boring Heaven. And we refuse!" (p.108) [emphasis in original]



William Paul Young
Author of *The Shack*



Deepak Chopra
New Age author

The message is clear: Those who stick to the traditional evangelical interpretation of the Bible have had their minds darkened by "satanic attack." They want to minimize the glory of heaven and hide its true beauty from other believers. (Presumably our paper falls into this category.)

The truth is that the New Age view of heaven in books like *My Dream of Heaven* by Rebecca Ruter Springer is a dreadful perversion of what God has prepared for those who love him. The extracts in **Appendix A** give a flavor of the imaginary place that Ms Springer believed she had visited. While it seemed real to her in her altered state of consciousness, it was nothing more than an elaborate mental construct designed by Satan to deceive and mislead his victim. He chose well, since Ms Springer then recorded her experience in writing and gave it to the world where, for over a hundred years, it has continued to deceive and mislead many others.

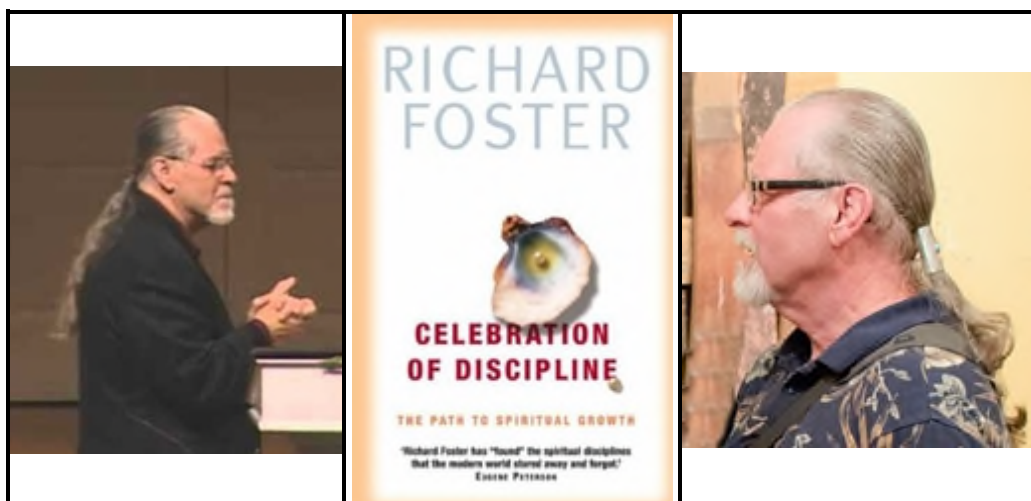
Even if one has difficulty dismissing her experience as an infernal fabrication, the matter is settled once and for all in God's Holy Word. Here is what the LORD tells us in Isaiah:

"For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him." (Isaiah 64:4)

In the New Testament, Paul expands upon this truth as follows:

"But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God." (1 Corinthians 2:9)

Non-believers have no idea what God has prepared for those who love Him! The truth of the next world is revealed only to those who are indwelt by the Holy Spirit. New Agers, mystics, Theosophists, and all the rest have only the counterfeit depiction of heaven (and hell) manufactured by Satan.



Furthermore, there is nothing in God's Word to suggest that whatever the Holy Spirit reveals to the believer about heaven can be communicated to someone else. It is the Holy Spirit alone who reveals it. Therefore Christians who claim to have had an experience of heaven and who try to convey it to others in words and images are acting contrary to God's Holy Word.

Christians would benefit greatly if they took any 'afterlife' books that they have in their home and threw them in the trash can. Such works are confusing, misleading and blasphemous. This includes the writings of Roman Catholic mystics like Teresa of Avila and Henri Nouwen, which are strongly promoted by the Emerging Church and the New Apostolic Reformation. Works like *A Celebration of Discipline* by Richard Foster have done immense harm to millions of professing believers. His subversive bestseller is nothing more than a celebration of Roman Catholic mysticism, the chief purpose of which is to enable the individual to hear Satan's lies more clearly.

"Therefore be patient, brethren, until the coming of the Lord...take the prophets, who spoke in the name of the Lord, as an example of suffering and patience. Indeed we count them blessed who endure. You have heard of the perseverance of Job and seen the end intended by the Lord – that the Lord is very compassionate and merciful."

– James 5:7-11

We would urge the Bergers to withdraw their book from public circulation. Though apparently written with the best of intentions, it is seriously misleading and liable to cause real spiritual harm to any Christian who is foolish enough to heed their advice.

Jeremy James
Ireland
November 14, 2013

Copyright Jeremy James 2013

Overview of *My Dream of Heaven*

This Appendix sets out a brief overview of the book, *My Dream of Heaven*, by Rebecca Ruter Springer.

She is taken one morning from her body by her departed brother-in-law

"One morning, dark and cold and stormy, after a day and night of intense suffering, I seemed to be standing on the floor by the bed, in front of the stained-glass window. Someone was standing by me, and, when I looked up, I saw it was my husband's favorite brother..."

She gladly went with her spirit guide

"My brother drew me gently, and I yielded, passing with him through the window, out on the veranda, and from thence, in some unaccountable way, down to the street."

She finds that heaven is like earth, only better

"...the next I knew, I was sitting in a sheltered nook, made by flowering shrubs, upon the softest and most beautiful turf of grass, thickly studded with fragrant flowers, many of them the flowers I had known and loved on earth...in that first moment I observed how perfect in its way was every plant and flower."

She lived like someone who had entered a great country estate

"Look where I would, I saw, half hidden by the trees, elegant and beautiful houses of strangely attractive architecture, that I felt must be the homes of the happy inhabitants of this enchanted place. I caught glimpses of sparkling fountains in many directions, and close to my retreat flowed a river, with placid breast and water clear as crystal...The air was soft and balmy, though invigorating; and instead of sunlight there was a golden and rosy glory everywhere; something like the afterglow of a Southern sunset in midsummer."

Her home was exquisite

"...he took my hand and led me up the low steps on to the broad veranda, with its beautiful inlaid floor of rare and costly marbles, and its massive columns of gray, between which, vines covered with rich, glossy leaves of green were intermingled with flowers of exquisite color and delicate perfume hanging in heavy festoons. We paused a moment here, that I might see the charming view presented on every side."

Everyone was so happy...

"...And such a merry, happy company of young people, I never saw before. They laughed and chatted and sang, as they worked; and I could not help wishing more than once that the friends whom they had left mourning for them might look in upon this happy group, and see how little cause they had for sorrow."

The great minds from earth pursue their studies...

"...many of the rarest minds in the earth-life, upon entering on this higher life, gain such elevated and extended views of the subjects that have been with them lifelong studies, that, pursuing them with zest, they write out for the benefit of those less gifted, the higher, stronger views they have themselves acquired, thus remaining leaders and teachers in this rarer life, as they were while yet in the world."

Yet another perfect apartment

"The framework of the furniture was of ivory; the upholstering of chairs and ottomans of silver-gray cloth, with the finish of finest satin; and the pillows and covering of the dainty couch were of the same. A large bowl of wrought silver stood upon the table near the front window, filled with pink and yellow roses, whose fragrance filled the air; and several rarely graceful vases also were filled with roses. The entire apartment was beautiful beyond description; but I had seen it many times before I was fully able to comprehend its perfect completeness."

And the food was simply delicious

"It seemed to me at the time, and really proved to be so, that in variety and excellence, food for the most elegant repast was here provided without labor or care. My brother gathered some of the different varieties and bade me try them. I did so with much relish and refreshment."

Even her father's home was quite delightful

"Every room spoke of modest refinement and cultivated taste, and the home air about it was at once delightfully perceptible. My father's study was on the second floor, and the first thing I noticed on entering was the luxuriant branches and flowers of an old-fashioned hundred-leafed rose tree, that covered the window by his desk."

Her father introduces death-bed repentants to the joys of heaven

"Where do my father's duties mostly lie?" I asked my mother. "He is called usually to those who enter life with little preparation – that which on earth we call death-bed repentance. You know what wonderful success he always had in winning souls to Christ; and these poor spirits need to be taught from the very beginning. They enter the spirit-life in its lowest phase, and it is your father's pleasant duty to lead them upward step by step. He is devoted to his work and greatly beloved by those he thus helps. He often allows me to accompany him and labor with him, and that is such a pleasure to me!"

Yet another perfect home

"We soon reached it, and I was truly charmed with it in every way. It was fashioned much like my brother Nell's home, and was, like it, built of polished woods. It was only partly finished, and was most artistically done. Although uncompleted, I was struck with the fact that everything was perfect so far as finished."

Old friends from earth come calling

"As time passed, and I grew more accustomed to the heavenly life around me, I found its loveliness unfolded to me like the slow opening of a rare flower. Delightful surprises met me at every turn. Now a dear friend, from whom I had parted years ago in the earth-life, would come unexpectedly upon me with cordial greeting..."

A special trip to a beautiful park and lake

"I turned and looked, like one but half awakened. Before us spread a lake as smooth as glass, but flooded with a golden glory caught from the heavens, that made it like a sea of molten gold. The blossom- and fruit-bearing trees grew down to its very border in many places, and far, far away, across its shining waters, arose the domes and spires of what seemed to be a mighty city. Many people were resting upon its flowery banks, and on the surface of the water were boats of wonderful structure, filled with happy souls, and propelled by an unseen power. Little children, as well as grown persons, were floating upon or swimming in the water; and as we looked a band of singing cherubs, floating high overhead, drifted across the lake, their baby voices borne to us where we stood, in notes of joyful praise."

She finally gets to meet Jesus, who calls himself her 'Elder Brother'

"My Savior – my King!" I whispered, clinging closely to him. "Yes, and Elder Brother and Friend," he added, wiping away tenderly the tears stealing from beneath my closed eyelids. "Yes, yes, 'the chiefest among ten thousand, and the One altogether lovely!'" again I whispered."

And trips to the auditorium

"Not long after this my brother said, "We will go to the grand auditorium this morning; it will be a rare day even here. Martin Luther is to talk on 'The Reformation; Its Causes and Effects,' and this will be supplemented by a talk from John Wesley. There may also be other speakers.""

And more beautiful houses in beautiful gardens

"The framework of couches, chairs and desk was of pure and spotless pearl, upholstered in dim gold; soft rugs and draperies everywhere; and through the low window, opening upon the flower-wreathed balcony, so enchanting a view of the broad, smooth river below, that again I caught my breath in delight. A thousand exquisite tints from the heavens above were reflected upon the tranquil waters, and a boat floating on the current was perfectly mirrored in the opaline-tinted ripples. Far across the shining waters the celestial hills arose, with domes and pillared temples and sparkling fountains perceptible everywhere."

A trip to a celestial city, with stores and colleges, schools and factories

"The streets I found were all very broad and smooth, and paved with marble and precious stones of every kind. Though they were thronged with people intent on various duties, not an atom of debris, or even dust, was visible anywhere. There seemed to be vast business houses of many kinds, though I saw nothing resembling our large mercantile establishments. There were many colleges and schools; many book and music-stores and publishing houses; several large manufactories, where, I learned, were spun the fine silken threads of manifold colors which were so extensively used in the weaving of the draperies I have already mentioned. There were art rooms, picture galleries and libraries, and many lecture halls and vast auditoriums."

A concert in the park by a choir of angels

"We found in one place a very large park, with walks and drives and fountains and miniature lakes and shaded seats, but no dwellings or buildings of any kind, except an immense circular open temple capable of seating many hundred; and where, my brother told me, a seraph choir assembled at a certain hour daily and rendered the oratorios written by the great musical composers of earth and heaven."

A trip to God's Temple

"Upon the summit of this gentle slope a Temple stood, whose vast dome, massive pillars and solid walls were of unsullied pearl, and through whose great mullioned windows shone a white radiance that swallowed up the golden glow of the twilight and made it its own."

God came and went

"We knew that the visible glory of the Lord was, for the present, withdrawn from the Temple which is his throne; still we knelt with bowed heads in silent worship before him. When at last we arose I did not lift my eyes while within the Temple; I desired it to remain upon my memory as it appeared when filled with his glory."

Heaven is described as earth "without its imperfections"

"These happy surprises do not come by chance," he answered. "One of the delights of this rare life is that no occasion is ever overlooked for reproducing here the pure enjoyments of our mortal life. It is the Father's pleasure to make us realize that this existence is but a continuance of the former life, only without its imperfections and its cares."

Lots to do but with plenty of time for socializing

"The current of my life flowed on in the heavenly ways, until the months began to lengthen into years and my daily studies ascended higher in the scale of celestial mysteries. I never wearied of study, though much was taught and gained through the medium of observation in the journeys that I was permitted to take with my brother into different parts of the heavenly kingdom. I never lacked time for social pleasures and enjoyments, for there is no clashing of duties with inclination, no unfulfilled desires, no vain strivings for the unattainable in that life, as in the life of earth."

Her brother-in-law returns from a tiring mission to earth

"He looked as wearied as one can ever look in that life, but I felt no anxiety about him, for I knew the rest was sure. He had been absent on some earth-mission much of the time for many days, and I knew from experience that some of the fatigue and care of earth will cling to us on such occasions, till we are restored by heaven's balmy air and life-giving waters. He had not told me, as he sometimes did, where his mission had led him, and I had not asked him, feeling sure that all it was best I should know would be imparted."

At long last, a trip to the Great Celestial Sea

She is given directions to "the great celestial sea"

"You know the way. Through the forest that leads to the Temple, till almost there; then bear to the right and follow the golden path that takes you direct to the shore."

When she arrives she has an experience that surpasses her audience with the LORD in the Temple

"And the sea! It spread out before us in a radiance that passes description in any language I have ever known. It was like the white glory that shone through the windows of the Temple, and beneath this shining glory we caught in the roll of the waves the blue tint of the waters of that sea which has no limit to its depths or bounds. Upon its shining bosom we saw in every direction boats, representing all nations, but in beauty of construction far surpassing anything earth has ever known. They were like great open pleasure-barges, and were filled with people looking with eager faces toward the shore, many in their eagerness standing erect and gazing with wistful, expectant eyes into the faces of those upon the shore."

Closing remarks

We have here an account of heaven in the classic occult tradition, where a woman of culture and refinement visits the so-called Astral Plane and finds everything to her liking. She even gets to meet the 'Elder Brother' New Age Jesus. Later she receives an audience with the 'Lord' who was paying a short visit to his Temple. Best of all, she got to visit the Great Celestial Sea, which in New Age and occult philosophy is the real source of all life.

Ms Springer's book gives a false vision of heaven, a grotesque parody of what God has prepared for those who love Him.

Bibliography

New Age / Occult

- | | |
|-----------------------------|---|
| Brinkley, Dannion | <i>Saved by the Light</i> (1995) |
| Cannon, Dolores | <i>Between Death and Life</i> (1993) |
| Chopra, Deepak | <i>Quantum Healing</i> (1989) |
| Eadie, Betty | <i>Embraced by the Light</i> (1992) |
| Estabrooks, G H | <i>Hypnotism</i> (1959) |
| Evans-Wentz, W (ed) | <i>The Tibetan Book of the Dead</i> (1927) |
| Fiore, Edith | <i>The Unquiet Dead</i> (1987) |
| Goswami, A et al | <i>The Self-Aware Universe</i> (1995) |
| Hunter, Charles and Frances | <i>Angels on Assignment</i> [with Roland Buck] (1979) |
| Kubler-Ross, Elizabeth | <i>The Wheel of Life: A Memoir of Living and Dying</i> (1997) |
| LaBerge, Stephen | <i>Lucid Dreaming</i> (1985) |
| Moody, Raymond | <i>Life After Life</i> (1975) |
| Muldoon, S & Carrington, H | <i>The Phenomena of Astral Projection</i> (1951) |
| Newton, Michael | <i>Journey of Souls</i> (1994) |
| Richelieu, Peter | <i>A Soul's Journey</i> (1953) |
| Sabom, Michael | <i>Recollections of Death</i> (1982) |
| Smith, Susy | <i>The Enigma of Out-of-Body Travel</i> (1965) |
| Swedenborg, Emmanuel | <i>Heaven and Its Wonders and Hell</i> (1758) |
| Talbot, Michael | <i>The Holographic Universe</i> (1991) |
| Wambach, Helen | <i>Life Before Life</i> (1979) |
| Weiss, Brian | <i>Many Lives, Many Masters</i> (1988) |
| Wiese, Bill | <i>23 Minutes in Hell</i> (2006) |
| Whitton, J & Fisher, J | <i>Life Between Life</i> (1986) |

Christian / Other

- | | |
|-------------------------|--|
| Baer, Randall | <i>Inside the New Age Nightmare</i> (1989) |
| Chafer, Lewis | <i>Satan: His Motives and Methods</i> (1919) |
| Cloud, David | <i>The New Age Tower of Babel</i> (2008) |
| Cumby, Constance | <i>Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow</i> (1985) |
| Dager, Al | <i>Vengeance Is Ours</i> (1990) |
| Gurnall, William | <i>The Christian in Complete Armour</i> (1662) |
| Harper, Audrey | <i>Dance with the Devil</i> (1990 and 2004) |
| Hunt, Dave | <i>Occult Invasion</i> (1998) |
| Hunt, Dave & McMahon, T | <i>The Seduction of Christianity</i> (1985) |
| Irvine, Doreen | <i>From Witchcraft to Christ</i> (1973) |
| Koch, Kurt | <i>Demonology Past and Present</i> (1973) |
| Matrisciana, Caryl | <i>Gods of the New Age</i> (1985) |
| Michaelsen, Johanna | <i>The Beautiful Side of Evil</i> (1982) |
| Smith, Warren | <i>The Light that was Dark</i> (2005) |
| Unger, Merrill | <i>Demons in the World Today</i> (1971) |

The Great Nephilim Deception: Why Christians are Being Tricked into Believing in ETs and UFOs

by Jeremy James



The great End Time deception began with the Counter-Reformation and has been growing in scope and complexity ever since. The goal, ultimately, is to draw all professing Christians into a false version of Christianity. To do this the church needs in effect to undergo another 'Reformation'. The resulting 'Church' will appear to be legitimate but will preach a gospel that cannot save anyone.

Modern apostasy opens the door to greater deception

Today we have several major movements within the professing church that have actually proclaimed their intention to bring about a new Reformation. One even boasts of this intention in its title – the New Apostolic Reformation. Another is the Purpose-Driven Church which redefines the 'church' in terms of its 'purpose', which in turn is determined by its leaders (who promote, among other things, Hindu *pranayama* and the occult practice of Reiki). The Emerging Church is yet another, which likes to proclaim, loudly and clearly, its goal of transforming the church into an entity better suited to the perceived needs of modern man.



Even though it arose over a hundred years ago, Pentecostalism too was a 'reformation' of the church since it made a number of basic changes to doctrine and practice without being rejected as a cult. It succeeded in shifting the focus from Christ, knowledge and humble service, respectively, to the Holy Spirit, experience and self-empowerment. Believers were expected to perform at least one 'miracle' – speaking in tongues – and, to some extent, to regard the Holy Spirit as a force. The New Apostolic Reformation is really Pentecostalism in a more advanced stage of 'reformation.'

The Word Faith movement is in many respects a merger of Pentecostalism and Christian Science, where faith is a force, thoughts are quasi-physical realities, the universe operates in accordance with 'spiritual laws' that anyone can master, and imagination is the principal means by which man can manipulate reality.

We are also witnessing the eclipse of the traditional evangelical church by the 'New Evangelicalism', a church that rejects separation, Biblical inerrancy, the reality of hell, and the fear of God. Furthermore, the line of demarcation between it and the Emerging Church is becoming increasingly blurred over time. For example, both are enamoured with 'contemplative spirituality' and the paganism of the Roman Catholic Church.

Chuck Missler and Koinonia Institute

If one looks at the various discernment websites on the Internet – many of which contain excellent information and are well worth exploring – we find ample analysis of these various 'reformed' (i.e. aberrant or apostate) versions of Christianity. However, there is one 'reformed' version that has not been receiving the attention it deserves, even from websites that profess to offer comprehensive coverage of the main strands of contemporary heresy. This is the strange new version of Christianity that Chuck Missler and his friends at Koinonia Institute are developing.



**Chuck Missler (left) with fellow UFO enthusiasts,
LA Marzulli (center) and Tom Horn.**

While it is probably too early to give the Missler version a definitive title, some commentators are referring to it as 'Quantum Spirituality'. This is intended to highlight the way Missler is importing concepts from modern Physics, often in a New Age form, and applying them to a traditional Biblical worldview.

In this paper we propose to examine only one element of Missler's New Age version of Christianity (though we will address other elements in a future paper, God willing).

While the element in question has major implications for Christian doctrine, followers of the Missler system seem unable to recognize the fact. Much the same blindness afflicts the thousands who study his teachings on television and DVD or who attend the annual Nephilim 'prophecy' conferences where Missler plays such a prominent role.

The element, of course, is ETs and UFOs.

Why ETs and UFOs cannot possibly be physically real

A major effort is being made by the 'Second Reformation' planners in the Vatican to convince Christians that physical vehicles are visiting this planet from other galaxies and that these vehicles are manned by intelligent physical beings. The principal target audience for this deception is the Bible-believing church.

The ground is being prepared in a systematic way. In recent years senior spokesmen for the Vatican have indicated that belief in the theory of Evolution is not inconsistent with Christian doctrine and that intelligent life may conceivably exist in other galaxies. The Jesuits even have their own astronomical observatory on Mount Graham, Arizona. It is difficult to see how this could serve any purpose other than to provide early detection of unusual activity in outer space and to corroborate significant claims made by other observatories. This will lend credence to any statements they might make if, and when, an ET/UFO 'contact' is officially declared.



**The Vatican Advanced
Technology Telescope on
Mount Graham, Arizona.**

**The observatory is owned
by the Vatican and operated
by Jesuit priests.**

There is one crucial fact that readers will need to keep in mind if this paper is to make any sense. If the Bible is the Word of God (and it is) then physical ETs and physical UFOs cannot exist. Many will argue that the Bible does not address this question and therefore the existence or otherwise of physical ETs/UFOs is not, in itself, a doctrinal matter. But they are wrong.

Let's see why.

While several reasons may be given there are two that ought to be evident to the vast majority of Bible-believing Christians:

1. The Bible describes life as God's creation. Nothing evolves. Since only two intelligent lifeforms are described in the Bible, then only two can exist. These are angels and men. If another intelligent lifeform existed in this physical universe then it too would be subject to sin and death and thus in need of redemption. Since Christ incarnated as man in order to take on the sin of man and die in his place, his redemptive work related only to man. It could not relate to another intelligent lifeform. If God had created another intelligent physical lifeform but made no provision for its subsequent redemption, he would have acted contrary to his holy character – since "His mercy endureth forever." Since it is impossible for God to act contrary to his holy character, no other intelligent physical lifeform can exist.
2. The Bible clearly states that all celestial objects – stars, etc – were made after the earth was made. Their only purpose was to serve man (re times and seasons) and to declare the glory of God to all mankind. Unless another intelligent being was created at the same time – "in the beginning" – it could not otherwise exist. The scope of the account given in Genesis must be comprehensive if Scripture is to declare "And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good." If Genesis necessarily embraces the totality of God's perfect work of creation, and the only physical being made in his image and likeness was man, then man is the only intelligent physical lifeform in the universe.

The power of modern indoctrination

Previous generations of Bible-believing Christians had a clear understanding of this basic truth. However, with the advent of the false theory of evolution in 1859, the inauguration of science fiction as a literary genre by Jules Verne and HG Wells in the late 19th century, and the seemingly never-ending production of movies and TV series promoting the reality of intelligent life in other galaxies, mankind is being steadily conditioned to accept the possibility of alien intelligence.



This progressive indoctrination has been supplemented by a huge increase in scientific knowledge regarding the vastness of interstellar space and the staggering number of galaxies that actually exist. As a result, most professing Christians have been lulled into adopting an “open mind” on the question.

The great ET/UFO deception has also been augmented by countless reports of UFO sightings and abductions, a supposed cover-up at Roswell, and a wealth of secondary evidence, such as crop circles and animal mutilations.

If an extraterrestrial race of intelligent beings is not producing these phenomena, then who is? There are only two possible options – wicked men or fallen angels. Given the importance of this grand program of deception in Satan's End Time plan, we can be fairly certain that both groups are involved.

Satan has no choice but to exploit every kind of deception

In order to appreciate the magnitude of what is happening, we need to consider the stakes from Satan's perspective. A staggeringly large army of intelligent beings will be consigned to eternal damnation if they fail to prevent the return of Christ. As their supreme commander, Satan is prepared, even obliged, to use the entire arsenal of resources at his disposal to secure victory. We should recall that he was willing to hand over his entire domain to Christ if he would only bow down and worship him. In revealing this fact, the Word of God is telling us that Satan is prepared to commit everything under his control to achieve his goal. If this is the case, then we should expect the Satanic world system even now to be feverishly at work, albeit in secret, on schemes that will contribute, one way or another, to his ultimate victory. This means that a substantial part of the wealth of this world, along with the very best brains and technology, are currently being deployed surreptitiously to prevent the return of Christ.

Oddly enough, we don't need tangible proof of this. The endgame depicted in God's Holy Word demands that Satan marshal his earthly resources in this way. He is obliged to deploy his supernatural army for the same purpose. The plan, whatever it may be, is bound to contain elements that need time to mature before they can be implemented. Just as Stalin and Mao – among the most wicked of men – had their 5-Year Plans, we should expect Satan to have his 500-Year Plan, with targets and milestones to be achieved along the way.



He would score a major victory if he could convince the majority of mankind that physical ETs and UFOs actually exist, that they are visiting this planet (and have been for thousands of years), and that the future of the human race is directly dependant on their benign intervention. Such a disclosure would have a profound impact on mankind. The enemies of Biblical truth would mock Christianity and ridicule both the account of history given in Genesis and the account of the future given in Revelation. Christians themselves would likely depart from Biblical truth in vast numbers and accept the New Age lie that Jesus was simply *a* 'Christ', not *the* Christ, but merely one of many highly evolved souls who possessed the so-called *Christ Consciousness*. They would then turn willingly to one of these "Christs" – whom Jesus warned would come in his name and deceive many.

It is not our intention in this paper to examine the many ways in which this massive deception is being cunningly orchestrated, some by man ("the insurrection of the workers of iniquity" – Psalm 64) and some by demonic entities. We propose to focus mainly on the work of one man, a leading figure in the Evangelical church, and determine whether his teachings give comfort, wittingly or otherwise, to the architects of the great ET/UFO deception. This approach will enable us to describe both the anatomy of this grand illusion and the methods that the Enemy is using to construct it.

Before we commence our analysis of Missler's *Alien Encounters* [1997] (co-written with Mark Eastman) we need to emphasize that the ideas in his book cannot be dismissed merely as speculation or harmless conjecture. Once ideas of this kind are given the seal of approval by a respected figure and 'released' into the community, as it were, they can spread at an alarming rate. Others have come along after Missler, taken his ideas, and bred an even more treacherous variety. One has only to consider the works of Tom Horn or L.A.Marzulli to see how the worthless seeds sown by Missler have grown into a tangled web of briars and brambles, trapping the unwary and drawing them ever further into error and confusion. In fact, both Horn and Marzulli cite Missler's book as an important influence on their work.



Missler claims that UFOs and ETs are physically real

Even though he claims to teach only Biblical doctrine, Missler believes in the physical reality of UFOs and their ET navigators:

"In recent years, a number of astonishing events in our skies and in the corridors of power and influence have suggested to many that we are on the verge of open and global recognition of the reality of UFOs (unidentified flying objects) and extraterrestrial life..." [Chap.1]

"Yet, there remain behind it all too many serious cases which involve multiple reliable witnesses and even tangible physical evidences, enough to bury even the most ardent skeptic." [Chap.1]

In arguing his case he draws upon the hoary mythology popularized by such authors as Erich von Däniken and Zecharia Sitchin, who claimed to find evidence of UFO/ET visitations in the archeological records of ancient civilizations:

"Who are these extraterrestrials? Where are they from? What is their agenda? Whatever the case, one thing is clear: the appearance of unidentified flying objects is an ancient phenomenon which has perplexed – even harassed – mankind from the beginning of written history." [Chap.1]

"With these remarkable records of the gods of Egypt flying on a winged celestial disk and the flying boat of Ra, it is easy to see why UFO researchers have embraced these texts as proof of ancient visitations by a technologically advanced race of extraterrestrial beings. It is equally easy to understand why the ancient Egyptians worshiped them as gods. There are many other Egyptian texts which are equally suggestive of UFO activity in ancient times." [Chap.2]

In making these claims he is guilty of the same journalistic manipulation that his predecessors employed, where the burden of proof – which ought to fall on the author – is replaced instead by a burden of rebuttal. In other words, unless the reader can refute the so-called evidence, he is morally obliged to accept it as plausible. This trick is usually effective if a bewildering body of 'evidence' is supplied, couched in emotive language, and peppered here and there with peals of cheery approval.

	<p><i>Life Itself: Its Origin and Nature</i> by Francis Crick (1981)</p> <p>Crick co-discovered the double-helix structure of DNA for which he received a Nobel Prize.</p> <p>He proposed that DNA may have been intentionally spread throughout the universe by an advanced extraterrestrial civilization. Known as Panspermia, this theory is merely Evolution under another name.</p> <p>According to Missler the theory merits consideration.</p>
--	---

He also resorts to the use of subtle innuendo to portray empty speculation as an established fact:

"Francis Crick also thinks that life on Earth may have begun when aliens from another planet sent a rocket ship containing spores to seed the Earth. This is no idle thought; Crick first proposed it with chemist Leslie Orgel in 1973 in an article entitled "Directed Panspermia" in a professional science journal called *Icarus*. A decade later Crick wrote a book, *Life Itself*, reiterating the theory" [emphasis added] [Chap.6]

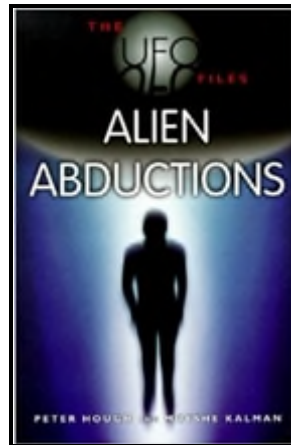
"This is no idle thought." Really? As a reputable scholar and teacher of Biblical truth, Missler knows full well that it is nothing of the sort! The panspermia theory is just another way of importing the theory of evolution, but without having to explain away its endless contradictions.

He then goes on to use yet another journalistic device, where the reader is asked to believe something on the grounds that the 'evidence' is simply overwhelming and only a loser could possibly fail to see that the official denials are phony:

"For 50 years, the quiet tensions behind the intimidations, ostensible cover-ups, and ridicule has continued. Wading through the countless documentaries, interviews, etc., and allowing for emotions, exploitations, disinformation – much of it deliberate by the U.S. Government – one can clearly conclude there was, indeed, a cover-up of some kind." [Chap.3]

The Characteristics and Powers of ETs and UFOs

Having lulled the reader into accepting the reality of ETs/UFOs, he then makes a giant leap forward and endows them with specific characteristics and abilities by using even less evidence than he used to demonstrate their existence. This too is a neat journalistic trick where, having induced the reader to accept one idea, the writer quickly tags on another before the reader has time to recognize that an even higher standard of proof is now required. After all it is one thing to assert that UFOs are real, but it is an entirely different matter to contend that a vehicle whose very existence has long been in doubt is now known to possess certain definitive characteristics.



In addition to having the power to abduct people from their homes and perform surgical experiments upon them, Missler claims that -

"Well-documented accounts of UFOs that change shape, dematerialize, and defy the laws of physics have challenged the extraterrestrial hypothesis and caused many researchers to speculate that UFOs and their occupants may not be extraterrestrial, but extradimensional beings from beyond the four dimensions of our space-time domain!" [Chap.2]

UFOs, he says, can "change shape, dematerialize, and defy the laws of physics." His evidence for this is specious, to say the least. He relies in the main on vague secondhand sources whose scientific credibility has never been established.

What he does do, however, is take the traditional concept of the UFO as an extraterrestrial phenomenon – coming from deep space – and turn it into an "extradimensional" one. Having assumed that reports of their unusual behavior are legitimate and UFOs are not constrained by the laws of the physical universe, he concludes that they could actually be coming from another dimension.

This raises for him the possibility that these "extradimensional" beings may even emanate from the supernatural realm:

"Because of the interdimensional nature of UFOs and their occupants, many researchers suggest that the phenomenology that generates UFOs is also responsible for the historical reports of angels, demons, fairies, fauns, sylphs, incubi, succubi, and any number of aerially adept supernatural entities." [Chap.12]

This could lead the reader to believe that Missler is now removing UFOs and ETs from the physical realm entirely, which would mean that, as immaterial entities, they could not pose a direct threat to the well-being of mankind. However, he is not saying this. For Missler, these beings **are** capable of physical manifestation and therefore **could** pose the same threat to mankind as an extraterrestrial invader. The main difference is that, unlike 'ordinary' ETs, these extradimensional beings are close to the earth and are fully conversant with human behavior and limitations. They may also possess powers that would make them even more dangerous than a traditional interstellar ET.

This is a very clever move on his part. It allows him to preach about the reality of ETs and UFOs without being accused of indulging in extra-Biblical speculation. After all, angels **do** exist. However, in doing this, he is simply shifting the focus of his speculation and ascribing to fallen angels the very powers and capabilities that ETs are supposed to exhibit.

In the following excerpts from *Alien Encounters* he describes the range of powers that he believes the fallen angels – or supernatural ETs – actually possess:

- A "Satan and his fallen angels are able to manifest physically in time and space, morph themselves into a multitude of shapes. Incubi, succubi, fauns, satyrs, and sylphs are supernatural entities which many scholars believe are simply different morphological forms of fallen angels. These entities are found extensively in the folkloric literature of mankind. According to this literature, these entities have harassed, interbred with, and even abducted humans for thousands of years." [Chap.12]
- B "There will no doubt be many who will find the entire thesis (that angels can manifest physically and consort with humans) presented herein impossible to believe. The skeptic will likely argue that "angels are spirit beings that have no physical bodies, so the entire thesis is absurd." While we don't know how it is done, we should not underestimate the power of Satan and his minions. If Satan and his minions were capable of this in the days of Noah, there is every reason to believe that they still are." [Chap.13]
- C "The fact is that angels do manifest themselves in physical form throughout the Bible and the annals of history. How they do it is not explained. However, angels, including fallen ones, do have the power to manipulate matter and reshape it into a multitude of forms, including life! ...Suffice it to say that if angels can appear physically; take men by the hand; fight with men; and form eyes, ears, skin, etc., then the manifestation of reproductive organs is also within their capabilities." [Chap.13]
- D "There will be those who will no doubt argue that Satan and his cohorts are incapable of creating alien ships and masquerading as extraterrestrials. However, when we look carefully at the capabilities of angelic beings...we find that [they] have extraordinary ability and power to manipulate matter within our space-time domain." [Chap.13]

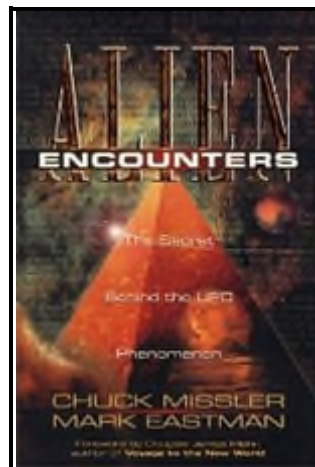
- E "Many Bible teachers assume that Satan cannot create life, believing instead that this ability belongs to God alone. However, in this scripture we find that Satan, acting through the sorcerers and magicians, was able to convert nonliving matter into (apparently) living serpents. In the subsequent verses we find that the magicians and sorcerers were also able to create a plague of frogs and turn the Nile to blood!" [Chap.14]

Any Christian who loves God's Holy Word should be horrified by these claims. In making them Missler departs radically from accepted Biblical hermeneutics (principles of interpretation) and manipulates Scripture in a truly bizarre way. He conducts a most cynical exercise by mixing outrageous speculation with cheap journalism and ancient folklore to produce a definitive statement about a phenomenon that no Bible scholar of any repute has suggested over the past 2,000 years.

The magnitude of what he is saying becomes even more apparent when we itemize his claims:

1. The fallen angels can take physical form whenever they wish. [A]
2. They can choose any physical form they desire. [A]
3. They have taken a variety of physical forms for thousands of years. [A]
4. They have harassed humans physically for thousands of years. [A]
5. They have interbred with humans for thousands of years. [A]
6. They have been abducting humans for thousands of years. [A]
7. They carried out activities 3-6 above on a grand scale before the Flood. [B]
8. They can take on human form with natural human organs. [C]
9. They can manufacture functional reproductive organs. [C]
10. They can manipulate matter from outside our space-time domain. [D]
11. And Satan, their leader, can create life. [E]

That a reputable Bible scholar should make such claims, and profess to find confirmation of them in the Word of God, is inexcusable.



Can Satan "create life" as Missler claims?

Throughout the Bible the LORD refers to Himself repeatedly as the God who created heaven and earth and "all that therein is." The heathen, He says, worship 'gods' who are not gods, and bow down before idols that can neither move nor speak.

Countless scriptures show that God alone is the Creator. He alone has the power to create something out of nothing. All other lifeforms are created beings only and are thus **incapable** of creating anything.

This has been a basic doctrine of Christianity for so long that it is hard to see how anyone could possibly reject it! To do so is to pervert the sovereignty of God and foment chaos.

Missler refers to the works that Satan performed when he defied the LORD before Pharaoh. In doing so he performed three counterfeit tricks in a demonic attempt to replicate the true wonders that God performed. We are not to understand these tricks or counterfeits as equivalent in substance to the works that God performed but as a remarkable attempt to convince Pharaoh that he had done so. There is no doubt that Satan had to exercise his considerable supernatural powers to achieve these effects, and that the effects themselves were physically convincing. When Aaron threw down his rod and it became a serpent, the magicians "also did in like manner with their enchantments" (Exodus 7:11). [The Hebrew word for "enchantments" in these verses is *lahat*, literally 'flaming angelic sword', from the root 'to kindle or burn.'] They also turned to blood the waters (presumably the water in cisterns) which Moses and Aaron had spared when they turned the river to blood. And again the Bible tells us that they did this "with their enchantments" (Exodus 7:22), just as they did in their final counterfeit when they "brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt" (Exodus 8:7).

If Satan has the power to create lifeforms, as Missler contends, then there is no reason why he could not also have used his enchantments to bring up lice, as Moses and Aaron did by miraculous means in the next plague. As the Bible records, the magicians tried to conjure a counterfeit of this also, but failed.

We are not told how Satan managed to manifest large numbers of frogs in his counterfeit of the second plague. But we do know from the totality of God's Word that he did not create them, but relied rather on a supernatural power possessed by certain angels.

It is a very serious matter when a highly respected Bible scholar like Chuck Missler presumes to radically reinterpret God's Word – and does so in a manner that conflicts in a most fundamental way with Christian doctrine – by using such a juvenile and reckless method of exegesis.

New Age Hermeneutics for a New Age 'Christianity'

Just how far is he prepared to go to redefine Biblical Christianity and formulate a New Age version of his own? The following excerpt may help to answer that question. It displays an extraordinary disregard for traditional standards of Biblical interpretation and a willingness to entertain speculative arguments that many believers would regard as blasphemous:

"There are some that view Jesus as a kind of "Super Angel" or hyperdimensional "Extraterrestrial." Clearly, he did demonstrate many hyperdimensional capabilities. His ability to materialize and dematerialize, while yet being tangible, within a closed room, indicates that he possesses a dimensionality which is independent of the limitations of our three-dimensional spatial "reality" His ability to foretell the future indicates his nature is independent of our time domain. Conquering death, as validated by his resurrection, was, of course, the crowning achievement and is evidence of supremacy over the laws of physics." [Chap.14]

Missler is seriously asking his readers to consider the possibility that Jesus was really a hyperdimensional extraterrestrial with exceptional powers, including the ability to demonstrate his "supremacy over the laws of physics" by resurrecting his dead body – which Missler patronisingly describes as his "crowning achievement." That any true believer, not to talk of a highly-respected Bible scholar, should publish such a suggestion, and have the gall to present it for serious consideration, is deeply troubling.

In place of the second Person of the Holy Trinity we find instead, in Missler's strange paranormal world, a speculative kind of "Super Angel." In fact, there is little if anything to differentiate such a being from the concept of Lucifer that prevails among many occult groups – yet another hyper-dimensional super-angel with extraordinary powers. Indeed the Mormons consider Jesus and Lucifer to be twins. We need to be concerned that Missler is presenting a thesis that aligns far better with the cult of Mormonism than it does with Biblical Christianity.



Sources of information about ETs and UFOs

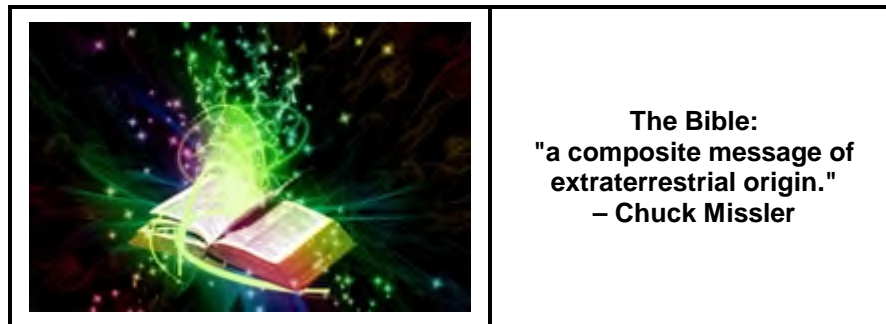
The information sources that Missler uses to substantiate his theory are perplexing, to say the least. Even when he refers to Scripture he can be very eccentric. Take for example his attitude to the Bible itself:

"It may come as a surprise to learn that we have in our possession a series of documents which are demonstrably a composite message of extraterrestrial origin." [Chap.11]

Given the views expressed elsewhere in *Alien Encounters* and Missler's professed belief in hyperdimensional ETs, it is clear that he means exactly what he says, namely that the Bible is not necessarily and exclusively the Word of God but may also be regarded as a series of integrated messages from a higher dimension.

It would be easy to gloss over Missler's New Age redefinition of the Bible and treat it as little more than a throw-away remark. But it's not. He has repeated this view on other occasions, including an address given at a CCF meeting in the Philippines on 27 January 2013.

There is a vast difference between the Word of God and "a composite message of extraterrestrial origin." The former is divinely inspired, immutable and perfect, while the latter, despite its supposed merits, is subject to whatever limitations restrict the mind of an extraterrestrial being, no matter what dimension it hails from.



Just as a stage magician deceives his audience with a simple act of misdirection, Missler gets his readers to swallow a hook with this simple proposition. The moment we allow ourselves to equate God's Word with anything else, however exalted and illustrious, we have denied it. The victim can thrash about as much as he likes thereafter, but he is eventually hauled on board like an exhausted marlin.

Missler has two main sources of supposedly firsthand information about ETs and UFOs, both of which ought to raise serious questions about his objectivity and his commitment to scientific integrity. The two categories are channelers and abductees:

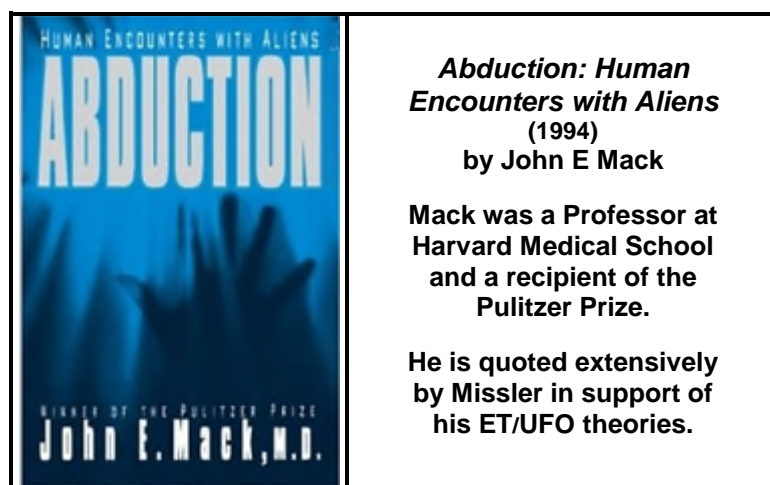
"In our effort to identify their origin, mission, and agenda for mankind, it is important to examine the messages from our extraterrestrial visitors. In the last several decades, tens of thousands of alleged extraterrestrial contactees have received messages from our "space brothers," including detailed information regarding our future destiny, our purpose, and *their* role in our future evolutionary development." [emphasis in original] [Chap.7]

"...one of the more common sources of information from extraterrestrials comes through channelers. Channeling is a process whereby an individual (the channel) allows him or herself to be entered or spoken through by a spiritual entity. This process, which has been used by mediums to contact spiritual entities for thousands of years, is a common occult method. Many modern "channelers" claim that they have acted as channels for numerous highly evolved "extraterrestrial entities" who have the capability to reach them and convey their thoughts by telepathic means. While the reliability of such information is dubious at best, it is surprising how consistent the messages are from the alleged extraterrestrials as given through channelers and mediums." [Chap.6]

"Information about abductions comes primarily from two sources: spontaneous recollection and hypnotic regression. According to researchers, about a third of the people who report an abduction experience remember large portions of the event spontaneously. The remaining two thirds require some form of relaxation therapy or hypnotic regression to recall the events." [Chap.5]

One may need to read these excerpts again to confirm that Missler is actually basing the veracity of much of what he claims in his book on reports from 'contactees', 'abductees', 'channelers', 'mediums', telepathy, and hypnotic regression. He set out initially with claims based on mythology, folklore and a distorted interpretation of the Bible, but he has now advanced to what he considers a more impressive means of validation – information conveyed by "spiritual entities" (demons)!

It is truly astonishing that he has got away with this for over sixteen years. How can any professing Christian share a platform with this man, or participate in his various programs, knowing that he holds these strange views and that he is anxious to spread them throughout the Evangelical church?



He depends on folklore, mythology and mediumistic messages to justify his claim that a major threat is posed to the human race by a vast army of hostile ETs. In making this claim he is also modifying, if not transforming, many fundamental doctrines of Biblical Christianity. And yet his evidence, even by his own admission is "dubious at best." He even admits that the majority of abductees were already under demonic influence *before* they had their alleged experiences:

"Abductee surveys have revealed that the overwhelming majority of abductees have shown an interest in paranormal activities, Eastern religions, and New Age world-view. A large percentage of abductees have also reported a history of involvement with Ouija boards, astrology, witchcraft, astral projection, telepathic communication, channeling, past life regressions, and the like. Still others simply agreed to go along with their abductors when approached." [Chap.5]

One would imagine that, having hedged his claims with various caveats and cautionary remarks, he would shrink from basing a doctrine of any kind on his supposed 'evidence.' But he does exactly the opposite! Having raised doubts about his sources, he then proceeds to argue his case as though the earlier information was actually valid! The reader is left to assume that, despite his stated reservations, Missler is satisfied that enough of the reports were objectively reliable to warrant their acceptance. As a result, by the time he reaches the 14th chapter the reader is being asked to believe the most outrageous claims about ETs and UFOs and their imminent threat to the well-being of mankind.

Missler's view of the Future

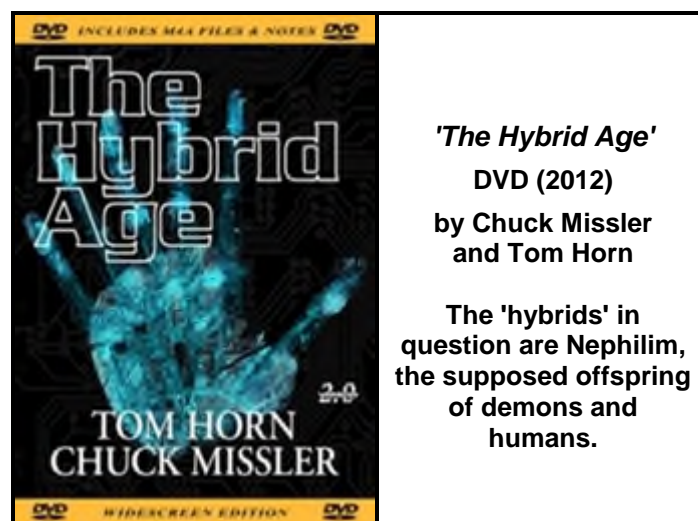
This brings us to the Missler's view of the future of this planet and the outlook for humanity. He quotes Dr John Mack, noted authority on UFO abductions:

"It is difficult to ignore the fact that the UFO abduction phenomenon is taking place in the context of a planetary crisis of major proportions...Abductions seem to be concerned primarily with two related projects: changing human consciousness to prevent the destruction of the earth's life, and a joining of two species for the creation of a new evolutionary form."

- Dr John Mack, *Abduction: Human Encounters with Aliens*, 1994

He is not citing this as his own opinion but states that it is part of an amazing global deception that has taken thousands of years to set up. He contends (rationally, in our view) that the Antichrist will need some way of explaining the Rapture to the frightened masses of humanity, as well as the wrathful phenomena of the Tribulation, without alerting them to the truth of Biblical prophecy. As he says:

"This carefully crafted...deception has taken thousands of years to set up. At the end of the 20th century we have hundreds of millions of people who will embrace such teachings as a rational explanation for the wrath of God, the interbreeding of aliens with man, and the Rapture of the Church." [emphasis added] (Chap.12)



Just when he appears to be dismissing categorically the entire ET/UFO scenario as a major End Time deception, he immediately reinstates it with the phrase, "the interbreeding of aliens with man"!

It is difficult to untangle exactly what Missler is trying to say here. On the one hand, he seems to believe that Satan is preparing a global deception using ETs and UFOs, but that this is based only on demonic mind-games such as abductions and channeling. On the other hand, he is saying that Satan also intends to use his ability to interact physically with humans to form a human-demonic hybrid that will pose as much a threat to humanity as a UFO invasion. Presumably the global deception (based on demonic mind-games) will create a smokescreen that will confuse humanity and enhance the shock-and-awe effect of the planned hybrid invasion.

In any event, here is how Missler describes what he sees as the real threat facing humanity:

"What will the state of the world be like as this planetary climax approaches? Jesus warned, "As the days of Noah were, so shall the days of the coming of the Son of Man be." The current spate of UFOs and alien intrusions appear to be a key part of what's coming." (Chap.11)

"While today many Christians can accept the notion that such Satanic unions might have occurred in the murky past of the days of Noah, the notion that these same events could occur in our "days of enlightenment" causes many to recoil at the thought. But didn't Jesus state that the world's predicament would be as it was in "the days of Noah"? He did, indeed!" (Chap.12)

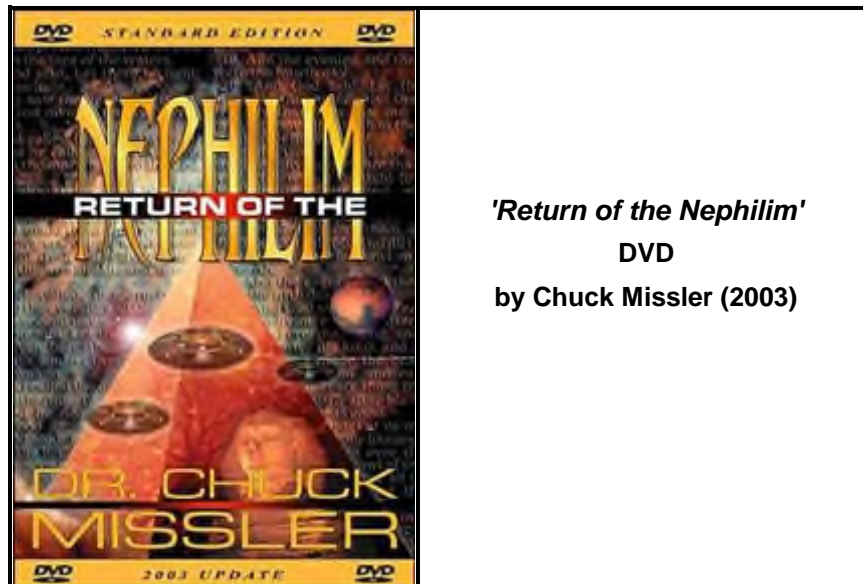
"Jesus spoke of such an event near the end of his ministry when asked about the signs before his coming. As he was enumerating the signs before his coming Jesus said,

"And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things **which are coming on the earth:** for the powers of heaven shall be shaken...And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh" (Luke 21:25-26, 28).

""Looking after those things which are coming on the earth." What a remarkable statement by Jesus! What things are going to be coming on Earth? What catastrophe would cause men's hearts to fail them? What would it take to cause millions of believers to seriously doubt and "fall away" from the Biblical world-view? While we can only speculate about the nature of these events, one thing is for certain, the appearance of alien ships in the skies of planet Earth would be the greatest shock in the history of mankind. It would shake the foundations of religious, scientific, and philosophical paradigms. It would cause many of God's elect to abandon, for a time, the Biblical world-view. It would indeed cause the hearts of many men to fail!"

(Chap.13)

According to Missler the "things coming on the earth" are demonic hybrids. But Jesus is not talking about space invaders! He is talking, rather, about the terrifying judgment of God that will come upon the earth in the End Time.

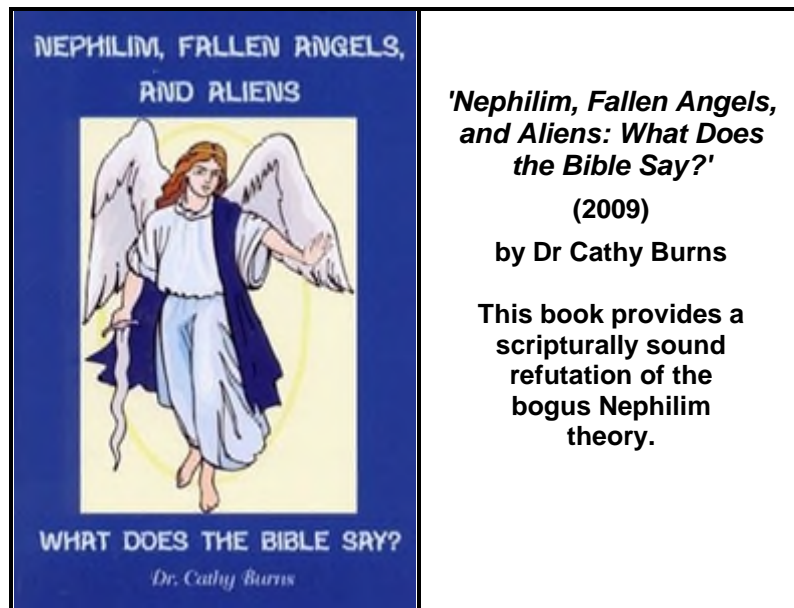


The Nephilim Hoax

At this point we need to examine exactly how Missler justifies his demonic hybrid (or Nephilim) theory in Biblical terms.

This theory has already been comprehensively refuted by Dr Cathy Burns in her book, *Nephilim, Fallen Angels, and Aliens: What Does the Bible Say?* (2009). Other Bible scholars have also rejected the theory as speculative hokum based on seriously flawed exegetical principles. Generally Nephilim zealots ignore any statement in Scripture that conflicts with their theory and focus only on those which, with enough twisting and bending, can be made to suit their purpose.

Much of the semantic conjuring that these 'experts' employ to construct their false theory centers around the Biblical meaning of the word "seed". In nearly all cases it means an actual physical seed (of the agricultural variety) or the descendants of an individual. In a few cases, however, it is used figuratively. For example, after reciting the Parable of the Sower, Christ said, "The seed is the word of God." (Luke 8:11). Also, in Romans 9:8 Paul actually reverses the meaning, withholding approval from the physical but giving it to the figurative: "They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed." (In saying this he also confirms that the Hebrew *zara* [seed] and the Greek *sperma* [seed] are equivalent).



These examples show that the Biblical use of the word 'seed' does not necessarily imply a physical or reproductive seed. So when a Nephilim theorist says, for example, that Genesis 3:15 speaks of Satan's seed ("And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed...") it does not mean that Satan has the capacity to generate offspring. Rather it means that his followers or 'children', both demonic and human ("Ye are of your father the devil..."), will hate those who follow Christ.

Missler tries the same trick with a verse from Daniel that is often quoted by the Nephilim theorists:

"And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay." (Daniel 2:43)

This verse is found in the section of Daniel dealing with the latter part of the fourth world empire, which will exercise global control in the End Time. Here is how Missler exploits this passage:

"Switching to a personal pronoun, *they* "shall mingle themselves with the seed of men..." This is extremely suggestive when viewed in the light of the warning of our Lord...ostensibly directing us to look more closely at Genesis 6. Just what (or who) are "mingling with the seed of men?" Who are these Non-seed? It staggers the mind to contemplate the potential significance of Daniel's passage and its implications for the future global governance.

"Could this be a hint of a return to the mischief of Genesis 6? Are "aliens" and their hybrid offspring part of the political makeup of this emergent world empire? Are the UFO incidents part of a carefully orchestrated program to lead us toward a political agenda?

"Or has it started already? Are the UFOs and increasingly widespread abductions part of the preparations for this scenario? Is the alleged "hybridization program" on which John Mack and others expound part of a Satanic plan to infiltrate the coming global government with "alien" Satanic forces? Are these aliens or their offspring part of the move toward a global government that we already see in motion, both here in the U.S. and in Europe?" (Chap.13)

This sensationalistic exegesis is very disturbing. With a series of rhetorical questions he implies that demons bred with humans before the Flood and that this in turn prompted the LORD to destroy them (along with virtually all life on earth); but they interbred yet again after the Flood and today are scheming in concert with their hyperdimensional brethren to take over the world.

This is science fiction, not Biblical exegesis. It is a puerile mixture of speculation, fantasy, and irrational argument. Many who employ this kind of wacky reasoning are working on the pseudo-scientific principle that 'if it can happen, it will happen.' But they ignore what the LORD told us will **actually** happen. How many space aliens do we find in the Book of Revelation? How many motherships unload their invading armies to destroy mankind? How many hybrids descend from the skies to conquer the hapless masses of humanity?

The reference in Daniel to the mingled seed of men is a reference to the fatal composition of the fourth world empire in its latter phase. The first three world empires, as delineated in Daniel – the Babylonian, Medo-Persian, and the Greek – each had a major advantage over their End Time counterpart, namely a predominant racial identity. They were ethnically homogeneous, possessing the same language and culture and descended from a common racial group or "seed". The latter phase of the Roman Empire will lack this significant advantage, being a composite of many races ("seeds"), languages and cultural backgrounds. This will make it extremely difficult for supporters of the Antichrist to weld all regions of the globe into a single, well-functioning political entity. Daniel himself tells us that the nascent world government will comprise ten continental regions, each with its own governor (the "toes" in Daniel's image). The Antichrist will be able to take control of these regions for only a very short time.



This interpretation becomes even more apparent when one examines Daniel 2:43 in context:

[40] And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

[41] And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

[42] And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

[43] And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

[44] And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. (Daniel 2:40-44)

In the course of his various arguments, Missler also refers to Genesis 6:

"And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose. And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years. There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown." (Genesis 6:1-4)

It would take too long to explore what this passage *actually* means, but we know for a certainty what it **cannot** mean. Missler claims that it proves that the fallen angels ("sons of God") mated with human females ("daughters of men") and produced strange hybrid offspring ("giants in the earth", "men of renown"). But this interpretation conflicts with several other Biblical truths:

- (a) "Who maketh his angels spirits" (Psalm 104:4 and Hebrews 1:7). A spirit being cannot interact with the earth unless the LORD permits it.
- (b) The angels were all made at once, at the start of Creation week (Job 38:4-7). They have no need to reproduce and therefore could not possess a means of doing so.
- (c) All angels are male in character; there are no female angels.

If the fallen angels possessed all the abilities that Missler alleges, they would long ago have taken complete control of the world! The earth would be overrun with hybrids and all humanity would be utterly enslaved by a tyranny too vile to imagine.

Consider once again the powers that Missler claims for fallen angels: They can take physical form whenever they wish; choose any physical form they desire, including that of humans; interbreed with humans; abduct humans for experimental purposes; manufacture functional reproductive organs; manipulate matter in extraordinary ways; and even create life.

Scripture does not support any of these bizarre claims! If they were true the world would have collapsed long ago into a state of complete chaos. Moreover, none of the End Time prophecies in either the Old or the New Testaments give the slightest indication that fallen angels will at any time in the future possess these powers. Virtually everything that they have done or will do that impacts directly on mankind requires the co-operation of man.

Missler and the Nephilim zealots are themselves prime examples of the power that fallen angels **do** possess, namely the power to deceive. People who believe that demons can interact in a systematic physical way with mankind, and even interbreed with humans, are greatly deceived. What is more, it suits Satan's purpose to promote this deception because, when followed through to its ultimate conclusion, it denies Biblical truth in a most dramatic fashion. Indeed, if the Nephilim thesis is true then its implications are devastating. Just consider the following:

Implication A – The Antichrist

1. It would mean accepting that fallen angels could mate with humans and produce viable offspring.
2. If angels have DNA then there is no obvious reason why they could not have populated planets in other galaxies with various life-forms.
3. Combine #2 with the lie of Evolution (which is accepted by a very large proportion of professing Christians) and the life-forms on other planets could have evolved into intelligent beings.
4. The earth could be threatened by intelligent beings from other galaxies.
5. The threat at #4 would necessitate the intervention of a world savior. Whoever defeated the invading aliens would therefore be regarded as the savior of mankind.

Implication B – Mass executions

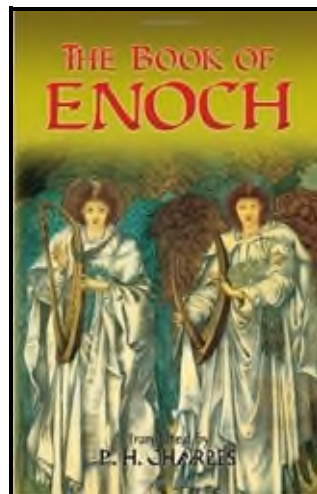
1. It would mean accepting that fallen angels could mate with humans and produce viable offspring. *[Same as A#1]*
2. The offspring produced by such a union would not be natural humans but a hybrid species that appeared to be human.

3. Members of the hybrid species could have interbred among themselves and infiltrated normal human society over many generations.
4. The hybrid species, which looks almost perfectly human, is actually conspiring to take over the planet. Its members must be identified and destroyed.
5. Modern DNA testing will eventually enable hybrids to be identified and removed to detention centers.
6. Since their continued existence would pose an ongoing threat to the welfare of human civilization, the UN would decide that, regrettably, the hybrid species must be destroyed.

Implication C – Satan, not sin, is the curse of fallen man

1. It would mean accepting that fallen angels could mate with humans and produce viable offspring. *[Same as A#1]*
2. Since this could have occurred before the Flood, it could have caused extensive corruption of the human gene pool.
3. God destroyed all but 8 members of the human race – possibly 1-2 billion people – in the Flood because the human gene pool had become seriously corrupted.
4. The Flood was a judgment of God, not because of man's sin, but because of the damage caused to the human gene pool worldwide by demons who mated with humans.
5. God is a God of love and not of judgment. He will only judge demons and those who carry the Nephilim seed. All other sinners will be saved.
6. The judgment of God at #5 will also explain the sudden disappearance in the Rapture of large numbers of supposed hybrids.

No doubt there are further implications, but these three examples should serve to illustrate just how dangerously unbiblical the Nephilim hypothesis really is and why the Enemy is so keen to promote its acceptance among Christians.



There is good reason to believe that this deception was planned several thousand years ago by Satan and his top lieutenants. Perhaps the best illustration of this is the Book of Enoch, which was written around 200 years before the incarnation of Christ. This ancient book is **not** part of God's Holy Word and yet it is often cited by scholars, notably those who subscribe to the Nephilim hypothesis, as though it should have been included in the Bible.

They argue that the reference to a book by Enoch in the Epistle of Jude is proof that the Apostles regarded it as an authentic historical document: "And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints, to execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him." (Jude 14-15)

Missler himself tries to elevate the *Book of Enoch* to near-scriptural status:

"Among the numerous ancient records of "alien" visitors to planet Earth, none are more significant than the records of the Bible. In fact, the Bible records the first "astronaut" who *left* Earth: Enoch." (Chap.10)

"The *Book of Enoch* also clearly treats these strange events as involving angels." Although this book was not considered a part of the "inspired" canon, the *Book of Enoch* was venerated by both rabbinical and early Christian authorities from about 200 B.C. through about A.D. 200..." (Chap.10)

"In the early chapters of the *Book of Enoch* we are told a great deal about the early history of the earth, the days of Noah and the "Watchers." According to the *Book of Enoch* and other ancient rabbinic writings, the "Watchers" were a specific group of angels that God had placed to watch over the earth. According to the *Book of Enoch*, 200 of these Watchers lusted and fell into sin when they married the "daughters of men." The result of this ungodly union was the birth of unnatural offspring, the Nephilim." (Chap.12)

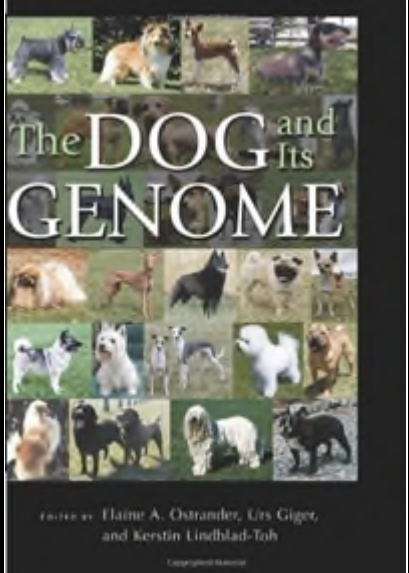
Alas, this is one of the greatest red herrings in Biblical scholarship. The zealots are assuming (a) that Jude is referring to a book by Enoch and not just a prophecy by him, possibly transmitted via oral tradition; (b) that the Book of Enoch that we have today is the same one to which Jude may have been referring (if he was referring to a written source); (c) that it would not have been quoted by Jude unless the book was authentic and completely accurate throughout; and (d) that, given the extensive information that it supplies regarding one of the least transparent passages of the Bible (Genesis 6:1-4), and purports to be based on records made before the Flood, it must refer to historical events.

Not one of these assumptions is warranted or well founded. They also make the error of assuming that, because the Book of Enoch was preserved (seemingly) by the same scribes and rabbis who preserved the scrolls of the Old Testament, it must in effect constitute a valuable footnote to the Bible.

Supporters of the Nephilim hypothesis need to take a deep breath and say, "The Book of Enoch is a manmade artefact. It is not the Word of God and has no more validity than any other ancient manuscript." The Bible can never be interpreted by reference to material found in any other book! It is self-interpreting, self-defining, self-contained and perfectly consistent. We can never take anything outside of its pages and use it to define a doctrine that is not otherwise stated in Scripture. The error is even more egregious in this case since the Book of Enoch not only defines a doctrine that is not taught in Scripture but actually propounds one that conflicts with Scripture.

So where did Jude get the words of the prophecy that he attributed to Enoch? No doubt from the same source that Moses got the words that Adam spoke before Eve (Genesis 2:23), or Job the words that the LORD spoke to Satan (Job 1:7), or David the words that the Father spoke to the Son (Psalm 110:1). We exceed our authority as students of the Word of God when we presume to know why God recorded what He did or how any of the Bible's 40 or so authors knew what they knew.

The Nephilim saga teaches us that, if one makes enough assumptions, twists enough verses of Scripture, ignores conflicting Biblical truths, utilizes extra-biblical sources, and relies heavily on the ignorance of one's audience, demons can mate with humans to produce hybrid offspring that walk among us today. On the other hand, if we stick faithfully to the Word of God and employ well-founded and long-established exegetical principles, we will see that man in his fallen, sinful state is the author of his own misfortune, and that the calamity that lies ahead will be caused by exactly the same factors that caused the worldwide Flood in 2500 BC or thereabouts – man's disobedient and rebellious nature, his desperately wicked imagination, and his insatiable appetite for sin.

 <p>The DOG and Its GENOME</p> <p>EDITED BY Elaine A. Ostrander, Uta Giger, and Kerstin Lindblad-Toh</p>	<p>Variation within a species</p> <p>The same genome (total heritable genetic material in a species) can produce a truly staggering range of expression across generations (phenotypes).</p> <p>The genome sequence of the domestic dog (<i>Canis familiaris</i>) shows great phenotypic diversity for morphological, physiological and behavioural traits. (cf. <i>Nature</i>, 8 December, 2005)</p>
--	--

Giants

Some will insist in arguing that the giants to whom the Bible refers, some of whom were 12-14 feet tall, could only have been produced via genetic experimentation or the introduction of non-human genetic material. But this is not correct. We know from extensive experience in animal husbandry that the genome for each species contains an astonishing range of expression. The same genome that produces a Great Dane (120lbs) can also produce a Chihuahua (10lbs); the same genome that produces the Britannia Petite (2lb rabbit) can also produce the Continental Giant (14lbs); the same genome that produces the Angeln Saddleback (700lb pig) can also produce the Choctaw Hog (130lbs); and the same genome that produces a Clydesdale (2000lbs) can also produce a Shetland Pony (450lbs). Many more examples could be given.

This phenomenon is universal and undoubtedly applies to humans as well. However, such disparities tend not to occur in practice because we do not choose a partner in life in order to amplify a certain physical characteristic in our children. On the other hand, if members of an enslaved population had been obliged by its tyrannical overlords to select their mates on that basis, it would probably have taken only 10-15 generations to produce offspring which, in adulthood, attained a height of 12 feet or more.



This may actually have happened in Canaan between 2000 BC and 1450 BC. If a powerful group of fallen angels had taken possession of tribal leaders in the region – perhaps by exploiting their obsession with occult practices, including infant sacrifice and bestiality – and compelled them to carry out such a breeding program, they could have populated the land with a race of giants. Given that Satan would have known by 2000 BC or thereabouts that the LORD intended to locate His chosen people in the same territory, he would have had ample incentive to implement such a cruel and perverted strategy and ample time, over 500 years, to carry it out. As it transpired, the children of Israel refused initially to enter the Promised Land precisely because they were frightened by the size of its inhabitants.



The Nephilim Circus

For many years a troupe of Bible 'experts' has been travelling from one 'Bible Prophecy' conference to another purporting to have a special understanding of the Nephilim and the coming UFO invasion. Missler, Horn and Marzulli are frequent speakers at these events, along with many other regulars. Clearly a concerted effort is being made by the powers that be to spread the Nephilim lie among as many Christians as possible.

These events are endorsed by a number of 'Christian discernment' websites, the very people who should be warning unsuspecting believers of the Nephilim Deception!

Any born-again Christian who truly cares about the Word of God ought to be extremely wary of an author or self-proclaimed expert who has participated in one of these conferences or has spoken approvingly about them. [The speakers at both the **Pikes Peak Prophecy Conference** (July 2013) and the **Prophecy Summit Branson Missouri** (July 2012) are given in **Appendix A.**]

We should also be wary of any author or self-proclaimed expert who formally associates himself with the Missler franchise. The list of 'Regents' at Koinonia Institute – Missler's bible college – is a valuable resource in this regard [See **Appendix B.**]

These remarks apply also to respected Christian authors, such as Jacob Prasch, who have inexplicably endorsed the Nephilim theory [See **Appendix C.**]

Conclusion

In our experience, anyone who has come to believe in the Nephilim theory has a hard time breaking free of it. It seems to be addictive, as the best lies often are.

The Christian community today has an ever-increasing population of Nephilim junkies, 'believers' who will believe almost anything and yet have great difficulty trusting completely in the sufficiency and inerrancy of God's Word. They race after every new thing, seeking thrills and excitement, hoping the clowns who perform at latest event on the Nephilim circuit will have yet another new wonder to impart.

While there is no antidote for Christians who reject God's Word, it may help to reflect on the old aphorism, that 'If it's true, it ain't new, and if it's new, it ain't true.'

Finally, we are greatly concerned that Chuck Missler can continue to profess his allegiance to orthodox Christianity and yet actively promote one of the most subversive anti-Christian doctrines in vogue today.

The Nephilim theory fits comfortably with the Masonic agenda, the Marxist emphasis on technology and social control, and the New Age fusion of religion and physics. It also advances a stated goal of the New World Order, to unite all nations against a common enemy.

Christians who love God's Word cannot afford to ignore the threat that this venomous lie is now posing to Biblical Christianity. They need to understand the lie, the people behind it, and its sinister purpose.

Jeremy James
Ireland
December 4, 2013

**For further information about the ongoing attack on
true Biblical Christianity, visit www.zephaniah.eu**

APPENDIX A

Pikes Peak Prophecy Conference, Colorado, 26-28 July, 2013

** indicates a talk with the same title by the same speaker at Branson, 2012

Speakers	Talk Titles
Doc Marquis **	Aliens: Fallens Angels, or Antichrist
	Prophecies of the Illuminati Card Game – Past, Present & Future
**	Crop Circles and Stone Circles
	Dark Secrets of the Bohemian Grove
	Illuminati Gods at the Olympic Games
David Brennan	The New Islamic Caliphate: Setting the Stage
**	Dividing the Land of Israel: Judgment Awaits
	The Coming Mid-East War and Peace Treaty: How Close Are We?
	TV Networks: Manipulating Democracy
Paul Maguire	Stargate Portals: Nazi Scientists and Forbidden Technologies
	The Luciferian Elite: The Secret Plan for America and Prophecy
	The False Prophet, Apostasy, and Occult Mind Control
	The NWO Currency: The Phoenix by 2018?
Doug Woodward	The Final Babylon: An American Nightmare
	Lying Wonders of The Red Planet: Was There Life on Mars?
	Manchurian Mind Control: Weapon of Mass Destruction
**	Nazies, NASA & the Real JFK Conspiracy
Jerry Robinson	Modern Money Masters: What the Banksters Don't Want You to Know
	Uncovering the Mystery of the Federal Reserve Bank
	Preparing for Financial Collapse: The Coming American Hyperinflation
Russ Dizdar	An Advanced Course in Spiritual Warfare
	Underground New York: Clandestine Trip Inside the Enemy's Camp
	The Black Awakening: Updated and Expanded
Gary Stearman **	My Personal 40-Year Old UFO Encounter
**	Time Travelers of the Bible
	First Trump Last Trump: Defending the Rapture
L A Marzulli	On the Trail of the Nephilim: The Strange Skulls and Skeletons of Peru
**	UFOs are Real, Burgeoning & Not Going Away
	Shocking UFO Discoveries & Their Alien Implant Connection
Ken Johnson	The Ancient Book of Enoch: The First Tribulation Prophecy
	After the Flood: A Fascinating Look at Ancient History
	Timed Prophecies: 1948 & 1967 Examined Under the Microscope

/...

Speakers contd.	Talk Titles contd.
Stan Monteith	Secret Agenda
	Judgment Day
Bill Salus	America's Role in the Coming Prophetic Wars
	The Future of Israel, Iran and the Arab States
Sam Hoyt	How Can I Get Ready for the Judgment Seat of Christ?
	The Judgment Seat of Christ
Mark Biltz	Solomon: A Type of Christ? Or Antichrist?
	Signs in the Heavens: Blood Moons Are Coming to Israel
Russ Breault	The Shroud of Turin: An Evangelical Opportunity
	The Shroud of Turin: A Picture of the Rapture
Bill Federer **	The 6,000 Year Old Quest for World Control
	What Every American Needs to Know About the Quran
Doug Hamp	The Antichrist, Freemasons and the Third Temple
	The Second Coming & Armageddon: A New Look at an Old Prophecy
Chuck Missler	The Encroaching Darkness
	The Denizens of Metacosm
Bill Koenig	Is America Under Judgment?
	The White House's Role in Israel and the Middle East
Sharon Gilbert	Hacking the Ladder: New Eugenics and The Drive to Become As Gods
	Fearfully and Wonderfully Made – A Christian's Guide to DNA
Terry James	Heaven Vision and Your Future
Lennart Möller	The Exodus Case: In Search of the Mountain of God
Joseph Farah	After the Harbinger: The Prophecy Continues
Bob Cornuke	Biblical Archeology: A Police Investigator's Perspective
Barrie Schwartz	35 Years of Shroud Science – A Personal Perspective
David Olander	The Greatness of the Rapture
Derek Gilbert	Googling the Apocalypse – Your PC and the New World Religion
Cris Putnam	ET Disclosure: The End Time Delusion?
Jonathan Cahn	The Harbinger Continues & The Mystery of the Malkosh
Steve Bauer **	Math of Christ – God: The Master Mathematician

The Prophecy Summit, Branson, Missouri, 13-15 July, 2012

Speakers	Talk Titles
Ray Gano	Going Underground
	Food, Water & Medicine: Are You Prepared For the Trouble Ahead?
	Realistic Weapons
Doc Marquis	Aliens, Angels or Antichrist?
	Crop Circles and Stone Circles
	Illuminati: 2012 & Beyond
L A Marzulli	UFOs are Real, Burgeoning and Not Going Away
	The Cosmic Chess Match: Battle in the Heavens
	The Mark of the Beast and Its Alien Implant Connection
Doug Hamp	Genetics of the Incarnation: Our New Heavenly Bodies
	Genetics of the Mark of the Beast
	Rise of the Nephilim
Mike Hoggard	The Most Amazing Book
	The Giants of the King James Bible
	The Most Amazing Secret-The One the Illuminati Doesn't Want You to Know
David Brennan	Dividing the Land of Israel: Judgment Awaits
	The Four Horns of Zechariah: A Modern Day Quartet?
Russ Dizdar	The Coming Chaos: An Update on the Black Awakening
	Spiritual Warfare: Core Effect
Gary Stearman	Time Travelers of the Bible
	My Personal UFO Encounter
Avi Lipkin	The Future of Israeli Politics
	America's Islamic Future Under President Obama
Bill Federer	What Every American Needs to Know About the Quran
	Change to Chains: The 6,000 Year-Old Quest For World Control
Bill Salus	What's Next? Psalm 83 or Ezekiel 38?
	2012 Nuclear Middle East?
Rob Skiba	Archon Invasion: Return of the Nephilim
	Babylon Rising: And the First Shall Be Last
Ken Johnson	Prophecy Fulfilled: The Miracle of 1948
	Prophecies Just Over the Horizon
Doug Woodward	Home Grown Religion: The Rise of Occultism in America
	Nazis, NASA & JFK

/...

Speakers	Talk Titles
Chuck Missler	The Holographic Universe
Noah Hutchings	As It Is In the Days of Noah
Larry Spargimino	Teaching Bible Prophecy to Youth
Steve Russell	The Hunt & Capture of Saddam Hussein
Jonathan Cahn	The Harbinger Mystery: Eve of Judgment
Joseph Farah	Mideast Beast: Will the Antichrist be Islamic?
Jerome Corsi	Who is Barack Obama and Where is the Birth Certificate?
Steve Bauer	The Math of Christ: God - The Master Mathematician
Linda Bauer	Cooking for a Cause
Tom Horn	2012: Is This the End?
Cris Putnam	Petrus Romanus: Back to the Future

APPENDIX B

Koinonia Institute Board of Regents (and Honorary Gold Medallion Holders)

Steve Berger Senior Pastor Grace Chapel, TN
Dr. Ergun Caner Arlington College
Dr. Bob Cornuke B.A.S.E. Institute
Dr. Jerome Corsi Author/Speaker
Phil Edwards UCB Australia
MK Binyamin Elon National Union Party Knesset of Israel
John Fabrin Rhema Broadcasting Group New Zealand
Joseph Farah Founder 'World Net Daily'
Joe Focht Senior Pastor Calvary Chapel of Philadelphia
Skip Heitzig Senior Pastor Calvary of Albuquerque
Rod Hembree The Stream TV
Dr. David Hocking Hope for Today Ministry
Tom Horn Raiders News Update
Brian Hughes Senior Pastor Calvary Chapel Auckland
Pat Jeppesen Joshua Foundation
Alan Keyes Former UN Ambassador
Bill Koenig Washington Press Correspondent
Tim LaHaye Founder Tim LaHaye Ministries
Avi Lipkin Judeo-Christian Party Knesset of Israel
John Loeffler Steel-on-Steel Broadcasts
Dr. Walter Martin Posthumous award presented to Darlene Martin
Pat Matrisciana President Jeremiah Films
Ron Matsen Koinonia Institute New Zealand
Stephen Meyer Discovery Institute
Roger Oakland Author/Speaker
John Peterson Partner Koechel-Peterson Inc.
Charles Ryrie Author
Walid Shoebat Author/Speaker
Hal Short Chairman, United Christian Broadcasters
Dr. Joe Van Koevering President God's News Behind the News
Paul Van Noy Senior Pastor Candlelight Christian Fellowship
Dr. Neal Weaver President Louisiana Baptist University
Dr. William Welty Founder, International Standard Version (ISV) Bible
Ian Worby UCB Australia
Scott Workman First Foundation

Source: *Koinonia Institute Handbook & Course Catalogue 2013*

Extracts from
Shadows of the Beast
by James Jacob Prasch (2011)

"This event [the Rapture] is typologically illustrated in the Transfiguration of Jesus on Mt Hermon (not actually Mt Tabor)...Hence when Jesus was transfigured (on the same mount where the demonic Nephilim came down in the days of Jarrod according to Jewish history), Peter wanted to build three booths. Moses – a man who died in the Lord, Elijah – a man who was raptured, and the Messiah were all transfigured 10,000 feet in the sky on Mt Hermon." [p15]

Why does Mr Prasch see a need to argue that Mount Hermon was the site of the Transfiguration? This makes no sense. Scripture does not record the mountain or eminence on which the Transfiguration took place. We only know that it was “a high mountain apart” (Matthew 17:1). Given the relatively low elevation of Galilee, Samaria and Judah, where the highest mountain peaks are no more than 4,000 feet, the word “high” in the Gospel narrative could apply to many hills in the region. Mount Hermon, on the other hand, is two and half times higher than any mountain the Apostles would ever likely have climbed. It was also an arduous journey on foot from Caesarea Philippi (the last town visited by Jesus and the Apostles before the Transfiguration), especially as the summit (10,000 ft) was snow covered the whole year round. What is more, the Gospel tells us that Peter offered to build three booths. How would he do that on a snow covered mountaintop devoid of trees and vegetation? And how would the Apostles manage to trudge for hours through snow and harsh terrain in the simple footwear that they used on the well-trodden paths of Galilee and Judea?

So, why is Mount Hermon important? Because, as Mr Prasch admits, that was where the so-called Nephilim came down. Whether he is aware of it or not, this fact is of great importance in Freemasonry. Mt Hermon is deemed a “portal” in the occult, a place whose ‘astral’ characteristics are especially suited to the passage of beings to and from a higher dimension. It is also 33.3 degrees west of Paris (the headquarters of Grand Orient Freemasonry) and 33.3 degrees north. Masons like to think that Jesus had to use a “portal” to effect the Transfiguration. They also envisage a special role for this “sacred mountain” in their supposed Golden Age.

Chuck Missler also teaches the untenable Mount Hermon theory. In an article in the Koinonia newsletter promoting a tour of Israel in 2007, he says: “The sites in Galilee will include: an experience at the Valley of Tears in the Golan Heights; a trip up the ski lifts to Mount Hermon – the spot of the Transfiguration...”

Why this need to promote a theory which has no Biblical support but which fits neatly into the Masonic agenda?

"Such books ["apocryphal books such as *Maccabees* and *Enoch*"] are not a basis of doctrinal authority but do represent biblically important history and literature of practical importance in properly understanding biblically canonical texts such as the books of Daniel and Revelation." [p45]

Again we find a new principle of Biblical hermeneutics. Mr Prasch contends that, in order to properly understand the Bible we must first study and understand certain ancient, purportedly historical, texts. Even though he states that such texts cannot be used as "a basis of doctrinal authority", he nonetheless uses the Book of Enoch as though it was an inerrant historical document! And since it contains a large number of extra-biblical doctrines – teachings which determine how the divinely established doctrines in Scripture are to be interpreted – he is contradicting himself. To take the Book of Enoch at face value and use it as though it contained a factually accurate account of historical events – which Mr Prasch plainly does – is to commit a blunder of the most egregious kind.

"The unexplored possibility, however, concerns the highbred [hybrid?] incarnation of demonoids facilitated by a return of the Nephilim, noting that black necromancy, Satan worship, and some forms of witchcraft all involve initiation rituals involving surrogate sex with the devil or with demonic beings...However, there is yet another proposed possibility that has come into vogue among those obsessed with extraterrestrial life. Those claiming some form of UFO abduction, even under hypnotic drugs administered psychiatrically, commonly ascribe an interest or fascination with reproductive organs by the extraterrestrial abductors. Again, we are aware from the warning of Jesus that His return will emphatically be just as in the days of Noah in Genesis 6 when the Nephilim appeared. At this point we cannot be dogmatic about the manner in which this wicked phenomenon will transpire. However, it would appear from the Olivet Discourse that it shall transpire. And along this line we cannot ignore a potential significance of either satanic worship or UFO activity in this regard." [emphasis in original] [p.142]

Like Missler, Prasch is determined to convince his readers that Jesus warned of the return of the Nephilim! However, as we have already shown, this is sheer nonsense. Jesus warned of God's judgment coming on the earth in the End Time, not the arrival of extraterrestrials or demonic-human hybrids. He compared it to the time of Noah because (a) the catastrophe will arrive suddenly, without warning, at a time when life will appear to be normal; (b) it will strike the entire earth and the whole of mankind; (c) it will come as an overwhelming judgment on man's staggering burden of sin and his obstinate refusal to repent.

The Nephilim were on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the Sons of God came in to the daughters of men, and they bore children to them. Those were the mighty men who were of old, men of renown (Genesis 6:4)

"Scripture informs us that the Nephilim procreated with human women before the Flood, but also states, *"and also afterward."* The Nephilim were on the earth both before and after the Diluvian Age – certainly in the Antediluvian Era at least. This was probably a satanic effort to genetically corrupt and mutate the human race in order to prevent the birth of the Messiah from a female human agency...The Postdiluvian descendants of the Nephilim included the Anakim, the Rephaim, and what Ezekiel 32:27 calls the *Giborim Nephilim* ("fallen giants" or "great ones")." [p.142]

This argument will sway many readers because it conforms with the well-established opinion that Satan sought by every means possible to prevent the incarnation of Christ. The Nephilim theorists argue that the production of 'giants' by demonic means was just one of the strategies he adopted. But this is a step too far. Satan used every means possible, but he could not use those which were impossible. He did not have then, and does not have today, the ability to interfere with or corrupt the human genome.

Having said that, we appear to be advancing rapidly to a stage in human scientific endeavour where wicked men will have the ability – via general vaccination programs, the dispersal of nano-grade aerosols, etc – to introduce corrupt DNA into the human population. This alone is strong evidence that we are in the last days.

"We additionally have an historical record of the leader of the Nephilim as Sem Jaza in reference to the watchers, who in Greek are called *"egregoroi."* Enoch 10:3-8 states that there were two hundred such angels called "watchers." This Postdiluvian activity would account for the giants of Numbers 13:32-33 who are descendants of Anak. This is supported by *The Dead Sea Scrolls* – by apocryphal *Enoch*, by the Geez Ethiopian translation of *Enoch*, by the book of *Jubilees*, by the Aramaic Targum pseudo-Jonaton, and by the rabbinic tractate Yoma 67...The weight of evidence – biblical, apocryphal, and historical – supports a Postdiluvian attempt at procreation with demonoids.

"While it is in theory possible that the offspring of these fallen angelic beings could have maternally been descended from Seth's female descendants, it is not probable that the "sons of God" were male progeny from other human lineages (instead of being fallen angels), nor therefore that the offspring from the union were paternally descended from Seth. For any purposes of examining implications of this text the focus remains a hybrid of the supernatural and natural. What these demons perpetrated resembles the supernatural conception of Christ as a divine man and may hint that Satan in the Antichrist will in some manner attempt the same mixture of natural and supernatural. It will of course not be possible because Christ was 100% human and 100% divine, while the demonoid hybrids were but 50% - 50%; yet the attempt to counterfeit and resemble is always present in the antichrist spirit." [p.143]

Perhaps it was never his intention to do so but Prasch draws an absurd parallel between the divinity of Christ and the supernatural bodies of the fallen angels. By describing Christ as 100% human and 100% divine (which is true) and comparing this with the composition of “demonoid hybrids” (50% - 50%) he is leaving the reader to conclude, wrongly, that these figures are comparing the same thing. The Antichrist will have NO divinity in his person, not even the “50%” that the Prasch figures would seem to imply.

He is making an error that recurs frequently in the works of the Nephilim theorists, where “supernatural” is confused with “divine.” Angels are 100% created, albeit supernatural, beings and do not possess even the smallest spark of divinity.

This error is similar to that made by professing Christians who import Gnostic ideas into Christianity and equate the “substance” of the spirit of man with the “substance” of the Holy Spirit. In doing this they ascribe to man a “divine spark.” However, the Holy Spirit is a divine Person, while the spirit of man is wholly a work of creation: “The burden of the word of the Lord for Israel, saith the Lord, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.” (Zechariah 12:1) Neither men nor angels have a “divine spark.”

"We must note that in Genesis 6:4 we are told that the fallen angels (also mentioned in Jude 6) perpetuated their heinous copulation not only in those days of the Flood, but afterward as well. This would explain how past Postdiluvian incarnations of the Anakim, etc, took place and can do so again. An obvious avenue for this to occur would be black necromancy, even without exploring the prospects of artificial biogenetic engineering combined with occult practices." [p.143]

Prasch confirms his view that the fallen angels actually copulated with human women, both before and after the Flood. While implying that this was achieved through natural means (“copulation”), he feels obliged to raise the possibility that, if it is to happen again, the fallen angels will need to perform some additional act.

Strangely, he never addresses a very obvious question: Did “demonoid” seed reproduce and persist across generations to the present day? Indeed, there are many questions of this nature that ought to be addressed, but neither Missler nor Prasch seem willing to do so. Perhaps an exploration along such lines would reveal just how tenuous and fanciful their speculations really are. These unanswered questions include: Can demonoids mate only with other demonoids or can they also mate with humans? Would their offspring be as “demonoid” as their demonoid parent, or possess a lesser demonic component? Are all demonoids necessarily gigantic in stature? Do demonoids possess unusual powers not ordinarily possessed by humans, and if not, why not? If demonoid seed existed in Canaan around 2000 BC, what assurance do we have that it has not spread to other parts of the world and fatally infected the entire human genome? How does demonoid DNA differ from human DNA? Given that angels are not susceptible to disease, are demonoids impervious to ill-health? And many, many more!

We ask these questions, not to muddy the water, but to show just how garbled and confused the Nephilim theory really is, how little contact it has with the real world, and how much it depends on the imagination and crooked reasoning of the pseudo-biblical literati who dreamt it up.

"Again, we cannot say that the Antichrist will be a procreated demonoid, although it would strongly appear from both the warnings of Jesus about the days of Noah returning and apparent implications in the Book of Revelation that there will be such demonoids during the time the Antichrist is perpetrating his onslaught. We are told in Peter's epistle that God will not destroy the earth again with water as with Noah, but rather with fire (2 Pe.3:5-7). The first divine extermination of the descendants of the Nephilim was achieved by water, the second by divinely empowered warfare, and the final will be with thermal obliteration. The second relates to the divine instruction given to Adam to subdue the earth when the serpent was already in the Garden seeking control but did not have it. Joshua and David are types of Christ, both of whom did manage to subdue the satanic presence on the earth in a physical sense, prefiguring and foreshadowing the final elimination of the forces of Satan by Jesus." [p.144]

This extract confirms that Prash believes the Nephilim have the power to proliferate and produce large numbers of descendants. He also believes the Flood was sent by God for the specific purpose of destroying the descendants of the Nephilim – a “divine extermination...by water.” Seemingly, the advanced moral decay of mankind was only secondary, if it counted at all (“And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.” (Genesis 6:5)

He also maintains that Joshua and David subdued the “satanic presence” on the earth “in a physical sense.” This assertion is not scriptural and cannot be inferred from the life and works of either individual. Only one person will subdue Satan and that is Christ.

"Our only point is twofold: during the reign of Antichrist there will be a likely reappearance of demonoids as in the days of Noah. Without doubt the spirit of antichrist is currently at work preparing the way for this in black necromancy and Satanism, extraterrestrial deception, and quite possibly unnatural genetic manipulation of the human species, potentially combined with bio-interactive microchip technology. The second aspect is that if there is some incarnational explanation for the origin of the Antichrist, it will not be reincarnational but procreational involving the Nephilim." [p.144]

Again he claims that the End Time will witness a demonoid invasion. He also claims that the Antichrist will be a demonoid or, at the very least, a being created by demonoids.

"Although not as a manner of doctrine or canon, we do accept the historical record from the book, *Jasher*, that these events transpired on Mt Hermon in the days of Jerrod, and resulted in the procreation of demonoids. Thus it is entirely possible for Satan to appear as a human, inhabiting human-like flesh, since even his inferiors have that ability. There were later traditions proposing that these were rather descendants of the sons of Noah, but when we see the use of the term "*sons of God*" in Job 1:6 it is clear that these were angelic beings, which also dovetails with Jude 6. We cannot derive doctrine from so-called Deutro-canonical or Apocryphal sources, yet the historical and literary importance of such is undeniable. It is therefore curious that Jubilees 10:5 reports that Satan demanded a tenth part of the fallen angels to pursue his designs on mankind (while the others were confined or imprisoned) until the end of the age." [pps. 462-463]

Once again Mr Prasch is using apocryphal sources, in this case the books of *Jasher* and *Jubilees*, to determine what the Bible "really" means. A doctrine that cannot be established in its totality from the Bible alone has no scriptural validity. If extra-biblical sources are needed to establish and substantiate a doctrine, then that doctrine is false.

Mr Prasch also repeats the same false teachings that Chuck Missler has been touting for years. He believes that fallen angels can take human form and mate with human females to produce viable hybrid offspring. And, like Missler, he completely ignores the utterly absurd and blatantly unbiblical implications of his theory.

The Evangelical Church is Under Attack: Some Pictorial Thoughts about Discernment

by Jeremy James

1



A guy who never read 'The Message'

2



"Seems I don't have enough faith...
perhaps I should have sent a bigger seed offering."

3

Doctrine



Sometimes things are black and white...dig?

4



'Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.' (Proverbs 3:29)

5



Something is not quite right in the Fluffy-Wuffy Church.

6



A good pastor is hard to find.

7



A seeker-friendly church, with
plenty of room for growth.

8



'Know ye not that friendship with the world
is enmity with God?' (James 4:4)

9



A real New Testament church!

10

Modern Bible translations...



...melt in the sun.

11

**'A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself:
but the simple pass on, and are punished.'** (Proverbs 22:3)



It's never too early to learn about the cat.

12

'...for we are not ignorant of his devices.' (2 Corinthians 2:11)



"Take a break kids, watch TV, get a life."

13



"Now let me see, the Book of Enoch, yeah, Genesis 6, yeah,
a Gibborim or two, yeah ...Hey, I think I'm having
a Nephilim moment!"

14



The Emerging Church

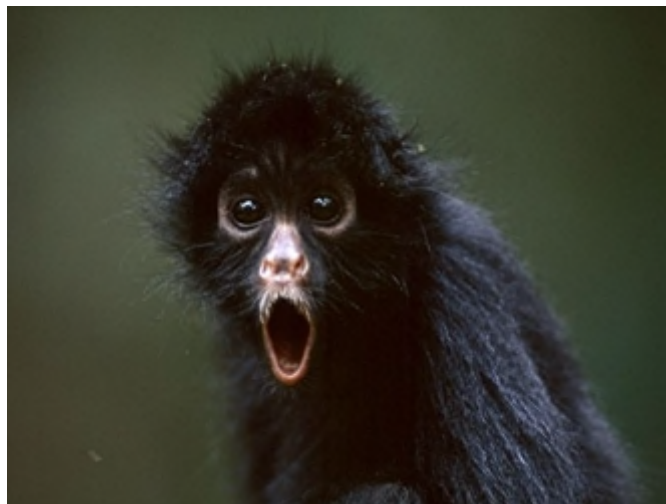
15

Ecumenism



**Ecumenism works –
provided no-one opens the book.**

16



**The Welcome Guy at Saddleback spots a novice
bringing a Bible into the church.**

17



"Oh, if only I could find a Fluffy-Wuffy church."

18

Understanding the Word of God



"Hey, Zacchaeus, where does it say that!"

19

Sound interpretation



"Y'know, when they told us to keep a log I was sure the Manual meant somethin' else."

20



The Emerging Church – an island in the sun.

21

Beaver



'For the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world
are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made...'
(Romans 1:20)

22

Contemplative Prayer...



...empties your mind.

23



'As for man, his days are as grass...' (Psalm 103:15)

24

Christian Visualization...



...turns our sovereign God into a mystical force.

25

At the center of the Labyrinth...



...of contemplative spirituality.

26

**'Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set.'
(Proverbs 22:28)**



"I do some of my best thinking inside the box."

27

Grazing in the right pasture



"Y'know, for some reason that ole leopard
doesn't seem to bother me anymore."

28



"Look kid, when you've been in this business for as long
as I have, you get to know a thing or two. And this is
definitely a Purpose-Driven chair."

29



If only we had the same enthusiasm for the Word of God.

30



Rome teaches Rick a new trick.

31

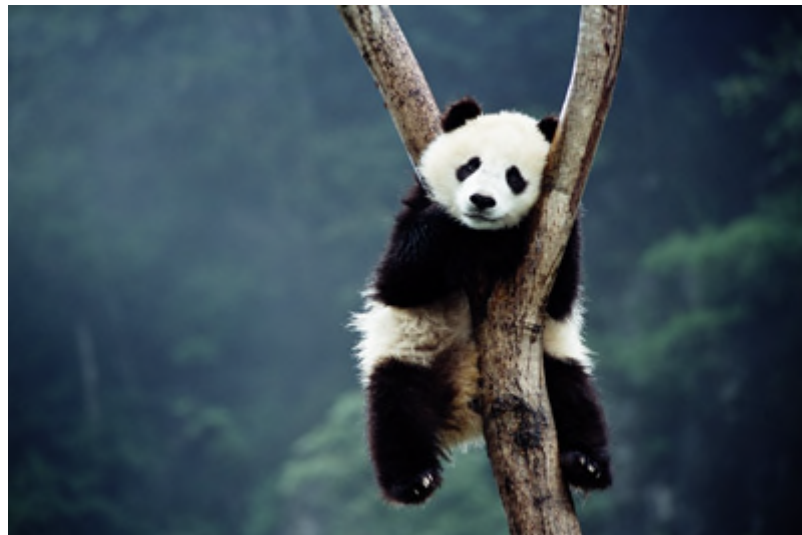
For many shall come in my name...



'O thou that savest by thy right hand' (Psalm 17:7)

32

**'...but will with the temptation also make a way to escape...'
(1 Corinthians 10:13)**



"I'd settle for sideways."

33

An informal moment at Mars Hill



"And then he said, 'Deuteronomy'!"

34

Christian Yoga...



...makes you "fit".

35



A false teacher can pop up anywhere.

36

'His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark...' (Isaiah 56:10)



When the dogs won't bark...find someone who can!

37

Showman



Why the Navy told Benny to keep off the beach.

38



'And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.' (Luke 23:42)

39



The Enemy has something for everyone.

40

**'But the tongue can no man tame...'
(James 3:8)**



"Word is the cops picked up Benny last night.
D'ya think he'll talk?"

41



**'And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up...'
(Numbers 26:10)**

42

**'For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways
higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.'
(Isaiah 55:9)**



"Ah, now I know why the warden put that there."

43

Rome

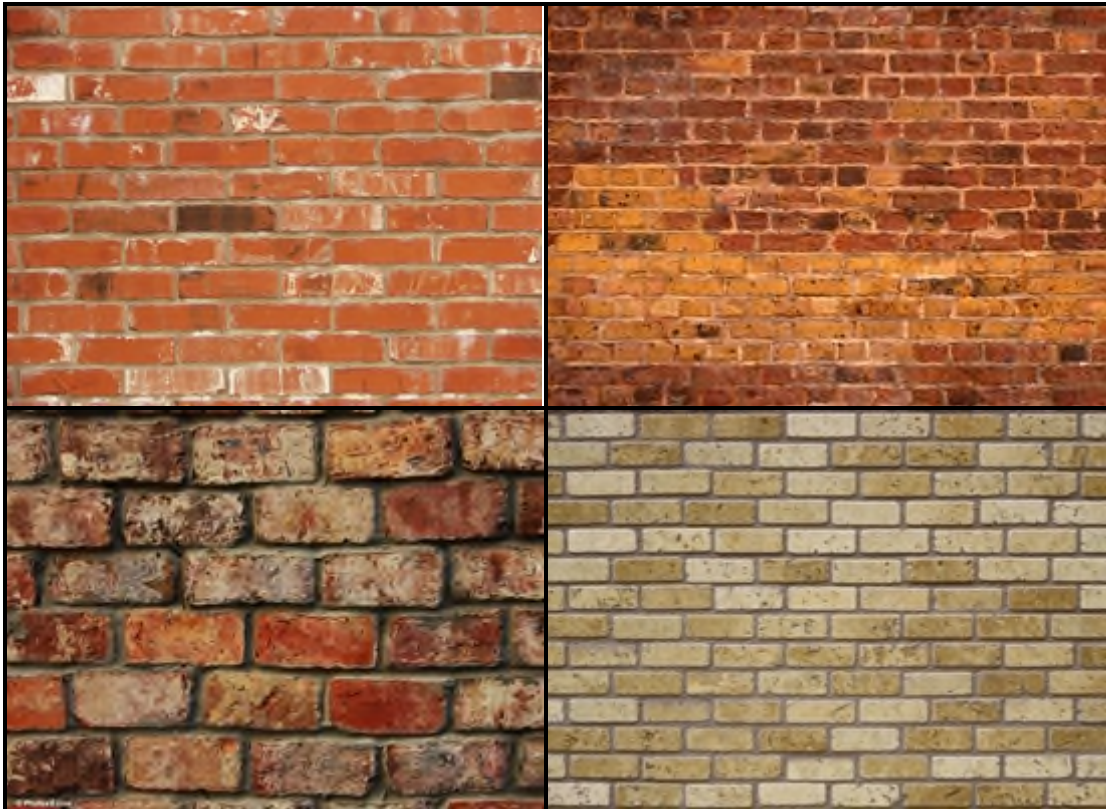


(Don't be fooled by the cool collar.)

44



The coming One World Church will meet your every need.



45

Rome hates these, but God loves them. Ask Nehemiah.

46



"And what did Balaam say then?"

"I want my Saddleback!"

47

Luke 5:10



Net saves fallen man.

48

Hannah and Samuel



"Look at what the LORD gave me."

49

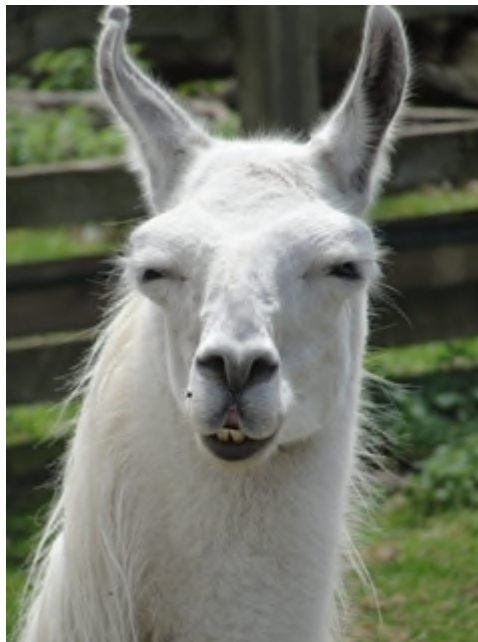
'Trust in the LORD with all your heart...



**...and lean not on your own understanding.'
Proverbs 3:5**

50

Ecumenism



**"What...compromise? Get your bony caboose
off my land and don't come back!"**

51

Which one is not 'relevant'?



'...but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.'

52

Rome calling



"Come closer, my child, and let me embrace you."

53

The Stickleback Church



The Reiki healer is back in town.

54

End Time



'In that day a man shall... go into the clefts of the rocks... for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.' (Isaiah 2:20-21)

55



**What We Talk About When We Talk About
Everything and Anything but God**

56



Home church group keeps a low profile.

57

Seal Judgment



"Oh yeah, you and who else?!"

58

The New Apostolic Reformation



"Hey, good news, brother. You're ready to move up
to the next level."

59

The perforated plastic pipes allow oxygen to penetrate the pile and support bacterial growth.



Yet another innovative idea from Fuller Theological Seminary.

60

The Anointed Pastor?



Todd sometimes gets a little pensive before a tattoo.

61



**'Who hath gathered the wind in his fists?
...Who hath established all the ends of the earth?'
(Proverbs 30:4)**

62



**'Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness
shall look down from heaven.' (Psalm 85:11)**

63

**'Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old,
he will not depart from it.' (Proverbs 22:6)**



"She said, Keep right...This is right, isn't it?"

64

The joy of the LORD is your strength



"She often does that, y'know."

65



Fish manna.

66

'For the LORD does not see as man sees; for man looks at the outward appearance, but the LORD looks at the heart.'
(1 Samuel 16:7)



"Will I look like you when I grow up?"

67

**'Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it.'
(Psalm 127:1)**



Without a needle and thread, they're all useless.

68

Billy Graham's complaint



"Hey, Francis, Benedict always trimmed his nails!"

69

We can't serve Him in our own strength



**"They asked for volunteers and I tried
to put up my hand."**

70

Paradigm Shift in the Postmodern Church



**"Hey, lads, remind me again –
is this flying or falling?"**

71

'The everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, neither faints nor is weary.' (Isaiah 40:28)



"One more time, Jubilee, please please, just one more..."

72

**"Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising,
Thou understandest my thought afar off."
(Psalm 139:2)**



"We know what you're thinking..."

73

Contemporary Christian Music



Low notes in high places.

74



Peter the Prophet strongly denies charges of collusion.

75

Samson's Riddle



**'What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion?'
(Judges 14:18)**

76

"Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion..."



(...or something else?)

77

Solomon



'Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.'

(1 Kings 3:12)

78

**'...the God in whose hand thy breath is...'
(Daniel 5:23)**



Even tigers have to drink.

79

The Emerging Church keeps moving the goal posts



"Shall I tell him, or will you?"

80



'Ever learning, and never able to come
to the knowledge of the truth.'
(2 Timothy 3:7)

81

Hermeneutic principle No.1 – Note the context!



"I said 'Au lait', not Olé!"

82



**Miss Chuckler finds yet another alien
in the Book of Daniel.**

83

**Not even the strongest believer can afford
to underestimate the enemy.**



"Keep back, child, I think I've got him."

84



The ecumenical bridge is well concealed.

85



"If you mention 'paradigm shift' one more time..."

86

Hermeneutic principle No.2 – Be careful not to make assumptions



Only one mouse. (Thereby hangs a tail.)

87



He always counted his toes after
the annual healing crusade.

88



'O taste and see that the LORD is good' (Psalm 34:8)

89

The patience of the saints.



"Hey, slow down Leviticus, I'm getting dizzy!"

90

Psalm 139:10



**'Even there shall Thy hand lead me,
and Thy right hand shall hold me.'**

91

'They shall still bring forth fruit in old age... '



**'And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword
of the Spirit, which is the word of God'
(Ephesians 6:17) [+Psalm 92:14]**

92

'Are not two sparrows sold for a penny?'



**"Ssshh, I know, but hardly anyone reads the Bible
anymore. If you keep your mouth shut we're
bound to make at least a dime."**

93

Miklat, Miklat ("Refuge, Refuge")



**'Thou shalt prepare thee a way...that every slayer may flee thither.'
(Deuteronomy 19:3)**

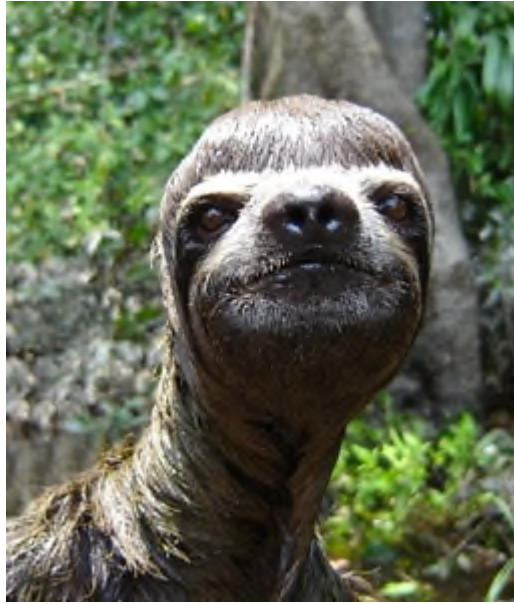
94



Walls work – use them!

95

'...for His mercy endureth forever.'



"My Dad cuts my hair."

96



**'O deliver not the soul of thy turtledove unto
the multitude of the wicked' (Psalm 74:19)**

97



'Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters,
and thy footsteps are not known.' (Psalm 77:19)

98



'Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out demons...'
(Luke 13:32)

The Millennium



'Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.' (Luke 12:32)

For information about the ongoing, systematic attack on true Biblical Christianity by Rome and her agents, the coming One World Religion, the totalitarian New World Order, and Biblical prophecy regarding the End Time, visit **www.zephaniah.eu**

Jeremy James
Ireland
December 14, 2013

Why not download this file and share it with your friends?

Copyright Notice

Original text is by Jeremy James, but no copyright claim is made or implied in relation to any image. While every effort has been made to include only images that admit of fair usage, if a copyright infringement is suspected, please contact jeremypauljames@gmail.com. This file (in its entirety or in part) may be reproduced for non-commercial purposes, provided the author and source are acknowledged and no claim is made or implied that might infringe the rights of any copyright holder.

The Umbilical Church is Connected to Rome:

Some Pictorial Thoughts for True Evangelicals

by Jeremy James

1

**'...how unsearchable are His judgments, and His ways past finding out!'
(Romans 11:33)**



...even in slow motion!

2

In His strength alone



'And what do you have that you did not receive?' (1 Corinthians 4:7)

3

The Evangelical Church...



...is approaching Rome Central.

4



'Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.' (James 4:7)

5

Be sober, be vigilant...



'He uncovers deep things out of darkness, and brings to light the shadow of death.' (Job 12:22)

6



The first shall be last...

7

The LORD has provided a substitute



'And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns.' (Genesis 22:13)

8

Remember where you're going



'...he looked up to heaven...' (Mark 6:41)

9

Idolatry



'Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?' (Isaiah 40:21)

10

The One World Church



A whited sepulchre.

11

For His mercy endureth forever



**'I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt,
from the iron furnace' (Jeremiah 11:4)**

12



**'There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the
workers of iniquity may hide themselves.' (Job 34:22)**

13

Evangelical Church leaders...



...refuse to see what lies ahead.

14



**Today's sacred cows are cool, 'relevant'
and purpose-driven.**

15

But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him



'...and to those that remember his commandments to do them.' (Psalm 103:18)

16

Evolution? Ha Ha Ha



'...marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.' (Psalm 139:14)

17

The man whose heart has departed from the LORD shall...



**'...inhabit the parched places in the wilderness'
(Jeremiah 17:6)**

18



**'Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by
the strength of the ox.' (Proverbs 14:4)**

19

Contemporary Christian 'hymns'



"Do...Re...Me Me Me"

20

The Sleeping Church...



...looks pretty in pink.

21

The Church of Ephesus



'Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent'
(Revelation 2:5)

22



"This Little Light of Mine"

23



"And thy right hand shall hold me."

24

The glitzy, multi-colored New Age church...



...can feed no-one.

25

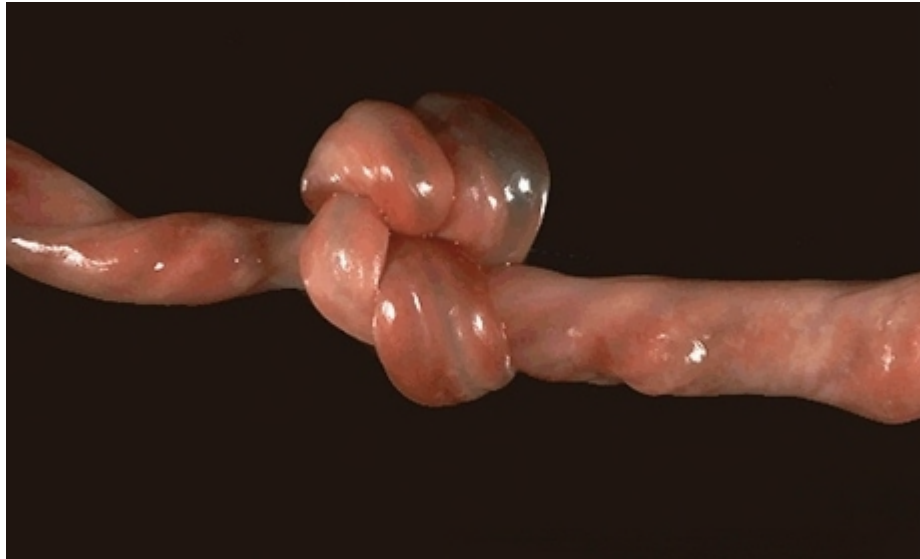
The Heart



'The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked:
who can know it?' (Jeremiah 17:9)

26

When the Evangelical Church becomes the Umbilical Church...



...all nourishment is cut off.

27

The New World Order will make sure that...



...everyone gets 'The Message'

28

The Purpose-Driven Shoe



"But what if it's not my size?"

"Don't worry, sweetie, he has another one."

29



'And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground' (Genesis 2:7)

30

The Emerging Church...



...is swimming further and further from the Rock.

31

The Word of God



'My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew,
as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers
upon the grass' (Deuteronomy 32:2)

32



'You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies' (Psalm 23:5)

33

Flower Bed?



**'Remove from me the way of lying:
and grant me thy law graciously.'
(Psalm 119:29)**

34



**'Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.'
(Psalm 119:105)**

35

Sandbank



'...faith without works is dead.' (James 2:26)

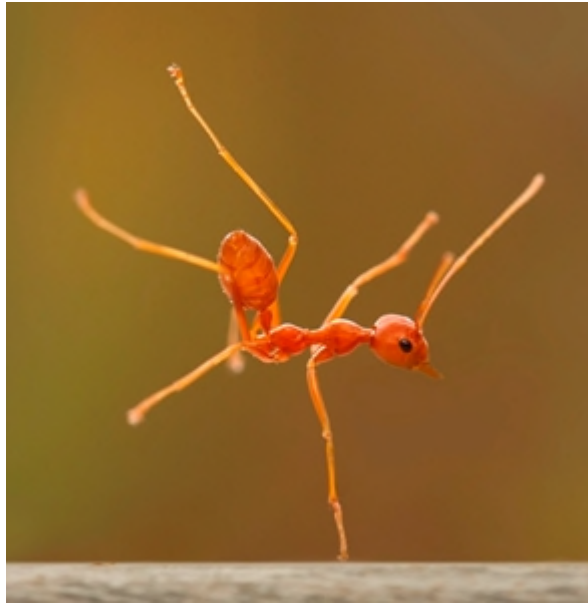
36

The Me-Me Church



**"There are days when I just like to merge
into the background."**

37



'Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know my integrity.' (Job 31:6)

38

The ancient pagan wheels...



...of the New Age movement

39



The Toronto 'Blessing'.

40

Sheep obscured...



...by the Emerging Church.

41

This is what happens...



...when you take down the wall.

42

Absalom



**'But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.'
(2 Samuel 14:25)**

43

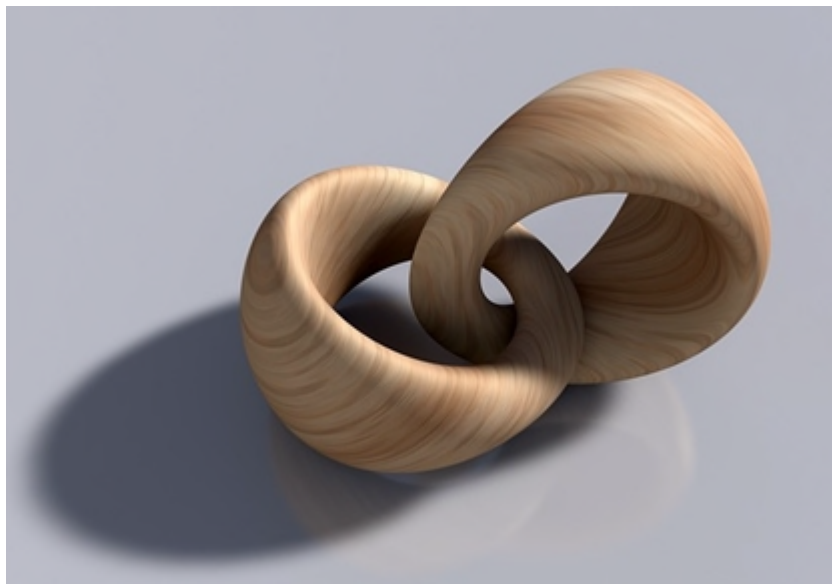
Obedience



'Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him,
so did he.' (Genesis 6:22)

44

Faithfulness



'...every one neighed after his neighbour's wife.' (Jeremiah 5:8)

45

This is all that the postmodern reformers...



**...have left of the church
(and even it doesn't work).**

46

The purpose-driven bicycle...



...comes fully equipped.

47



'...the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left...' (Exodus 14:29)

48

Signs and Wonders



The New Reformation 'Apostles' are transforming the world!

49



'...this night thy soul shall be required of thee' (Luke 12:20)

50

'Prayer Walking'



'My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge' (Hosea 4:6)

51

Hopeful expectation...is not enough



**'...ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search
for me with all your heart.' (Jeremiah 29:13)**

52

The Rapture...



...before and after!

53

"Would you believe it? He's gone!"



**'Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler...'
(Psalm 91:3)**

54



**'The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake...
my hand shall destroy them.' (Exodus 15:9)**

55



The global, End Time 'church'.

56

The Marriage Bed



'Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.' (Proverbs 5:15)

57



Another refugee from the Emerging Church.

58

The Green Church Movement...



...bows before Creation instead of God.

59



**'...how often would I have gathered thy children together,
even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings,
and ye would not!' (Matthew 23:37)**

60

Shallun repaired the Gate of the Fountain



**'...and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof,
and the bars thereof' (Nehemiah 3:15)**

61

The Wicked



**'The steps of his strength shall be straitened,
and his own counsel shall cast him down.'
(Job 18:7)**

62



**'Keep me as the apple of Your eye, hide me
under the shadow of Your wings' (Psalm 17:8)**

63

The Hand of Man



'To whom then will ye liken God?...
The workman melteth a graven image'
(Isaiah 40:18-19)

64

The Icon Gang



Don't let them spook you!

65

End Time



Wake up and smell the brimstone.

66

Rome wasn't built in a day, but...



'...the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch,
and the dust thereof into brimstone... none shall
pass through it for ever and ever...and the raven
shall dwell in it' (Isaiah 34:9-11)

67

The Antichrist will be given...



... an ecstatic welcome.

68



**'And the winepress was trodden without the city,
and blood came out of the winepress, even unto
the horse bridles' (Revelation 14:20)**

69



After Armageddon.

70

They hatch cockatrice' eggs, and weave the spider's web...



'Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.'
(Psalm 9:5) [+Isaiah 59:5]

71

Judgment Day



'And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?' (1 Peter 4:18)

72

J-suit



'They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?' (Psalm 64:5)

73

Freemasonry



Beware – *his* 'sheep' hear *his* voice!

74

Roman Catholic Theologian



See, walls work!

75

The wicked shall do wickedly



**'But I was like a lamb or an ox that is brought to the slaughter;
and I knew not that they had devised devices against me.'
(Jeremiah 11:19)**

76

The Door of the New Age



**'A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that
his heart may discover itself.' (Proverbs 18:2)**

77

The Ecumenical church promotes the prolific growth...



...of false teaching.

78

Rome...



...and her enticements.

79

Brian has big colorful pencils...



...to scribble big colorful lies.

80



Loyal sons of Loyola in training.

81

Visualize!



**Take a quantum leap into the Fourth Dimension
with the Reverend Yo-Yo**

82

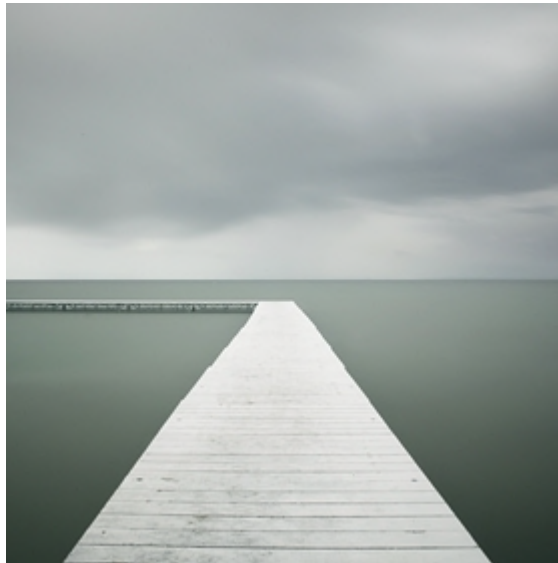
The Charismatic Church...



...likes to turn on the juice!

83

'I am the way, the truth, and the life' (John 14:6)



...but the Roman Catholic mystics have found a short-cut!

84



The 'prayer warrior' binds yet another demon.

85



A daring raid on Fuller Theological Seminary.

86

'Prophetesses' Cindy and Stacey foretell...



...another good year for the 'Apostles'.

87

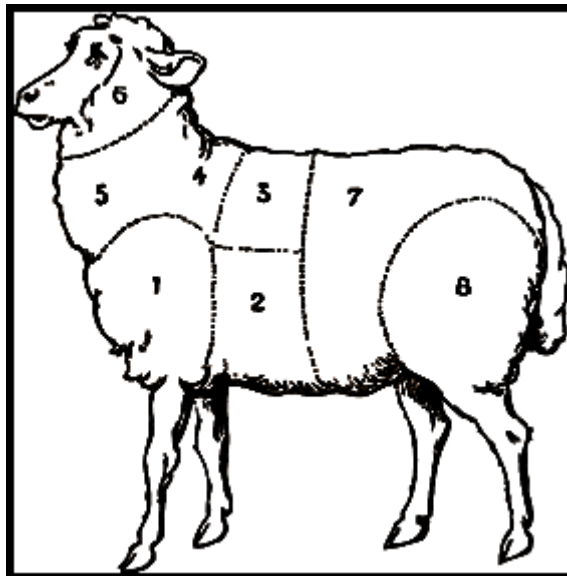
The 'prayer warriors' say Boo!



...and the demons leave town forever.

88

Spiritual Mapping



The real story.

89

The Wrath of God



'He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy master's house.'
(Isaiah 22:18)

90

Saboteurs



The Virgin Goddess, the False Prophet, and their agents.

91

Contemplative prayer...



...is for those who no longer trust in the LORD.

92

Sodom and Gomorrah and Admah and Zeboim



**'...the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning...
it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein,
like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah...'
(Deuteronomy 29:23)**

93

Some basic steps in...



...'prayer walking'.

94

'Centering' Prayer



'But he knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.' (Proverbs 9:18)

95

Swords and Ploughshares



**"Y'know, some days it's a paddle
and some days it's a saddle!"**

96



**'...what does the LORD thy God require of thee, but...to serve
the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul'
(Deuteronomy 10:12)**

97



'A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.'
(Proverbs 25:11)

98

Eternal Security



**'For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels,
nor principalities...nor any other creature, shall be able to
separate us from the love of God, which is in
Christ Jesus our Lord.'** (Romans 8:38-39)



**'She [wisdom] shall give to thine head an ornament of grace:
a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.' (Proverbs 4:9)**

For information about the ongoing, systematic attack on true Biblical Christianity by Rome and her agents, the coming One World Religion, the totalitarian New World Order, and Biblical prophecy regarding the End Time, visit **www.zephaniah.eu**

**Jeremy James
Ireland
December 30, 2013**

Why not download this file and share it with your friends?

Copyright Notice

Original text is by Jeremy James, but no copyright claim is made or implied in relation to any image (most of which are in the public domain). While every effort has been made to include only images that admit of fair usage, if a copyright infringement is suspected, please contact jeremypauljames@gmail.com. This file (in its entirety or in part) may be reproduced for non-commercial purposes, provided the author and source are acknowledged and no claim is made or implied that might infringe the rights of any copyright holder.